



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

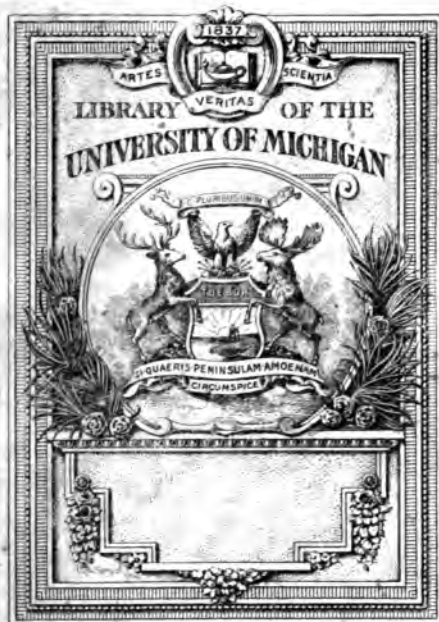
### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>















---

S78

C70

M628

V.3







THE  
HISTORY  
OF 3129  
THE LIFE  
OF  
Marcus Tullius Cicero.

---

*Hunc igitur speſtemus. Hoc propoſitum ſit nobis exemplum.  
Ille ſe profeciſſe ſciat, cui CICERO valde placebit.*  
QUINTIL. Inſtit. l. x. i.

---

By CONYERS MIDDLETON, D. D.  
Principal Library-Keeper of the Univerſity of Cambridge.

---

V O L. III.

---

The SIXTH EDITION.

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. RIVINGTON, R. BALDWIN,  
W. JOHNSTON, and C. RIVINGTON.  
M,DCC,LXVI.



878  
C70  
M628  
V.3



[ 1 ]

THE

# HISTORY

OF

The LIFE of

*M. TULLIUS CICERO.*



SECT. IX.

**C**ICERO was present at the death A. Urb. 709.  
of Cæsar in the Senate; *where he* Cic. 63.  
*had the pleasure, he tells us, to see the* Coff.  
*tyrant perish as he deserved [o].* By M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

this accident he was freed at once from all sub-  
jection to a superior, and all the uneasiness and  
indignity of managing a power, which every  
moment could oppress him. He was now with-  
out competition the first Citizen in Rome; the  
first in that credit and authority both with the  
Senate and People, which illustrious merit and  
services will necessarily give in a free City.  
The Conspirators considered him as such, and  
reckoned upon him as their sure friend: for  
they had no sooner finished their work, than  
*Brutus, lifting up his bloody dagger, called out*  
*upon him by name, to congratulate with him on*  

B 2 the

[o] Quid mihi attulerit justo interitur Tyranni? Ad  
ista domini mutatio, præter Att. 14. 14.  
lætutiam, quam oculis cepi,



A. Urb. 709. *the recovery of their liberty* [p]: and when they  
 Cic. 63. all ran out presently after into the Forum, with  
 Coff. their daggers in their hands, proclaiming liberty  
 M. ANTONI- to the City, they proclaimed at the same time  
 US. P. COR- *the name of Cicero*; in hopes to recommend the  
 NELIUS DO- justice of their act, by the credit of his appro-  
 LABELLA. bation [q.]

THIS gave *Antony* a pretence to charge him afterwards in public, with *being privy to the conspiracy, and the principal adviser of it* [r]: but it is certain, that he was not at all acquainted with it: for tho' he had the strictest friendship with the chief actors, and they the greatest confidence in him, yet his age, character, and dignity, rendered him wholly unfit to bear a part in an attempt of that nature; and to embark himself in an affair so desperate, with a number of men, who, excepting a few of their Leaders, were all either *too young* to be trusted, or *too obscure*, even to be known by him [s]. He could have been of little or no service to them in the execution of the act, yet of much greater in justifying it afterwards to the City, for having had no share in it, nor any personal interest, to make his authority suspected. These were the true reasons without doubt, why Brutus and Cassius did not impart the design to him: had it been from any other motive, as some writers have suggested,

[p] Cæsare interfecto— statim cruentum alte extol- rimj facti ille furiosus me-  
 lens M. Brutus pugionem; principem dicit fuisse. Uti-  
 Cicero<sup>em</sup> nominatim exclam- nam quidem fuissem, mo-  
 mavit, atque ei recupera- lestus nobis non esset. Ep.  
 tam libertatem est gratula- fam. 12. 3. it. 2.  
 tus. Philip. 2. 12.

[q] Dio. p. 249.

[r] Cæsarem meo consilio interfectum. [Phil. 2.  
 11.] Vestri enim pulcher-

[s] Quam verisimile porro est, in tot hominibus partim obscuris, partim adolescentibus, neminem occultantibus, meum nomen latere potuisse? Phil. 2. 11.



suggested, or had it admitted any interpretation injurious to his honour, he must have been often reproached with it by *Antony*, and his other adversaries of those times, who were so studious to invent and propagate every calumny that could depress his credit. I cannot however intirely acquit him of being in some degree accessary to the death of Cæsar: for it is evident from several of his letters, that he had an expectation of such an attempt, and from what quarter it would come; and not only expected, but wished it: he prophesied very early, *that Cæsar's reign could not last six months, but must necessarily fall, either by violence, or of itself; and hoped to live to see it* [t]: he knew the disaffection of the greatest and best of the City; which they expressed with great freedom in their Letters, and with much more, we may imagine, in their private conversation: he knew the fierce and haughty spirit of Brutus and Cassius, and their impatience of a Master; and cultivated a strict Correspondence with them both at this time, as if for the opportunity of exciting them to some act of vigor. On the news, that Atticus sent him, *Of Cæsar's image being placed in the Temple of Quirinus*, adjoining to that of *the Goddess Salus*; *I had rather, says he, have him the Comrade of Romulus, than of the Goddess Safety* [u]: referring to *Romulus's fate*, of being killed in the Senate. In another Letter it seems to be intimated, that Atticus and he had been contriving, or talking at least together, how Brutus might be spirited up to

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US, P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

B 3 some

[t] Jam intelliges id regnum vix semestrem esse posse — nos tamen hoc confirmamus illo augurio, quo diximus, nec nos fallit, nec aliter accideret. Corruat isto necesse

est, aut per adversarios, aut ipse per se — id spero vivis nobis fore. Ad Att. x. 8.

[u] Eum cónaoi Quirino malo, quam Saluti. Ad Att. 12. 15.



A. Urb. 709. some attempt of that kind, by setting before him the fame and glory of his Ancestors : " Does Cic. 63. Brutus then tell us, says he, that Cæsar brings Coff. " with him glad tidings to honest men ? where M. ANTONI- " will he find them ? unless he hangs himself. US, P. COR- " But how securely is he now intrenched on all NELIUS DO- " sides ? What use then of your fine invention ; LABELLA. " the picture of old Brutus and Ahala with " the verses under, which I saw in your Gal- " lery ? Yet what after all can he do ?" [x] One cannot help observing likewise, in his Pieces, address'd about this time to Brutus, how artfully he falls into a lamentation of the times, and of the particular unhappiness of Brutus himself, in being deprived by them of all the hopes and use of his great talents ; putting him in mind at the same time of *his double descent* from Ancestors, who had acquired immortal glory by delivering Rome from servitude. Thus he concludes his treatise on famous Orators.

" WHEN

[x] Itane nunciat Brutus, illum ad bonos viros ἐναγυ-  
λια? sed ubi eos? nisi forte  
se suspendit? hic autem ut  
sultum est! ubi igitur φιλο-  
τιχηνημα illud tuum quod  
vidi in Parthenone, Ahalam  
& Brutum? sed quid faciat?  
ad Att. 13. 40.

*Parthenone* is supposed to denote some room or gallery in Brutus's, or more probably in Atticus's house, adorned with the Images or Portraits of the great men of Rome, under each of which, as Cornelius Nepos tells us, [in vit. Att. c. 18.] Atticus had severally described their principal acts and honours, in four or five verses of his own compo-  
sing : where the contempla-

tion of these Figures of old Brutus and Ahala, joined together in one picture, with the verses under, had given a handle perhaps to a conversation between Cicero and him, how Brutus might be incited by the example of those great Ancestors to dissolve the tyranny of Cæsar. It seems also very probable, that this very picture of Atticus's invention, as Cicero calls it, might give occasion to the thought and coinage of that silver medal or *denarius*, which is still extant, with the heads and names of those two old Patriots ; Brutus on the one side, Ahala on the other. Vid. Thesaur. Morrell. in Fam. Junia. Tab. 1. 1.



“ WHEN I look upon you, Brutus, I am A. Urb. 709.  
 “ grieved to see your youth running, as it Cic. 63.  
 “ were, in full career through the midst of Coss.  
 “ glory, stopp’d short by the wretched fate of M. ANTONI-  
 “ your Country. This grief sits heavy upon US. P. COR-  
 “ me, and on our common friend Atticus, the NELIUS DO-  
 “ partner of my affection, and good opinion of LABELLA.  
 “ you : we heartily wish you well ; wish to see  
 “ you reap the fruit of your virtue : and to  
 “ live in a Republic, that may give you the  
 “ opportunity, not only to revive, but to in-  
 “ crease the honour and memory of the two no-  
 “ ble families, from which you descend—for  
 “ the Forum was wholly yours ; yours all that  
 “ course of glory : you, of all the young plea-  
 “ ders, brought thither, not onely a tongue,  
 “ ready formed by the exercise of speaking, but  
 “ had enriched your Oratory by the furniture  
 “ also of the severer arts ; and by the help of  
 “ the same arts had joined to a perfection of elo-  
 “ quence the ornament of every virtue. We  
 “ are doubly sorry therefore on your account,  
 “ that you want the benefit of the Republic ;  
 “ the Republic of you : but though this odious  
 “ ruin of the City extinguishes the use of your  
 “ abilities, go on still, Brutus, to pursue your  
 “ usual studies, &c.”

THESE passages seem to give a reasonable  
 ground to believe, that Cicero, though a stran-  
 ger to the particular councils of the Conspirators,  
 had yet a general notion of their design, as well  
 as some share in promoting it. In his reply to  
 Antony’s charge, he does not deny his expecta-  
 tion of it, freely owns his joy for it, and thanks  
 him for giving him an honor, which he had not  
 merited, of bearing a part in it ; he calls it,  
 “ the most glorious act, which had ever been



A. Urb. 709. " done, not onely in that, but in any other  
 Cic. 63. " City : in which men were more forward to  
 Coss. " claim a share, which they had not, than to  
 M. ANTONI- " dissemble that which they had ; that Brutus's  
 VS. P. COR- " reason for calling out upon him, was to sig-  
 NELIUS DO- " nify, that he was then emulating his praises,  
 LABELLA. " by an act, not unlike to what he had done :  
 " that if to wish Cæsar's death was a crime, to  
 " rejoice at it was the same ; there being no  
 " difference between the adviser and the appro-  
 " ver ; yet excepting Antony and a few more,  
 " who were fond of having a King, that there  
 " was not a man in *Rome*, who did not desire  
 " to see the fact committed ; that all honest  
 " men, as far as it was in their power, concurred  
 " in it ; that some indeed wanted the counsel,  
 " some the courage, some the opportunity, but  
 " none the will to do it, &c. [y]"

THE news of this surprizing fact raised a ge-  
 neral consternation through the City : so that  
 the first care of the Conspirators was to quiet  
 the minds of the People, by proclaiming peace  
 and liberty to all, and declaring, that no farther  
 violence was intended to any. They marched  
 out therefore in a body, with a *Cap as the en-  
 sign of liberty, carried before them on a Spear* [z] ;  
 and

[y] *Ecquis est igitur, qui  
 re excepto, & iis, qui illum  
 regnare gaudebant, qui illud  
 aut fieri noluerit, aut factum  
 improbarit? omnes enim in  
 culpa. Etenim omnes boni,  
 quantum in ipsis fuit, Cæsa-  
 rem occiderunt. Aliis con-  
 silium, aliis animus, occasio  
 defuit; voluntas omnes boni,  
 Phil. 2. 12.*

[z] A *Cap* was always gi-  
 ven to *Slaves*, when they

were made free; whence it  
 became *the Emblem of liber-  
 ty*: to expose it therefore  
 on a *Spear*, was a public in-  
 vitation to the people, to  
 embrace the liberty that was  
 offered to them by the de-  
 struction of their Tyrant.  
 There was a Medal likewise  
 struck on this occasion, with  
 the same device, which is  
 still extant. The thought  
 however was not new; for  
 Satur-



and in a calm and orderly manner proceeded through the Forum; where, in the first heat of joy for the death of the Tyrant, several of the young Nobility, who had born no part in the conspiracy, joined themselves to the company with swords in their hands, out of an ambition to be thought partners in the act; but they paid dear afterwards for that vanity, and without any share of the glory, were involved in the ruin which it drew upon all the rest. Brutus designed to have spoken to the Citizens from the *Rostra*; but perceiving them to be in too great an agitation to attend to speeches, and being uncertain what way the popular humour might turn, and knowing that there were great numbers of *Cæsar's old soldiers in the City, who had been summoned from all parts to attend him to the Parthian war*, he thought proper, with his Accomplices, under the guard of Decimus's Gladiators, to take refuge in the Capitol [a]. Being here secured from any immediate violence, he summoned the people thither in the afternoon; and in a speech to them, which he had prepared, justified his act, and explained the motives of it, and in a pathetic manner exhorted them to exert themselves in the defence of their country, and maintain the liberty now offered to them, against all the abettors of the late tyranny. Cicero presently followed them into the Capitol, with the best and

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US, P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

Saturninus, in his sedition, when he had possessed himself of the Capitol, exalted a *Cap also on the top of a Spear*, as a token of liberty to all the Slaves, who would join with him: and though Marius, in his sixth Consulship, destroyed him for that act, by a decree of the

Senate, yet he himself used the same expedient afterwards to invite the Slaves to take arms with him against Sylla, who was marching with his army into the City to attack him. Val. Max. 8. 6.

[a] App. 2. p. 503. Dio. p. 250. Plut. in Cæsar, & Brut.



A. Urb. 709. and greatest part of the Senate, to deliberate on  
Cic. 63. the proper means of improving this hopeful be-  
Coff. ginning, and establishing their liberty on a so-  
M. ANTONI- lid and lasting foundation.

US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

ANTONY in the mean while, shocked by the hardness of the act, and apprehending some danger to his own life, *stripped himself of his consular robes, and fled home in disguise; where he began to fortify his house, and kept himself close all that day [b]*; till perceiving the pacific conduct of the conspirators, he recovered his spirits, and appeared again the next morning in public.

WHILE things were in this situation, L. Cornelius Cinna, one of the Prætors, who was nearly allied to Cæsar, made a speech to the people in praise of the conspirators; extolling their act as highly meritorious, and exhorting the multitude to invite them down from the Capitol, and reward them with the honors due to the deliverers of their country; then throwing off his *Prætorian robe*, he declared, that he would not wear it any longer, as being bestowed upon him *by a Tyrant, and not by the laws*. But the next day, as he was going to the Senate, some of Cæsar's Veteran soldiers, having gathered a mob of the same party, attacked him in the streets with volleys of stones, and drove him into a house, which they were going presently to set on fire, with design to have burnt him in it, if Lepidus had not come to his rescue with a body of regular troops [c].

LEPIDUS was at this time in the suburbs of Rome, at the head of an army, ready to depart for

[b] Quæ tua fuga? quæ domum recepisti. Phil. 2. formido præclaro illo die? 35. Vid. Dio. p. 259. App. quæ propter conscientiam 502, 503. scelorum desperatio vitæ; [c] Plut. in Brut. App. quæ ex illa fuga—clam te p. 504.



of M. TULLIUS CICERO.

9

for the government of *Spain*, which had been assigned to him by Cæsar, with a part of *Gaul*. In the night therefore, after Cæsar's death, he filled the Forum with his troops, and finding himself superior to any man in power, began to think of *making himself master of the City, and taking immediate revenge on the Conspirators*: but being a weak and vain man, Antony easily diverted him from that design, and managed him to his own views: "He represented the hazard and difficulty of the attempt, while the Senate, the City, and all *Italy* were against them; that the only way to effect what they wished, was to dissemble their real purpose; to recommend pacific counsils, and lull their adversaries asleep, till they had provided a strength sufficient to oppress them; and that, as soon as things were ripe, he would join with him very heartily in avenging Cæsar's death."—With these remonstrances he pacified him; and to render the union the firmer, and to humor his vanity at the same time, gave his Daughter in marriage to *Lepidus's Son*, and assisted him to seize the High Priesthood, vacant by Cæsar's death, without any regard to the ordinary forms of election [d]. Having thus gained Lepidus into his measures, he made use of his authority and his forces, to harass and terrify the opposite party, till he had driven the Conspirators out of the City: and when he had served his purposes with him at home, contrived to send him to his government, to keep the Provinces and the Commanders abroad in proper respect to them; and that, by sitting down with his army in the nearest part of *Gaul*, he might be ready for any event, which should require his help in *Italy*.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

THE

[d] Dio. p. 249, 250, 257, 269.



A. Urb. 709. THE Conspirators in the mean while had formed no scheme, *beyond the Death of Cæsar*; but  
 Cic. 63. seemed to be as much surprized and amazed at  
 M. ANTONI- what they had done, as the rest of the City :  
 US. P. COR- they trusted intirely to the integrity of their  
 NELIUS DO- cause ; fancying, that it would be sufficient of  
 LABELLA- itself to effect all that they expected from it, and  
 draw an universal concurrence to the defence of  
 their common liberty ; and taking it for granted,  
 that Cæsar's fate, in the height of all his  
 greatness, would deter any of his Partisans from  
 aiming at the same power : they placed with a  
 great confidence in Cicero's authority, of which  
 they assured themselves as their own, and were  
 not disappointed ; for from this moment he re-  
 solved at all adventures to support the credit of  
 the men, and their act, as the only means left  
 of recovering the Republic. He knew, that the  
 people were all on their side ; and, as long as  
 force was removed, that they were masters of  
 the City : his advice therefore was, to use their  
 present advantage, and in the consternation of  
 Cæsar's party, and the zeal and union of their  
 own, *that Brutus and Cassius, as Prætors, should*  
*call the Senate into the Capitol, and procede to some*  
*vigorous decrees, for the security of the public tran-*  
*quillity* [e]. But Brutus was for marching calm-  
 ly, and with all due respect to the authority of  
 the Consul ; and having conceived hopes of An-  
 tony, proposed *the sending a deputation to him, to*  
*exhort him to measures of peace* : Cicero remon-  
 strated against it ; nor would be prevailed  
 with to bear a part in it : he told them plainly,  
 “ that

[e] Meministi me clamare, fici potuerunt, instantibus  
 illo ipso primo Capitolino omnibus bonis, etiam fat bo-  
 nis, fractis latronibus? Ad  
 a Prætoribus vocari? Dii im-  
 mortales, quæ tum opera ef-  
 Att. 14. 10.



“ that there could be no safe treaty with him ; A. Urb. 709.  
 “ that as long as he was afraid of them, he Cic. 63,  
 “ would promise every thing ; but when his Conf.  
 “ fears were over, would be like himself, and M. ANTONI-  
 “ perform nothing : so that while the other con- US, P. COR-  
 “ sular Senators were going forwards and back- NELIUS DO-  
 “ wards in this office of mediation, he stuck to LABELLA,  
 “ his point, and staid with the rest in the Ca-  
 “ pitol, and did not see Antony for the two  
 “ first days [f].”

THE event confirmed what Cicero foretold : Antony had no thoughts of peace or of any good to the republic : his sole view was, to seize the government to himself, as soon as he should be in condition to do it ; and then, on pretence of revenging Cæsar's death, to destroy all those, who were likely to oppose him : as his business therefore was, to gain time by dissembling and deceiving the Republican Party into a good opinion of him ; so all his answers were mild and moderate ; professing a sincere inclination to peace, and no other desire, than to see the Republic settled again on it's old basis. Two days passed in mutual assurances from both sides, of their disposition to concord and amity ; and Antony summoned the Senate on the third, to adjust the conditions of it, and confirm them by some solemn Act. Here Cicero, as the best foundation of a lasting quiet, moved the assembly in the first place, *after the example of Athens, to decree a general amnesty, or act of oblivion, for all that was passed ; to which they unanimously agreed.*

[f] Dicebam illis in Capitolio, liberatoribus nostris, cum me ad te ire vellent, ut ad defendendam Rempub. te adhortarer, quoad metueres, ac timere desisses, similem te futurum tui. Itaque cum cæteri Consulares irent, redirent, in sententia mansi : neque te illo die, neque postero vidi. Phil. 2. 35.



2. 179. 709. greed. Antony seemed to be all goodness; talk-  
 ed of nothing, but healing measures; and, for  
 63. a proof of his sincerity, moved, *that the Conspi-*  
 M. ANTONI- *rators should be invited, to take Part in their deli-*  
 23. P. COR- *berations, and sent his Son as an Hostage for their*  
 23. 23. 23. *safety*: upon which they all came down from the  
 Capitol; and Brutus supped with Lepidus; Cas-  
 sius with Antony; and the day ended to the uni-  
 versal joy of the city, who imagined, that their  
 liberty was now crowned with certain peace [g].

THERE were several things however very  
 artfully proposed and carried by Antony, on the  
 pretence of public concord, of which he after-  
 wards made a most pernicious use; particularly,  
 a decree for *the confirmation of all Cæsar's acts*;  
 this motion was suspected by many, who stuck  
 upon it for some time, and called upon Antony  
 to explain it, and specify how far it was to ex-  
 tend: he assured them, "that no other acts were  
 " meant, than what were known to every bo-  
 " dy; and entered publicly on Cæsar's register:  
 " they asked, if any Persons were to be restored  
 " from exile; he said, one only and no more:  
 " whether any immunities were granted to Ci-  
 " ties or countries: he answered, none; and  
 " consented, that it should pass with a restric-  
 " tion,

[g] In quo templo, quan-  
 tum in me fuit, jeci funda-  
 menta pacis. Atheniensium-  
 que renovavi vetus exem-  
 plum: græcum etiam verbum  
 usurpavi, quo tum in sedan-  
 dis discordiis erat usa civitas  
 illa, atque omnem memoriam  
 discordiarum oblivione sem-  
 piterna delendam censui.  
 Præclara tum oratio M. An-  
 tonii, egregia etiam volun-  
 tas pax denique per cum

& per liberos ejus cum præ-  
 stantissimis civibus confirma-  
 ta est—Phil. 1. 1.

Quæ fuit oratio de concor-  
 dia?—tuus parvulus filius in  
 Capitolium a te missus pacis  
 obfes fuit. Quo Senatus die  
 lætior? quo populus Roma-  
 nus?—tum denique liberati  
 per viros fortissimos videba-  
 mur, quia, ut illi voluerant,  
 libertatem pax sequebatur.  
 lb. 13. Vid. Plutar. in Brut.



"tion, proposed by Ser. Sulpicius; that no A. Urb. 709.  
 "grant, which was to take place after the Ides Cic. 63.  
 "of *March*, should be ratified [*b*]:" this was Coss.  
 generally thought so reasonable, and Antony's M. ANTONI-  
 seeming candor had made such an impression, US. P. COR-  
 that those who saw the mischief of it, durst not NELIUS DO-  
 venture to oppose it: especially as there was a LABELLA.  
 precedent for it in the case of Sylla; and as it  
 was supposed to relate chiefly to the veteran sol-  
 diers, whom it was not possible to oblige, or  
 keep in good humor, without confirming the  
 privileges and possessions, which Cæsar had gran-  
 ted to them. But Brutus and his friends had  
 private Reasons for entertaining a better opinion  
 of Antony, than his outward conduct would ju-  
 stify: Cæsar had used him roughly on several  
 occasions [*i*]; and they knew his resentment of  
 it; *and that he had been engaged with Trebonius,*  
*on Cæsar's last return from Spain, in a design a-*  
*gainst his life:* and tho' he did not perform that  
 engagement; yet they thought it an obligation,  
 as well as a proof of his continuing in the same  
 mind, *that he had not discovered it:* which was  
 the reason of *their sparing him, when Cæsar was*  
*killed, and of Trebonius's taking him aside,* on  
 pretence of business, lest his behaviour on that  
 occasion might provoke them to kill him  
 too [*k*].

BUT,

[*b*] Summa constantia ad  
 ea, quæ quæsitæ erant, re-  
 spondebat: nihil tum, nisi  
 quod erat notum omnibus,  
 in C. Cæsar's commentariis  
 reperiebatur: num qui exules  
 restitui? unum aiebat, præ-  
 terea neminem. Num im-  
 munitates datæ? nullæ; re-  
 spondebat. Assentiri etiam

nos Ser. Sulpicio voluit, ne  
 qua tabula post Idus Martias  
 ullius decreti Cæsar's aut be-  
 neficii figeretur. Phil. 1. 1.

[*i*] Phil. 2. 29.

[*k*] Quanquam si interfici  
 Cæsarem voluisse crimen est,  
 vide quæso, Antoni, quid  
 tibi futurum sit, quem &  
 Narbone hoc consilium cum  
 C.



A. Urb. 709. BUT, as Cicero often laments, they had already ruined their cause, by giving Antony leisure to recollect himself, and gather troops about him, by which he forced upon them several other decrees against their will; one of them in favour of the veteran soldiers, whom he had drawn up for that purpose in arms about the Senate [1]; and another still worse, for the allowance of a public funeral to Cæsar; which Atticus had been remonstrating against both to Cicero and Brutus, as pernicious to the peace of the City: but it was too late to prevent it; Antony was resolved upon it; and had provided all things for it, as the best opportunity of inflaming the soldiers and the populace, and raising some commotions to the disadvantage of the Republican cause; in which he succeeded so well, that Brutus and Cassius had no small difficulty to defend their lives and houses from the violence of his mob [m]. In this tumult, Helvius Cinna, one of the Tribunes, and a particular friend of Cæsar, was torn in pieces by the rabble; being mistaken unluckily for the Prætor of that name, who, as it is said above, had extolled the act of killing Cæsar in a speech from the Rostra: this so alarmed all those, who had any similitude of name with any of the Conspirators, that Caius Casca, another Senator, thought fit by a public advertisement, to signify the distinction of his person and principles

C. Trebonio cepisse notissimum est, & ob ejus consilii societatem, cum interficeretur Cæsar, tum te a Trebonio vidimus sevocari. Ib. 14.

[1] Nonne omni ratione veterani, qui armati aderant, cum præsidii nos nihil haberemus, defendendi fuerunt?

—Ad Att. 14. 14.

[m] Meministine te clamare, causam periisse, si funere elatus esset? at ille etiam in foro combustus, laudatusque miserabiliter; servique & e-gentes in tecta nostra cum facibus immissi. Ad Att. 14. 10, 14. Plutar. in Brut.



*principles from Publius Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar* [n].

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONIA  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

WE are not to imagine however, as it is commonly believed, that these violences were owing to the general indignation of the Citizens, against the murtherers of Cæsar; excited either by the spectacle of his body, or the eloquence of Antony, who made the funeral oration: for it is certain, that Cæsar, thro' his whole reign, could never draw from the people any public signification of their favour; but, on the contrary, was constantly mortified, by the perpetual demonstrations of their hatred and disaffection to him. The case was the same after his death: the memory of his tyranny was odious, and Brutus and Cassius the real favourites of the City: as appeared on all occasions, where-ever their free and genuin sense could be declared, in *the public Shows and Theatres* [o]; which Cicero frequently appeals to, as a proper encouragement to all honest men, to act with spirit and vigor, in the defence of their common liberty. What happened therefore at the funeral was the effect of artifice and faction; the work of a mercenary rabble; the greatest part slaves and strangers, listless and prepared for violence, against

[n] C. Helvius Cinna Trib. pl. ex funere C. Cæsaris domum suam petens, populi manibus disceptus est, pro Cornelio Cinna, in quem favere se existimabat; iratus ei, quod cum affinis esset Cæsaris, adversus eum nefarie raptum, impiam pro Rostri orationem habuisset. — Val. Max. 9. 9. vid. Dio. p. 267, 268. it. Plut. in Cæs. & Brut.

[o] Omnes enim jam ci-

ves de Reipub. salute una & mente & voce consentiunt. Phil. 1. 9.

Quid enim gladiatoribus clamores innumerabilium civium? quid populi versus? quid Pompeii statuae plausus infinitus? quid iis Tribunis plebis, qui vobis adversantur? parumne hæc significant, incredibiliter consentientem populi Romani voluntatem? &c. ibi. 15. Ad Att. 14. 24



A. Urb. 709. a party unarmed, and pursuing pacific counsils,  
 Cic. 63. and placing all their trust and security in the  
 Conf. justice of their cause. Cicero calls it a *Conspira-*  
 M. ANTONI- *racy of Cæsar's freedmen* [p], who were the chief  
 US. P. COR- managers of the tumult : in which the *Jews*  
 NELIUS DO- seem to have born a considerable part ; who, out  
 LABELLA. of hatred to Pompey, for his affront to their  
 City and Temple, were zealously attached to  
 Cæsar, and, above all the other Foreigners in  
 Rome, distinguished themselves, by the expres-  
 sions of their grief for his death ; *so as to spend*  
*whole nights at his monument, in a kind of religi-*  
*ous devotion to his memory* [q].

THIS first taste of Antony's perfidy was a clear  
 warning to the Conspirators, what little reason  
 they had to depend upon him ; or to expect any  
 safety in the City, where he had the sovereign  
 command, without a guard for their defence ;  
 which, though D. Brutus demanded for them,  
 they could not obtain : whilst Antony, to alarm  
 them still the more, took care to let them know,  
*that the soldiers and the populace were so enraged*  
*that he did not think it possible for any of them to*  
*be safe* [r]. They all therefore quitted Rome :  
 Trebonius stole away privately for Asia, to take  
 possession

[p] Nam ista quidem li-  
 bertorum Cæsaris conjura-  
 tio facile opprimeretur, si  
 recte saperet Antonius. Ad  
 Att. 14. 5.

[q] In summo publico lu-  
 cio exterarum gentium, mul-  
 tudo circularim, suo, quæ-  
 que more, lamentata est,  
 præcipueque Judæi, qui eti-  
 am noctibus continuis bu-  
 stum frequentarunt. Sueton.  
 J. Cæs. 84.

[r] Heri apud me Hirtius  
 fuit ; qua mente Antonius

esset, demonstravit, pessima  
 scilicet & infidelissima. Nam  
 se neque mihi provinciam  
 dare posse aiebat, neque ar-  
 bitrari, tuto in urbe esse  
 quemquam nostrum, adeo  
 esse militum concitatos ani-  
 mos & plebis. Quorum u-  
 trumque esse falsum puto vos  
 animadvertere — placitum  
 est mihi postulare, ut liceret  
 nobis esse Romæ publico  
 præsidio : quod illos nobis  
 concessuros non puto — Ep.  
 fam. xi. 1.



possession of that province, which had before A. Urb. 709.  
been assigned to him; being afraid of being pre- Cic. 63.  
vented by the intrigues of Antony: D. Brutus, M. ANTONI-  
for the same reason, possessed himself of *the Cisal-* US. P. COR-  
*pine or Italic Gaul*, which had been conferred up- NELIUS DO-  
on him likewise by Cæsar, in order to strength- LABELLA.  
en himself there against all events, and by his  
neighbourhood to *Rome*, to encourage and pro-  
tect all the friends of liberty: M. Brutus, accom-  
panied by Cassius, retired to one of his villa's  
near *Lanuvium*, to deliberate about their future  
conduct, and to take such measures as the ac-  
cidents of the times and the motions of their  
enemies should make necessary.

BUT as soon as the Conspirators were gone,  
Antony resumed his Mask, and as if the late vi-  
olences had been accidental onely, and the sud-  
den transport of a vile mob, professed the same  
moderation as before, and affected to speak  
with the greatest respect of Brutus and Cassius;  
and by several seasonable acts, proposed by him  
to the Senate, appeared to have nothing so much  
at heart, as the public concord: among other  
decrees he offered one, which was prepared and  
drawn up by himself, *to abolish for ever the name  
and office of Dictator*: this seemed to be a sure  
pledge of his good intentions, and gave an uni-  
versal satisfaction to the Senate; who passed it,  
as it were, by acclamation, without putting it  
even to the vote; and decreed the thanks of the  
house for it to Antony, who, as Cicero after-  
wards told him, *had fixed an indelible infamy by  
it on Cæsar, in declaring to the world, that for  
the odium of his government, such a decree was be-  
come both necessary and popular* [5].

C 2

CICERO

[5] Dictaturam, quæ vim erat, funditus e Repub. sustu-  
lam regis potestatis obse- lit. De qua ne sententias  
quidem



A. Urb. 709.

Cic. 63.

Coff.

M. ANTONI-

US. P. COR-

NELIUS DO-

LABELLA.

CICERO also left Rome soon after Brutus and Cassius [1], not a little mortified to see things take so wrong a turn, by the indolence of their friends; which gave him frequent occasion to say, *that the Ides of March had produced nothing, which pleased him, but the fact of the day, which was executed indeed with manly vigor, but supported by childish counsils* [u]. As he passed thro' the country, he found nothing but mirth and rejoicing in all the great Towns, on the account of Cæsar's death: "it is impossible to express, says he, what joy there is every where: how all people flock about me: how greedy they are to hear an account of it from me: yet what strange politics do we pursue? What a solecism do we commit? To be afraid of those, whom we have subdued; to defend his acts, for whose death we rejoice; to suffer Tyranny to live, when the Tyrant is killed; and the Republic to be lost, when our liberty is recovered [x]."

ATTICUS

quidem diximus — eique amplissimis verbis per S. C. gratias egimus — maximum autem illud, quod Dictaturæ nomen sustulisti: hæc iniusta est a te — mortuo Cæsari nota ad ignominiam sempiternam, &c. Phil. 1. 1, 13.

[1] Itaque cum teneri urbem a parricidis viderem, nec te in ea, nec Cassium tuto esse posse, eamque armis oppressam ab Antonio, mihi quoque ipsi esse excedendum putavi. Ad Brut. 15.

[2] Sed tamen adhuc me nihil delectat præter Idus maritimas, [Ad Att. 14. 6, 21.]

Itaque stulta jam Iduum martiarum est consolatio. Animi enim usi sumus virilibus; consiliis, mihi crede, puerilibus. Ib. 15. 4.

[x] Dici enim non potest quantopere gaudeant, ut ad me concurrant, ut audire cupiant verba mea ea de re — sic enim *πικροδυσίμωδα*, ut victos metueremus — nihil enim tam *διδόσκοντες*, quam *τυραννικῶν* in consilio esse, Tyranni facta defendi — Ad Att. 14. 6.

O Dii boni! vivit tyrannus, tyrannus occidit. Ejus interfecti morte lætamur, cum jus facta defendimus — ib. 9.



Atticus sent him word of some remarkable A. Urb. 709.  
 applause, which was given to the famed Come- Cic. 63.  
 dian, Publius, for what he had said upon the Coff.  
 stage, in favour of the public liberty; and that M. ANTONI-  
 L. Cassius, the Brother of the Conspirator, then US: P. COR-  
 one of the Tribuns, was received with infinite ac- NELIUS DO-  
 clamations upon his entrance into the Theater [y]: LABALLA.  
 which convinced him only the more of the mi-  
 stake of their friends in sitting still, and trusting  
 to the merit of their cause, while their enemies  
 were using all arts to destroy them. This ge-  
 neral inclination, which declared itself so freely  
 on the side of liberty, obliged Antony to act  
 with caution, and as far as possible, to persuade  
 the City, that he was on the same side too: for  
 which end he did another thing at this time both  
 prudent and popular, in putting to death the  
 Impostor Marius, who was now returned to  
 Rome, to revenge, as he gave out, the death of  
 his kinsman Cæsar: where signalizing himself  
 at the head of the mob, he was the chief Incen-  
 diary at the Funeral, and the subsequent riots,  
 and threatned nothing less than destruction to the  
 whole Senate: but Antony, having served his  
 main purpose with him, of driving Brutus and  
 the rest out of the City, ordered him to be seized  
 and strangled, and his body to be dragged through  
 the Streets [z]: which gave him fresh credit  
 with the Republicans; so that Brutus, together  
 with Cassius and other friends, had a personal  
 conference with him about this time, which pas-  
 sed to mutual satisfaction [a].

C 3

By

[y] Ex priore Theatrum,  
 Publiumque cognovi, bona  
 signa consentientis multitudi-  
 nis. Plautus vero, L. Cassio  
 datus facetus mihi quidem  
 visus est. Ad Att. 14. 2.

Instituto fratris tui plausu  
 dispartimur. Ep. fam. 12. 2.

[z] Uncus impactus est  
 fugitivo illi, qui C. Marii  
 nomen invaserat. Phil. 1. 2.

[a] Antonii colloquium  
 cum nostris Heroibus pro re  
 nata non incommodum, Ad  
 Att. 14. 6.



A. Urb. 709. By these arts Antony hoped to amuse the  
 Cic. 63. Conspirators, and induce them to lay aside all  
 Coss. vigorous councils; especially, what he most ap-  
 prehended, that of leaving *Italy*, and seizing  
 M. ANTONI- some provinces abroad, furnished with troops  
 vs. P. COR- and money; which might put them into a con-  
 NELIUS DO- dition to act offensively: with the same view he  
 LABELLA. wrote an artful Letter to Cicero, to desire his  
 consent to the restoration of S. Clodius, the chief  
 agent of P. Clodius, who had been several years  
 in banishment, for outrages committed in the  
 City; chiefly against Cicero himself, on whose  
 account he was condemned. Antony, by his  
 marriage with Fulvia, the widow of P. Clodius,  
 became the protector of all that family, and the  
 Tutor of young Publius, her son; which gave  
 him a decent pretence of interesting himself in  
 this affair. He assures Cicero, "that he had  
 "procured a pardon for S. Clodius from Cæ-  
 "sar; but did not intend to have made use of  
 "it, till he had obtained his consent; and tho'  
 "he thought himself now obliged to support  
 "all Cæsar's acts; yet he would not insist on  
 "this against his leave—that it would be  
 "an obligation to young Publius, a youth of  
 "the greatest hopes, to let him see, that Cicero  
 "did not extend his revenge to his Father's  
 "Friends — permit me, says he, to instill  
 "these sentiments into the boy; and to per-  
 "suade his tender mind, that quarrels are not  
 "to be perpetuated in families: and tho' your  
 "condition, I know, is superior to all danger;  
 "yet you will chuse, I fancy, to enjoy a quiet  
 "and honorable, rather than a turbulent old  
 "age—lastly, I have a sort of right to ask this  
 "favour of you; since I never refused any thing  
 "to you: if I do not however prevail with  
 "you,



"you, I will not grant it to Clodius; that you  
"may see how great your authority is with me:  
"shew yourself the more placable on that ac-  
"count [b]."

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US, P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

CICERO never hesitated about giving his consent, to what Antony *could and would have done without it*: "the thing itself, he knew, was scandalous; and the pardon said to be granted by Cæsar, a forgery; and that Cæsar would never have done it, or suffered it to be done; and so many forgeries of that kind began to be published every day from Cæsar's books, that he was almost tempted, he says, to wish for Cæsar again [c]." He answered him however with great civility; and in a strain of complaisance, which corresponded but little with his real opinion of the Man: but Antony's public behaviour had merited some compliments: and under the present state of his power, and the uncertain condition of their own party, Cicero resolved to observe *all the forms of an old acquaintance with him*; till by some overt act against the public interest, he should be forced to consider him as an enemy [d.]

C 4

ANTONY

[b] Ad Att. 14. after Letter the 13th.

[c] Antonius ad me scripsit de restitutione S. Clodii: quam honorifice quod ad me attinet, ex ipsius litteris cognosces—quam dissolute, quam turpiter, quamque ita perniciose, ut nonnunquam etiam Cæsar desiderandus esse videretur, facile existimabis: quæ enim Cæsar nunquam neque fecisset, neque passus esset, ea nunc ex falsis ejus commentariis prosequatur. Ego autem

Antonio facillimum me præbui. Et nimis ille, quoniam semel induxit in animum sibi licere quod vellet, fecisset nihilo minus me invito, Ad Att. 14. 13.

[d] Ego tamen Antonii inveteratam sine ulla offensione amicitiam retinere sane volo. Ep. fam. 16, 23.

Cui quidem ego semper amicus fui, antequam illum intellixi non modo aperte, sed etiam libenter cum Republicâ bellum gerere. Ib. xi, 5.



A. Urb. 709. ANTONY made him but a cold reply ; hav-  
 Cic. 63. ing heard perhaps, in the mean time, of some-  
 Coss. thing which did not please him in his conduct.  
 M. ANTONI- He told him only, *that his easiness and clemency*  
 US. P. COR- *were agreeable to him, and might hereafter be a*  
 NELIUS DO- *great pleasure to himself* [e].  
 LABELLA,

CLEOPATRA, *the Queen of Egypt, was in Rome, when Cæsar was killed* ; but being terrified by that accident, and the subsequent disorders of the City, she ran away presently with great precipitation. Her authority and credit with Cæsar, in whose house she was lodged, made her insolence intolerable to the *Romans* ; whom she seems to have treated on the same foot with her own *Egyptians* ; as the subjects of absolute power, and the slaves of a master, whom she commanded. *Cicero had a conference with her in Cæsar's gardens ; where the baughtiness of her behaviour gave him no small offence.* Knowing his taste and character, she made him the promise of some present, very agreeable, but disoblinded him the more by not performing it : he does not tell us what it was ; but from the hints which he drops, it seems to have been *statues or curiosities from Egypt, for the ornament of his Library* ; a sort of furniture, which he was peculiarly fond of. But her pride being mortified by Cæsar's fate, she was now forced to apply to him by her Ministers for his assistance in a particular suit, that she was recommending to the Senate, in which he refused to be concerned. The affair seems to have related to *her Infant Son*, whom she pretended to be Cæsar's, and called by his name ; and was labouring to get him

\*. [e] Antonius ad me tantum de Clodio rescripsit, tiam & sibi esse gratam, & mihi magnæ voluptati fore, meam lenitatem & clemen- Ad Att. 14. 19.



him acknowledged as such at Rome, and declared A. Urb. 709.  
 the Heir of her Kingdom; as he was the year fol- Cic. 63.  
 lowing, both by Antony and Octavius; though Coss.  
 Cæsar's friends were generally scandalized at it, M. ANTONI-  
 and Oppius thought it worth while to write a us. P. COR-  
 book, to prove, that the child could not be Cæ- NELIUS DO-  
 LARELLA.

far's [f]. Cleopatra had been waiting to ac-  
 company Cæsar into the East, in order to pre-  
 serve her influence over him, which was very  
 great: for after his death, Helvius Cinna, one  
 of the Tribuns, owned, that he had a law ready  
 prepared and delivered to him by Cæsar, with or-  
 ders to publish it, as soon as he was gone, for  
 granting to him the liberty of taking what number  
 of wives, and of what condition he thought fit, for  
 the sake of propagating children [g]. This was  
 contrived probably to save Cleopatra's honor,  
 and to legitimate his issue by her; since poly-  
 gamy, and the marriage of a stranger, were  
 prohibited by the laws of Rome.

CICERO touches these particulars in several  
 places, tho' darkly and abruptly, according to  
 the stile of his Letters to Atticus. "The flight  
 " of the Queen, says he, gives me no pain. I  
 " should be glad to hear, what farther news  
 " there is of her and her young Cæsar. I hate  
 " the Queen: her Agent, Ammonius, the wit-  
 " nefs and sponfor of her promises to me, knows  
 " that I have reason: they were things only  
 " proper for a man of letters, and suitable to  
 " my

[f] Quorum C. Oppius, quasi plane defensione ac patrocínio res egeret, librum edidit, non esse Cæsaris filium, quem Cleopatra dicat. Sueton. J. Cæs. 52. vid. Dio. p. 227, 345.

[g] Helvius Cinna—con-

fessus est, habuisse se scriptam paratamque legem, quam Cæsar ferre jussisset cum ipse abesset, ut uxores liberorum quærandorum causa, quas & quot ducere vellet, liceret. Suet. ib. Dio. 243.



A. Urb. 709. " my character; so that I should not scruple  
 Cic. 63. " to proclaim them from the Rostra. Her  
 Coff. " other Agent, Sara, is not onely a rascal, but  
 M. ANTONI- " has been rude to me. I never saw him at my  
 US. P. COR- " House but once; and when I asked him ci-  
 NELIUS DO- " villy, what commands he had for me, he said,  
 LABELLA. " that he came to look for Atticus. As to the  
 " pride of the Queen, when I saw her in the  
 " Gardens, I can never think of it without re-  
 " sentment: I will have nothing therefore to  
 " do with them: they take me to have neither  
 " spirit, nor even feeling left [*b*]."

ANTONY having put his affairs into the best train that he could, and appointed *the first of* June for a meeting of the Senate, in order to deliberate on the state of the Republic, took the opportunity of that interval to make a progress thro' *Italy*, for the sake of visiting the quarters of the veteran soldiers, and engaging them to his service, by all sorts of bribes and promises. He left the government of the City to Dolabella, whom Cæsar, upon his intended expedition to *Parthia*, had designed and nominated to the Consulship: and though Antony had protested against that designation, and resolved to obstruct its effect, yet after Cæsar's death, when Dolabella,

[*b*] Reginæ fuga mihi non molesta. [Ad Att. 14, 8.] de Regina velim, atque etiam de Cæsare illo. [ib. 20.] Reginam odi. Me jure facere scit sponsor promissorum ejus Ammonius; quæ quidem erant φιλόλογα, & dignitatis meæ, ut vel in concione dicere auderem. Saram autem, præterquam quod nefarium hominem cognovi, præterea in me contumacem. Semel

eum omnino domi meæ vidi, Cum φιλοφρόνως ex eo quærerem, quid opus esset, Atticum se dixit quærere. Superbiam autem ipsius Reginæ, cum esset trans Tiberim in hortis, commemorare sine magno dolore non possum. Nihil igitur cum istis: nec tam animum me, quam vix stomachum habere arbitrantur. lb. 15, 15;



Dolabella, by the advantage of the general confu-  
*fusion, seized the ensigns of the office, and assumed*  
*the habit and character of the consul, Antony qui-*  
*etly received, and acknowledged him at such at the*  
*next meeting of the Senate [i].*

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Coff.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 NS. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

CICERO had always kept up a fair corre-  
 spondence with his son-in-law, tho' he had long  
 known him to be void of all virtue and good  
 principles: but he had now greater reason than  
 ever for insinuating himself, as far as he was able,  
 into his confidence; in order to engage him, if  
 possible, to the interests of the Republic, and  
 use him as a check upon the designs of his col-  
 league Antony; in which he had the greater pro-  
 spect of success, on the account of their declared  
 enmity to each other. Dolabella greatly confirm-  
 ed these hopes; and as soon as Antony had left  
 the City, made all honest men think themselves  
 sure of him, by exerting a most severe, as well  
 as seasonable act of discipline, upon the distur-  
 bers of the public tranquillity. For the mob,  
 headed by *the Impostor Marius, and the freedmen*  
*of Cæsar, had erected an altar in the Forum, on*  
*the spot where Cæsar's body was burnt; with a*  
*Pillar of Numidian Marble, twenty feet high, in-*  
*scribed TO THE FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY.*  
 Here they performed *daily sacrifices and divine*  
*rites*; and the humour of worshipping at this new  
 altar began to spread itself so fast among the  
 meaner sort, and the slaves, *as to endanger the*  
*peace and safety of the City*: for the multitudes  
 which flocked to the place, fired with a kind  
 of enthusiastic rage, ran furious about the streets  
 committing all sorts of outrage and violence  
 against

[i] Tuum Collegam, de-  
 positus inimicitis, oblitus au-  
 spicia, te ipso Augure nun-  
 ciente, illo primo die Colle-  
 gam tibi esse voluisti — Phil.  
 I. 13.



A. Urb. 709. against the supposed friends of liberty. But  
 Cic. 63. Dolabella put an end to the evil at once, by de-  
 molishing the Pillar and the Altar, and seizing the  
 M. ANTONI- authors of the disorders; and causing such of them,  
 US. P. COR- as were free, to be thrown down the Tarpeian  
 NELIUS DO- Rock, and the slaves to be crucified. This gave  
 LABELLA. an universal joy to the City: the whole body of  
 the people attended the Consul to his house; and  
 in the Theaters gave him the usual testimony of their  
 thanks, by the loudest acclamations [k].

CICERO was infinitely pleased with this act, and enjoyed some share of the praise, since it was generally imputed to the influence of his councils: in a Letter upon it to Atticus; "O my admirable Dolabella! says he, I now call him mine; for, believe me, I had some doubt of him before: the fact affords matter of great speculation: to throw them down the Rock; to crucify; demolish the Pillar; pave the area; in short, it is heroic. He has extinguished all appearance of that regret for Cæsar, which was spreading every day so fast, that I began to apprehend some danger to our Tyrant-killers: but I now agree with you, and conceive better hopes, &c. [l]" Again; "O the brave

[k] Plebs—postea solidam columnam prope viginti pedum lapidis Numidici in Foro statuit, scriptisque Parenti Patriæ, apud eandem longo tempore sacrificare, vota suscipere, controversias quasdam interposito per Cæsarem jurejurando, distrahere perseveravit. Suet. J. Cæs. 85.

Manabat enim illud malum urbanum, & ita corroborabatur quotidie, ut ego quidem & urbi & otio diffiderem urbano. Ep. fam, 12. 1.

Nam cum serperet in urbe infinitum malum—& quotidie magis magisque perdit homines, cum sui similibus servis, testis & templis urbis minarentur; talis animadversio fuit Dolabellæ, cum in audaces sceleratosque servos, tum in imperos & nefarios cives, talisque everio illius execratæ columnæ, &c. Phil. 1. 2.—recordare quæso, Dolabella, consensum illum theatri—vid. ib. 12.

[l] Ad Att. 14. 15.



“ brave act of Dolabella, what a prospect does  
 “ it give us ? I never cease praising and ex-  
 “horting him—our Brutus, I dare say, might  
 “ now walk safely through the Forum, with a  
 “ crown of gold upon his head : for who dares  
 “ molest him, when *the rock or the cross* is to  
 “ be their fate ? and when the very lowest of  
 “ the people give such proofs of their applause  
 “ and approbation [m] ?” He wrote at the  
 same time from *Baia* the following Letter to  
 Dolabella himself.

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Goss.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

CICERO to DOLABELLA Consul.

“ THOUGH I was content, my Dolabella,  
 “ with your glory, and reaped a sufficiency of  
 “ pleasure from it ; yet I cannot but own, that  
 “ it gives me an inexpressible joy, to find the  
 “ world ascribing to me also some share in your  
 “ praises. I have met with no body here, tho’  
 “ I see so much company every day (for there  
 “ are many worthy men now at this place for  
 “ the sake of their health, and many of my ac-  
 “ quaintance from the great towns) who, after  
 “ extolling you to the skies, does not give  
 “ thanks presently to me ; not doubting, as  
 “ they all say, but it is by my precepts and ad-  
 “ vice, that you now shew yourself to be this  
 “ admirable Citizen, and singular Consul : and  
 “ though I could assure them with great truth,  
 “ that what you are doing flows wholly from  
 “ yourself and your own judgment, and that  
 “ you

[m] O Dolabellæ nostri  
 æstivæ ! quanta est æstiva-  
 rum ? equidem laudare  
 eum & hortari non desisto  
 —mihi quidem videtur Bru-  
 tus noster jam vel coronam

auream per forum ferre pos-  
 se ; quis enim audeat viola-  
 re, proposita cruce aut saxo ?  
 præsertim tantis plausibus,  
 tanta approbatione infimo-  
 rum ? ib. 16.



A. Urb. 709. " parts and wisdom. For I have read your  
 Cic. 63. " speech to the people : nothing was ever more  
 Coss. " prudent : you enter so deliberately and gra-  
 M. ANTONI- " dually into the reason of your act, and retire  
 vs. P. COR- " from it so artfully, that the case itself, in the  
 WELIUS DO- " opinion of all, appears to be ripe for punish-  
 LABELLA. " ment. You have freed us therefore both from  
 " our danger and our fears, and have done an  
 " act of the greatest service, not onely to the  
 " present times, but for the example of it also  
 " to posterity. You are to consider, that the  
 " Republic now rests upon your shoulders ; and  
 " that it is your part, not onely to protect, but  
 " to adorn those men, from whom we have re-  
 " ceived this beginning of our liberty : but of  
 " this we shall talk more fully when we meet  
 " again, as I hope we shall shortly : in the mean  
 " while, since you are now the common guar-  
 " dian both of the Republic and of us all, take  
 " care, my dear Dolabella, that you guard  
 " more especially your own safety [n]."

In this retreat from *Rome* he had a mind to make an excursion to *Greece*, and pay a visit to his Son at *Athens*, whose conduct did not please him, and seemed to require *his presence to reform and set it right* [o]. But the news of Dolabella's behaviour, and the hopes which it gave of gaining the *only thing that was wanted, a Head and Leader of their cause*, armed with the authority of the state, made him resolve to stay at least till after *the first of June*, lest his absence should be interpreted as a kind of desertion : nor did he ever intend indeed to leave *Italy*, till he could do

[n] Ep. fam. 9. 14.

[o] Quod sentio valde esse utile ad confirmationem Ciceronis, me illuc venire. [Ad

Att. 14. 13.] magni interest Ciceronis, vel mea potius, vel mehercule utriusque me intervenire discendi. Ib. 16.



do it without censures, and to the full satisfaction of Brutus, whom he was determined never to desert on any occasion [p].

A. Urb. 709.

Cic. 63.

Coff.

M. ANTONI-

US. P. COR-

NELIUS DO-

LABELLA.

HE had frequent meetings and conferences all this while with his old friends of the opposite party; the late Ministers of Cæsar's power; Panfa, Hirtius, Balbus, Matus, &c. But Cæsar's death, on which their sentiments were very different from his, had in great measure broken their former confidence: and tho' the popularity of the act made them somewhat shy of speaking their minds freely about it, yet he easily perceived that they were utterly displeased with it, and seemed to want an occasion of revenging it. Panfa and Hirtius, as has been said, were nominated by Cæsar to the consulship of the next year; and as Cæsar's acts were ratified by the Senate, were to succede to it of course. This made Brutus and Cassius press Cicero earnestly to gain them, if possible, to the Republican side, but especially Hirtius, whom they most suspected. But Cicero seems to have had little hopes of success; his account of them to Atticus is, "That there was not one of them who did not dread peace more than war; that they were perpetually lamenting the miserable end of so great a man; and declaring, that the Republic was ruined by it; that all his acts would be made void, as soon as peoples fears were over; and that clemency was his ruin; since, if it had not been for that, he could not have perished in such a manner: and of Hirtius in particular; he warmly loves him, says he,

[p] Nec autem videmur cum tu me id honeste putabituri ducem, quod unum Municipia, bonique desiderant. Ib. 20.

Nec vero discedam, nisi

cum tu me id honeste putabis facere posse. Bruto certe meo nullo loco deero. Ib. 15.—vid. 16, 13.



- A. Urb. 709. "whom Brutus stabbed : as to their desiring me  
Cic. 63. "to make him better, I am doing my endea-  
Coff. vour : he talks very honestly, but lives with  
M. ANTONI- "Balbus ; who talks honestly too : how far  
US. P. COR- "they are to be trusted, you must consider [q]."  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

BUT of all this set of men, Matus was the most open and explicit, in condemning the act of the Conspirators, so as to put Cicero out of humour with him, as a man irreconcilable to the liberty of the Republic. Cicero called upon him on his way from *Rome* into the Country, and found him fullen, desponding, and foreboding nothing but wars and desolation, as the certain consequence of Cæsar's death. Among other particulars of their conversation, Matus told him something which Cæsar had lately said both of him and Brutus ; that he used to say of Brutus, "it was of great consequence which way he stood inclined, since whatever he had a mind to, he pursued with an impetuous eagerness : that he had remarked this of him more especially, in his pleading for Deiotarus at *Nicea* ; where he spoke with a surprising vehemence and freedom : and of Cicero, that when he was attending Cæsar, in the cause of Sestius, Cæsar perceiving him  
"sitting

[q] Minime enim obscurum est, quid illi moliantur ; meus vero discipulus, qui hodie apud me cænat, valde amat illum, quem Brutus noster fauciauit, & si quæris, percipexi enim plane, timent otium. Ὑπερβολὴν autem hanc habent, eamque præse ferunt, virum clarissimum interfectum, totam Rempub. illius interitu perturbatam : iniuta fore, quæ ille egisset,

simul ac desistemus timere. Clementiam illi malo fuisse : qua si usus non esset, nihil illi tale accidere potuisset. Ad Att. 14. 22.

Quod Hirtium per me meliorem fieri volunt, do equidem operam, & ille optime loquitur, sed vivit habitatque cum Balbo : qui item bene loquitur. Quid credas videris. Ib. 2c, 21.



" sitting in the room, and waiting till he was A. Urb. 709.  
 " called, said; Can I doubt of my being ex- Cic. 63.  
 " tremely odious, when Cicero sits waiting, M. ANTONI-  
 " and cannot get access to me: yet if any man US. P. COR-  
 " be easy enough to forgive it, it is he, though NELIUS DO-  
 " I do not question, but that he really hates LABELLA.  
 " me [r]."

THERE were several reasons however, which made it necessary to these men, to court Cicero at this time as much as ever: for if the Republic happened to recover itself, he was of all men the most capable to protect them on that side: if not, the most able to assist them against Antony, whose designs and success they dreaded still more: for if they must have a new master, they were disposed, for the sake of Cæsar, to prefer his Heir and Nephew Octavius. We find Hirtius and Pansa therefore very assiduous in their observance of him: they spent a great part of the summer with him at different times in his villa's, giving him the strongest assurances of their good intentions, and disposition to peace, *and that he should be the Arbiter of their future Consulship*: and though he continued still to have some distrust of Hirtius, yet Pansa wholly persuaded him, *that he was sincere* [s].

D 2

BRUTUS

[r] De Bruto nostro—Cæfarem solitum dicere. Magni refert hic quid velit: sed quicquid vult, valde vult. Idque eum animadvertisse eum pro Deiotaro Niceæ dixerit, valde vehementer eum visum, & libere dicere. Atque etiam proxime cum Sestii rogatu apud eum fuisset, expectareque sedens, quoad vocaret, dixisse eum;

ego dubitem quin summo in odio sim, cum M. Cicero sedeat, nec suo commodo me convenire possit? Atqui si quisquam est facilis, hic est: tamen non dubito, quin me male oderit. Ad Att. 14. 1.  
 [s] Cum Pansa vixi in Pompeiano. Is plane mihi probabat, se bene sentire & cupere pacem, &c. Ad Att. 14, 20. it. 15, 1.



A. Urb. 709.

Cic. 63.

Coff.

M. ANTONI-

US. P. COR-

NELIUS DO-

LABELLA.

BRUTUS and Cassius continued still near *Lanuvium*, in the neighbourhood of Cicero's *Villa at Astura*, of which, at Cicero's desire, they sometimes made use [1]: being yet irresolute, what measures they should take; they kept themselves quiet and retired, expecting what time and chance would offer; and waiting particularly to see what humor the Consuls would be in at the next meeting of the Senate, with regard to themselves and the Republic: and since they were driven from the discharge of their Prætorship in the City, they contrived to put the people in mind of them from time to time by their edicts, in which they made the strongest professions of their pacific disposition, and declared, "that their conduct should give  
 "no handle for a civil war; and that they  
 "would submit to a perpetual exil, if it would  
 "contribute in any manner to the public con-  
 "cord, being content with the consciousness of  
 "their act, as the greatest honor which they  
 "could enjoy [u]." Their present design was to come to *Rome on the first of June*, and take their places in the Senate, if it should be thought adviseable; or to present themselves at least in the *Rostra*, and try the affections of the people, for whom Brutus was preparing a speech. They sent to know Cicero's opinion of this project, with the copy also of that speech *which Brutus made*

[1] Velim mehercule Asturæ Brutus. [Ad Att. 14. 11.] Brutum apud me fuisse gaudeo: modo & libenter fuerit & sat diu. Ib. 15. 3.

[u] Testati edictis, libenter se vel in perpetuo exilio victuros, dum Reipub. conciliaret concordia, nec ullam

belli civilis præbituros materiam, plurimum sibi honoris esse in conscientia facti sui, &c. [Vell. P. 2. 62.] Edictum Bruti & Cassi probbo. [Ad Att. 14. 20.] De quibus tu bonam spem te habere significas propter edictorum humanitatem. Ib. 15. 1.



made in the Capitol on the Day of Cæsar's death, A. Urb. 709.  
 begging his revifal and correction of it, in order to Cic. 63.  
 it's being published. Cicero, in his account of it M. ANTONI-  
 to Atticus, ſays, " the Oration is drawn with US, P. COR-  
 " the utmoſt elegance both of ſentiments and NELIUS DO-  
 " ſtile; yet were I to handle the ſubject, I LABELLA.  
 " ſhould work it up with more fire. You  
 " know the character of the ſpeaker: for which  
 " reaſon I could not correct it. For in the  
 " ſtile, in which our friend would excell, and  
 " according to the Idea, which he has formed  
 " of the beſt manner of ſpeaking, he has ſuc-  
 " ceeded ſo well, that nothing can be better :  
 " but whether I am in the right or the wrong,  
 " I am of a quite different taſt. I wiſh how-  
 " ever, that you would read it, if you have  
 " not already, and let me know what you  
 " think of it: though I am afraid, left through  
 " the prejudice of your name, you ſhould ſhew  
 " too much of the *Attic* in your judgement:  
 " yet if you remember the thunder of Demoſt-  
 " henes, you will perceive that the greateſt  
 " force may conſiſt with the perfection of *Attic*  
 " elegance [x]."

ATTICUS did not like the ſpeech; he thought  
 the manner too cold and ſpiritleſs for ſo great  
 an occaſion; and begged of Cicero to draw up  
 another to be published in *Brutus's* name: but  
 Cicero would not conſent to it, thinking the  
 thing itſelf improper, and knowing, *that Brutus*  
*would take it ill* [y]. In one of his Letters on  
 the ſubject, " Though you think me in the  
 " wrong, ſays he, to imagine, that the Re-  
 " public depends on Brutus, the fact is certain-  
 " ly ſo: there will either be none at all, or it  
 " will be ſaved by him and his accomplices.

D 3

" As

[x] Ad Att. 15. 1.

[y] Ib. 3. 4.



A. Urb. 709. " As to your urging me to write a speech for  
 Cic. 63. " him, take it from me, my Atticus, as a ge-  
 Coff. " neral Rule, which by long experience I have  
 M. ANTONI- " found to be true, that there never was a Poet  
 vs. P. COR- " or Orator, who thought any one preferable  
 NELIUS DO- " to himself: this is the case even with bad  
 LABELLA. " ones: what shall we think then of Brutus,  
 " who has both wit and learning? especially  
 " after the late experiment of him, in the case  
 " of the edict: I drew up one for him at your  
 " desire: I liked mine; he his: besides, when  
 " at his earnest solicitation I addressed to him  
 " my Treatise on the *best manner of speaking*, he  
 " wrote word, not onely to me, but to you too,  
 " that the kind of eloquence which I recom-  
 " mended, did not please him. Let every one  
 " therefore compose for himself—I wish only  
 " that it may be in his power to make a speech  
 " at all; for if ever he can appear again with  
 " safety at *Rome*, we have gained the victo-  
 " ry [z]."

IN this interval a new actor appeared on the stage, who, tho' hitherto but little considered, soon made the first figure upon it, and drew all people's eyes towards him, *the young Octavius*, who was left by his uncle Cæsar, the heir of his name and estate. He had been sent a few months before to *Apollonia*, a celebrated Academy, or school of learning in *Macedonia*, there to wait for his uncle on his way to the *Parthian* war, in which he was to attend him: but the news of Cæsar's death soon brought him back to *Italy*, to try what fortunes he could carve for himself, by the credit of his new name, and the help of his uncle's friends. He arrived at *Naples* on the *eighteenth* of April, whither Balbus went the next



next morning to receive him, and returned the same day to Cicero near *Cumæ*, having first conducted Octavius to the adjoining Villa of his Father in law Philip: Hirtius and Pansa were with Cicero at the same time, to whom they immediately presented Octavius with the strongest professions on the part of the young man, *that he would be governed intirely by his direction* [a].

THE sole pretension, which he avowed at present, was, to assert his right to the succession of his uncle's estate, and to claim the possession of it: but this was thought an attempt too hardy and dangerous for a mere boy, scarce yet above *eighteen years old*: for the Republican party had great reason to be jealous of him, lest with the inheritance of the Estate, he should grasp at the power of his uncle; and Antony still more, who had destined that succession to himself, and already seized the effects, lest by the advantage of all that wealth, Octavius might be in a condition to make head against him. The mother therefore and her husband Philip, out of concern for his safety, pressed him to *suspend his claim for a while, and not assume an invidious name*, before he could see what turn the public affairs would take: but he was of too great a spirit to relish any suggestions of caution; declaring it *base and infamous to think himself unworthy of a name, of which Cæsar had thought him worthy* [b]: and there were many

D 4

about

[a] Octavius Neopolim venit a. d. xiiii Kal. ibi eum Balbus mane postridie; eodemque die mecum in Cumano. [Ad Att. 14. 10.] Hic mecum Balbus, Hirtius, Pansa. Modo venit Octavius, & quidem in proximam villam Philippi, mihi totus deditus. Ib. 11.

[b] Non placebat Atiæ matri, Philippoque vitrico, adiri nomen invidiosæ fortunæ Cæsaris—sprevit cœlestis animus humana consilia—dilatans nefas esse, quo nomine Cæsari dignus esset visus, fibimet ipsum videri indignum. Vell. P. 2. 60.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. about him constantly pushing him on, to throw  
 Cic. 63. himself upon the affections of the City, and the  
 Coss. army, before his enemies had made themselves  
 M. ANTONI- too strong for him; so that he was on fire to  
 US. P. COR- be at *Rome*, and to enter into action; being de-  
 N-LIUS DO- termined to risk all his hopes on the credit of  
 LABELLA. his name, and the friends and troops of his  
 uncle.

BEFORE he left the country, Cicero speak-  
 ing of him to Atticus, says, "Octavius is still  
 " with us, and treats me with the greatest re-  
 " spect and friendship: his domestics give him  
 " the name of Cæsar: Philip does not; nor for  
 " that reason do I. It is not possible for him,  
 " in my opinion, to make a good Citizen;  
 " there are so many about him, who threaten  
 " the death of our friends: they declare, that  
 " what they have done can never be forgiven.  
 " What will be the case, think you, when the  
 " boy comes to *Rome*, where our deliverers  
 " cannot shew their heads? who yet must ever  
 " be famous, nay, happy too, in the conscio-  
 " nefs of their act: but as for us, unless I am  
 " deceived, we shall be undone. I long there-  
 " fore to go abroad, where I may hear no more  
 " of those *Pelopidæ*, &c. [c]"

As soon as Octavius came to *Rome*, he was  
 produced to the people by one of the Tribuns,  
 and made a speech to them from *the Rostra*,  
 which

[c] Nobiscum hic perho-  
 norifice & amice Octavius:  
 quem quidem sui Cæsarem sa-  
 lutabant, Philippus non; ita-  
 que ne nos quidem: quem  
 nego posse bonum civem, ita  
 multum circumstant, qui quidem  
 nostris mortem minitantur.  
 Negant hac ferri posse, Quid

centes, cum Romam puer ve-  
 nerit, ubi nostri liberatores  
 tuti esse non possunt? qui  
 quidem semper erunt clari;  
 conscientia vero facti sui eti-  
 am beati: sed nos, nisi me  
 fallit, jacebimus. Itaque aveo  
 exire, ubi nec Pelopidarum—  
 ad Att. 14. 12.



which was now generally possessed by the enemies of Brutus, who were perpetually making use of the advantage, to inflame the mob against him: "Remember, says Cicero, what I tell you: this custom of seditious harangues is so much cherished, that those *Heroes of ours, or rather Gods*, will live indeed in immortal glory, yet not without envy, and even danger: their great comfort however is, the consciousness of a most glorious act: but what comfort for us, who when our King is killed, are not yet free? But fortune must look to that, since reason has no sway—[d]."

OCTAVIUS seconded his speech, by what was like to please the inferior part of the City much better; the representation of *public shews and plays in honor of his uncle's victories*. Cæsar had promised and prepared for them in his lifetime; but those whom he had entrusted with the management, durst not venture to exhibit them after his death, till Octavius, as *his Heir and representative*, undertook the affair, as *devolved of course upon himself* [e]. In these shews Octavius brought out *the Golden Chair*, which among the other honors decreed to Cæsar when living, was ordered to be placed in the *Theatres and Circus, as to a Deity*, on all solemn occasions [f]. But the *Tribuns ordered the chair to be taken away*, upon which the body of the Knights

A. Urb. 709;  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

[d] Sed memento, sic alitur consuetudo perditurum concionum, ut nostri illi non Heroes, sed Dii, futuri quidem in gloria sempiterna sint, sed non sine invidia, ne sine periculo quidem: verum illis magna consolatio, conscientia maximi & clarissimi facti: nobis quæ, qui interfecto

Rege liberi non sumus? sed hæc fortuna viderit, quoniam ratio non gubernat. Ad Att. 14. 11.

[e] Ludos autem victoriæ Cæsar's non audentibus facere, quibus obtigerat id munus, ipse edidit—Suet. Aug. x. Dio. p. 272.

[f] Dio. 44. 243.



A. Urb. 709. Knights testified their applause by a general  
 Cic. 63. clap. Atticus sent an account of this to Cicero,  
 Coff. which was very agreeable to him [g]: but he  
 M. ANTONI- was not at all pleased with Octavius's conduct,  
 US. P. COR- since it indicated a spirit determined to revive  
 NELIUS DO- the memory, and avenge the death of Cæsar:  
 LABELLA. and he was the less pleased to hear also, *that*  
*Matius had taken upon him the care of these*  
*shews [b]*; since it confirmed the suspicion,  
 which he had before conceived of Matius; and  
 made him apprehensive, that he would be an ill  
 Counsellor to young Octavius, in which light  
 he seems to have represented him to Brutus.  
 Matius was informed of these suspicions, and  
 complained to their common friend Trebatius  
 of Cicero's unkind opinion and unfriendly treat-  
 ment of him, which gave occasion to the fol-  
 lowing apology from Cicero, and the answer to  
 it from Matius; which is deservedly valued,  
 not only for the beauty of its sentiments and  
 composition, but for preserving to us a name  
 and character, which was almost lost to Histo-  
 ry, of a most esteemed and amiable person, who  
 lived in the first degree of confidence with Cæ-  
 sar, and for parts, learning, and virtue, was  
 scarce inferior to any of that age.

CICERO takes pains to persuade Matius,  
 that he had said nothing of him, but what was  
 consistent with the strictest friendship; and to  
 gain the easier credit with him, prefaces his apo-  
 logy with a detail and acknowledgement of  
 Matius's perpetual civilities, and observance of  
 him thro' life, even when in the height of his  
 power

[g] De Sella Cæsaris, be-  
 ne Tribuni. Præclaros e-  
 tiam xiv. ordines. Ad Att.  
 15. 3.

[b] Ludorum ejus appa-  
 ratus, & Matius ac Postumius  
 procuratores non placent. Ad  
 Att. 15. 2.



power and credit with Cæsar : but when he comes to the point of the complaint, he touches it very tenderly, and observes onely in general, " That as Matius's dignity exposed every thing which he did to public notice, so the malice of the world interpreted some of his acts more hardly than they deserved : that it was his care always to give the most favourable turn to them—but you, says he, a man of the greatest learning, are not ignorant ; that if Cæsar was in fact a King, as I indeed look upon him to have been, there are two ways of considering the case of your duty : either that, which I commonly take, of extolling your fidelity and humanity, in shewing so much affection even to a dead friend ; or the other, which some people use ; that the liberty of our Country ought to be preferred to the life of any friend. I wish that you had heard with what zeal I used to defend you in these conversations : but there are two things especially, that make the principal part of your praise, which no man speaks of more frequently or more freely than I ; that you, of all Cæsar's friends, were the most active both in dissuading the civil war, and in moderating the victory ; in which I have met with no body that does not agree with me, &c. [i]"

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DQ-  
LABELLA.

MATIUS TO CICERO.

" Your Letter gave me great pleasure, by letting me see that you retain still that favorable opinion of me, which I had always hoped and wished ; and tho' I had never indeed any doubt of it, yet for the high value that

" I



A. Urb. 709. " I set upon it; I was very sollicitous that it  
 Cic. 63. " should remain always inviolable: I was con-  
 Coff. " scious to myself, that I had done nothing  
 M. ANTONI- " which could reasonably give offence to any  
 US. P. COR- " honest man; and did not imagine therefore,  
 NEILIUS DO- " that a person of your great and excellent ac-  
 LABELLA. " complishments could be induced to take any  
 " without reason, especially against one, who  
 " had always professed, and still continued to  
 " profess, a sincere good-will to you. Since all  
 " this then stands just as I wish it, I will now  
 " give an answer to those accusations, from  
 " which you, agreeably to your character, out  
 " of your singular goodness and friendship, have  
 " so often defended me. I am no stranger to  
 " what has been said of me by certain persons,  
 " since Cæsar's death: they call it a crime in  
 " me, that I am concerned for the loss of an  
 " intimate friend, and sorry that the man whom  
 " I loved met with so unhappy a fate: they  
 " say, that our Country ought to be preferred  
 " to any friendship, as if they had already made  
 " it evident, that his death was of service to the  
 " Republic: but I will not deal craftily: I own  
 " myself not to be arrived at that degree of  
 " wisdom; nor did I yet follow Cæsar in our  
 " late dissensions, but my friend; whom tho'  
 " displeased with the thing, I could not desert:  
 " for I never approved the civil war, or the  
 " cause of it; but took all possible pains to  
 " stifle it in its birth. Upon the victory there-  
 " fore of a familiar friend, I was not eager ei-  
 " ther to advance, or to enrich myself: an ad-  
 " vantage, which others, who had less interest  
 " with him than I, abused to great excess. Nay,  
 " my circumstances were even hurt by Cæsar's  
 " law, to whose kindness the greatest part of  
 " those,



" those, who now rejoice at his death, owed A. Urb. 709.  
 " their very continuance in the City. I folli- Cic. 63.  
 " cited the pardon of the vanquished with the Coss.  
 " same zeal, as if it had been for myself. Is it M. ANTONI-  
 " possible therefore for me, who labored to pro- NS. P. COR-  
 " cure the safety of all, not to be concerned for NELIUS DO-  
 " the death of him, from whom I used to pro- LABELLA.  
 " cure it? especially when the very same men,  
 " who were the cause of making him odious,  
 " were the authors also of destroying him. But  
 " I shall have cause, they say, to repent, for  
 " daring to condemn their act. Unheard of  
 " insolence! that it should be allowed to some  
 " to glory in a wicked action, yet not to others,  
 " even to grieve at it without punishment. But  
 " this was always free even to slaves, to fear,  
 " rejoice, and grieve by their own will, not  
 " that of another; which yet these men, who  
 " call themselves the authors of liberty, are en-  
 " deavouring to extort from us by the force of  
 " terror. But they may spare their threats: for  
 " no danger shall terrify me from performing  
 " my duty and the offices of humanity; since it  
 " was always my opinion, that an honest death  
 " was never to be avoided, often even to be  
 " fought. But why are they angry with me, for  
 " wishing onely, that they may repent of their  
 " act? I wish that all the world may regret  
 " Cæsar's death. But I ought, they say, as a  
 " member of civil society, to wish the good and  
 " safety of the Republic. If my past life and  
 " future hopes do not already prove that I wish  
 " it, without my saying so, I will not pretend  
 " to evince it by argument. I beg of you there-  
 " fore in the strongest terms, to attend to facts  
 " rather than to words: and if you think it the  
 " most useful to one in my circumstances, that  
 " what



A. Urb. 709. " what is right should take place; never ima-  
 Cic. 63. " gine, that I can have any union or commerce  
 Coff. " with ill-designing men. I acted the same  
 M. ANTONI- " part in my youth, where to mistake would  
 US. P. COR- " have been pardonable; shall I then undo it all  
 NELIUS Do- " again, and renounce my principle in my de-  
 LABELLA. " clining age? No; it is my resolution to do  
 " nothing that can give any offence; except it  
 " be, when I lament the cruel fate of a dear  
 " friend and illustrious man. If I were in differ-  
 " rent sentiments, I would never disown what  
 " I was doing; lest I should be thought, not  
 " only wicked for pursuing what was wrong,  
 " but false and cowardly for dissembling it. But  
 " I undertook the care of the shews, which  
 " young Cæsar exhibited for the victory of his  
 " uncle: this was an affair of private, not of  
 " public duty: it was what I ought to have  
 " performed to the memory and honor of my  
 " dead friend; and what I could not therefore  
 " deny to a youth of the greatest hopes, and so  
 " highly worthy of Cæsar. But I go often also  
 " to the Consul Antony's to pay my compli-  
 " ments: yet you will find those very men go  
 " oftner to ask and receive favours, who reflect  
 " upon me for it, as disaffected to my Country.  
 " But what arrogance is this? When Cæsar ne-  
 " ver hinder'd me from visiting whom I would;  
 " even those whom he did not care for; that  
 " they who have deprived me of him, should  
 " attempt by their cavils to debar me from pla-  
 " cing my esteem where I think proper. But  
 " I am not afraid, that either the modesty of  
 " my life should not be sufficient to confute all  
 " false reports of me for the future, or that they,  
 " who do not love me for my constancy to Cæ-  
 " sar, would not chuse to have their friends re-  
 " semble



“seem me, rather than themselves. For my  
 “own part, if I could have my wish, I would  
 “spend the remainder of my days in quiet at  
 “*Rhodes*: but if any accident prevent me, will  
 “live in such a manner at *Rome*, as always to  
 “desire that what is right may prevail. I am  
 “greatly obliged to our friend Trebatius, for  
 “giving me this assurance of your sincere and  
 “friendly regard for me, and for making it my  
 “duty to respect and observe a man, whom I  
 “had esteemed always before with inclination.  
 “Take care of your health, and preserve me  
 “in your affection—[*k*].”

ANTONY all this while was not idle; but pushed on his designs with great vigor and address: in his progress through *Italy*, his business was to gather up Cæsar's *old soldiers* from the several colonies and quarters in which they were settled; and by large bribes, and larger promises to attach them to his interests, and draw great bodies of them toward *Rome* to be ready for any purpose, that his affairs should require. In the City likewise he neglected no means, which his Consular authority offered, how unjust or violent soever, of strengthening his

[*k*] Ep. fam. xi. 28. This Cn. Matius lived long afterwards in such favour and familiarity with Augustus, as to be distinguished by the title of Augustus's friend. Yet he seems to have declined all public honors and business, and to have spent the remainder of his days in an elegant and pleasurable retreat; employing his time and studies in the improvements of gardening and planting, as well as in

refining the delicacy of a splendid and luxurious life, which was the general taste of that age. For he first taught how to inoculate and propagate some of their curious and foreign fruits; and introduced the way of cutting trees and groves into regular forms: on which subjects he published several books, which are mentioned by the later writers. Vid. Columell. de re rust. l. 12. c. 44. inquit Plin. Hist. l. 12. 2: 15. 14.

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Coss.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. his power ; and let all people now see, for what  
Cic. 63. ends he had provided *that decree*, to which the  
Coff. Senate had consented for the sake of peace, of  
M. ANTONI- confirming *Cæsar's acts*: for being the master both  
us. P. COR- of *Cæsar's papers*, and of *his secretary Faberius*,  
NELIUS DO- by whose hand they were written [l], he had  
LABELLA. an opportunity of forging and inserting at plea-  
sure whatever he found of use to him ; which  
he practised without any reserve or manage-  
ment ; selling publicly for money, whatever  
immunities were desired, by Countries, Cities,  
Princes, or private Men, on pretence, *that they*  
*had been granted by Cæsar, and entered into his*  
*books*. This alarmed and shocked all honest  
men, who saw the mischief, but knew no reme-  
dy : Antony had the power, and their own de-  
cree had justified it : Cicero complains of it  
heavily, in many of his Letters, and declares it,  
*a thousand times better to die than to suffer it [m]*.  
“ Is it so then ? says he ; is all, that our Bru-  
tus has done, come to this, that he might  
live at last at *Lanuvium* ? That Trebonius  
might steal away through private roads to his  
province ? That all the acts, writings, say-  
ings, promises, thoughts of Cæsar should  
have greater force now, than when he him-  
self was living ? ” All which he charges to  
that mistake of the first day, in *not summoning*  
*the Senate into the Capitol*, where they might  
have done what they pleased, when their own  
party was uppermost, and *those Robbers*, as he  
calls them, *dispersed and dejected [n]*.

AMONG

[l] Τα ὑπομνήματα τῶν βί-  
βληταιν ὁ Αντώνιος ἔχων, καὶ  
τὴν γραμματεῖα τῷ Καίσαρι  
παρέειπον, ἐς πάντα οἱ πειδόμε-  
νοι. App. l. 3. 529.

[m] Ep. fam. 12. 1. Ad  
Att. 14. 9.

[n] Itane vero ? hoc meus  
& tuus Brutus egit, ut Lanu-  
vii esset ? ut Trebonius iti-  
neribus



AMONG the other acts, which Antony confirmed, on the pretence of their being ordered by Cæsar, *he granted the freedom of the City to all Sicily, and restored to King Deiotarus all his former dominions.* Cicero speaks of this with great indignation; "O my Atticus, says he, *the Ides of March* have given us nothing, but the joy of revenging ourselves on him, whom we had reason to hate — it was a brave act, but left imperfect—you know what a kindness I have for the *Sicilians*; that I esteem it an honor to be their Patron: Cæsar granted them many privileges, which I did not dislike; though his giving them *the rights of Latium* was intolerable: yet that was nothing to what Antony has done, who for a large sum of money has published a law, pretended to be made by the Dictator, in an assembly of the people, though we never heard a syllable of it in his life-time, which makes them all Citizens of *Rome*. Is not Deiotarus's case just the same? He is worthy indeed of any Kingdom; but not by the grant of Fulvia: there are a thousand instances of the same sort [o]." When this last act was hung up as usual *in the Capitol*, among the public monuments of the City, the forgery appeared so gross, that the people, in the midst of their concern, could not help laughing at it; knowing, *that Cæsar bated no man so much as Deiotarus.* But the bargain was made in Fulvia's apartments, for *the sum of eighty thousand pounds*, by the King's agents at *Rome*, without consulting

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coll.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

neribus devius proficisceretur. Ierent, quam si ipse viveret?  
in provinciam? ut omnia &c. Ad Att. 14. 10.  
facta, scripta, dicta, promissa, cogitata Cæsar's plus va-



A. Urb. 709. Cicero, or any other of their Master's friends :  
 Cic. 63. yet the old King, it seems, was beforehand with  
 Coff. them, and no sooner heard of *Cæsar's* death, than  
 M. ANTONI- he seized upon his dominions again by force.  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO- " He knew it, says Cicero, to be an universal  
 LABELLA. " right, that what Tyrants had forcibly taken  
 " away, the true owners might recover when-  
 " ever they were able:—he acted like a man,  
 " but we contemptibly ; who whilst we hate  
 " the author, yet maintain his acts [p]." By  
 these methods Antony presently amassed infinite  
 sums of money ; for tho' at the time of *Cæsar's*  
 death he owed, as Cicero told him, *above three*  
*hundred thousand pounds, yet within less than a*  
*fortnight after it he had paid off the whole debt* [q].

THERE was another instance of his violence,  
 which gave still greater offence to the City ; *his*  
*seizing the public treasure, which Cæsar had de-*  
*posited for the occasions of the government, in*  
*the Temple of Opis, amounting to above five mil-*  
*lions and a half of our money ; besides what Cal-*  
*purnia, Cæsar's wife, from his private treasure,*  
*had delivered into his hands, computed at about*  
*another million.* This was no extraordinary  
 sum, if we consider the vastness of the mine  
 from which it was drawn, the extent of the *Ro-*  
*man* Empire ; and that *Cæsar* was of all men  
 the

[p] Syngrapha H. S. cen-  
 ties per legatos—sine nostra,  
 sine reliquorum hospitem  
 Regis sententia, facta in gy-  
 naæco : quo in loco plurimæ  
 res venierunt, & veneunt—  
 Rex enim ipse sua sponte,  
 nullis commentariis Cæsaris,  
 simul atque audivit ejus inte-  
 ritum, suo Marte res suas re-  
 cuperavit. Sciebat homo sa-  
 piens, jus semper hoc fuisse,

ut, quæ Tyranni eripuissent,  
 ea Tyrannis interfestis, ii  
 quibus erepta essent, recupe-  
 rarent—Ille vir fuit, nos  
 quidem contemnendi, qui  
 auctorem odimus, acta de-  
 fendimus. Phil. 2. 37.

[q] Tu autem quadrin-  
 genties H. S. quod Idibus  
 marti debuisti, quonam in  
 odio ante Kalendas Aprilis  
 debere desisti?—Phil. 2. 37.



the most rapacious in extorting it; Cicero al-  
luding to the manner in which it was raised, calls  
it *a bloody and deadly treasure*, gathered from the  
spoils and ruin of the subjects; *which, if it were*  
*not restored, as it ought to be, to the true owners,*  
*might have been of great service to the public, to-*  
*wards easing them of their taxes* [r].

BUT Antony, who followed Cæsar's max-  
ims, took care to secure it to himself: the use  
of it was to purchase soldiers; and he was now  
in condition to outbid any Competitor: but the  
first purchase that he made with it, was of *his*  
*Colleague Dolabella*, who had long been oppres-  
sed with the load of his debts, and whom, by a  
part of this money, and the promise of a farther  
share in the plunder of the Empire, he drew in-  
tirely from Cicero and the Republican party,  
into his own measures. This was an acquisition  
worth any price to him: the general inclination  
both of the City and the Country was clearly  
against him: the Town of *Puteoli*, one of the  
most considerable of *Italy*, had lately chosen the  
*Two Brutus's and Cassius for their Patrons* [s],  
and there wanted nothing but a Leader to arm  
the whole Empire in that cause: Dolabella seem-  
ed to be that very person, *till bribed*, as Cicero  
says, *by force of money, he not only deserted, but*  
*overturned the Republic* [t].

E 2

THESE

[r] Ubi est septies millies  
H. S. quod in tabulis, quæ  
sunt ad Opis patebat? fune-  
stæ illius quidem pecuniæ,  
sed tamen, si iis, quorum e-  
rat, non redderetur, quæ nos  
a tributis posset vindicare.  
Phil. 2. 37. it. Phil. 1. 7. it.  
Plutarch. in Ant.

[s] Vexavit Puteolanos,

quod Cassium & Brutus Pa-  
tronos adoptassent. Phil. 2.  
41.

[t] Ut illum oderim, quod  
cum Rempub. me auctore de-  
fendere cæpisset, non modo  
deseruerit, emptus pecunia,  
sed etiam quantum in ipso  
fuit, everterit. Ad Att. 16.

15.



A. Urb. 709. THESE proceedings, which were preparatory to the appointed meeting of the Senate *on the*  
 Cic. 63. *first of June*, began to open Brutus's eyes, and  
 Conf. convince him of the mistake of his pacific measures, and favorable thoughts of Antony: he  
 M. ANTONI- now saw that there was no good to be expected  
 US. P. COR- from him, or from the Senate itself, under his  
 NELIUS DO- influence: and thought it time therefore, in concert  
 LABELLA. with Cassius, to require an explicit account  
 of his intentions, and to expostulate with him  
 gently in the following Letter.

BRUTUS and CASSIUS Prætors, to  
 M. ANTONIUS Consul.

“ If we were not persuaded of your sincerity  
 “ and good-will to us, we should not have  
 “ written this to you; which out of the kind  
 “ disposition that you bear to us, you will take  
 “ without doubt in good part. We are informed  
 “ that a great multitude of *veteran soldiers*  
 “ is already come to *Rome*, and a much  
 “ greater expected there on the first of *June*.  
 “ If we could harbour any suspicion or fear of  
 “ you, we should be unlike ourselves: yet surely,  
 “ after we had put ourselves into your  
 “ power, and by your advice dismissed the  
 “ friends, whom we had about us from the  
 “ great Towns, and that not onely by public  
 “ Edict, but by private Letters, we deserve to  
 “ be made acquainted with your designs, especially  
 “ in an affair which relates to ourselves.  
 “ We beg of you therefore to let us know what  
 “ your intentions are with regard to us. Do  
 “ you think that we can be safe in such a croud  
 “ of *Veterans*? Who have thoughts, we hear,  
 “ even of rebuilding the Altar; which no man  
 “ can desire or approve, who wishes our safety  
 “ and



“ and honor. That we had no other view  
 “ from the first but peace, nor fought any thing  
 “ else but the public liberty, the event shews.  
 “ No body can deceive us, but you ; which is  
 “ not certainly agreeable to your virtue and in-  
 “ tegrity : but no man else has it in his power  
 “ to deceive us. We trusted, and shall trust to  
 “ you alone. Our friends are under the great-  
 “ est apprehensions for us : for though they are  
 “ persuaded of your integrity, yet they reflect,  
 “ that a multitude of *Veterans* may sooner be  
 “ pushed on to any violence by others, than  
 “ restrained by you. We desire an explicit  
 “ answer to all particulars ; for it is silly and  
 “ trifling to tell us, that the *Veterans* are called  
 “ together, because you intend to move the  
 “ Senate in their favor in *June* : for who do  
 “ you think will hinder it, when it is certain  
 “ that we shall not ? No body ought to think  
 “ us too fond of life, when nothing can hap-  
 “ pen to us, but with the ruin and confusion  
 “ of all things [u].”

DURING Cicero's stay in the Country, where  
 he had a perpetual resort of his friends to him,  
 and where his thoughts seemed to be always em-  
 ployed on the Republic, yet he found leisure to  
 write several of those *Philosophical pieces*, which  
 still subsist both to the pleasure and benefit of  
 mankind. For he now composed *his Treatise on*  
*the Nature of the Gods, in three books, addressed*  
*to Brutus* ; containing the opinions of all the  
 Philosophers, who had ever written any thing  
 on that argument : to which he bespeaks the at-  
 tention of his readers, as to a subject of the last  
 importance ; which would inform them *what*  
*they ought to think of religion, piety, sanctity, ce-*  
*remonies,*

E 3



A. Urb. 700. *remories, faith, oaths, temples, &c. since all these*  
 Cic. 63. *were included in that single question of the Gods [x].*  
 Coss. He drew up likewise his discourse on *Divina-*  
 M. ANTONI- *tion, or the foreknowledge and prediction of future*  
 us. P. COR- *events, and the several ways by which it was sup-*  
 NELIUS DO- *posed to be acquired or communicated to man :*  
 LABELLA, *where he explains in two books whatever could*  
*be said for and against the actual existence of*  
*the thing itself. Both these pieces are written*  
*in the way of dialogue ; of which he gives the*  
*following account. " Since Carneades, says he,*  
*" has argued both acutely and copiously against*  
*" Divination, in answer to the Stoics, I am now*  
*" inquiring what judgement we ought to form*  
*" concerning it : and for fear of giving my as-*  
*" sent rashly to a thing, either false in itself, or*  
*" not sufficiently understood, I think it best to*  
*" do, what I have already done, in my three*  
*" books on the nature of the Gods, weigh and*  
*" compare diligently all the arguments with*  
*" each other : for as rashness of assent and er-*  
*" ror is in all cases shameful, so most of all in*  
*" that, where we are to judge what stress is to*  
*" be laid on auspices, and things of a divine and*  
*" religious nature ; for the danger is, lest either*  
*" by neglecting them, we involve ourselves in*  
*" an impiety, or by embracing them, in an old*  
*" woman's superstition [y]." He now also*  
*wrote his piece on the advantages of old age, cal-*  
*led Cato, from the chief speaker in the Dia-*  
*logue : he addressed it to Atticus, as a lecture*  
*of common comfort to them both, in that gloo-*  
*my scene of life on which they were entering ;*  
*having found so much pleasure, he says, in wri-*  
*ting it, that it not only eased him of all the com-*  
*plaints of age, but made age itself even agreeable*  
*and*

[x] De Nat. Deor. 1. 6.

[y] De Divin. 1. 4.



and chearful to him [z]. He added soon after A. Urb. 709.  
 another present of the same kind to Atticus, a Cic. 63.  
*Treatise on friendship: a subject*, he says, both Coff.  
*worthy to be known to all, and peculiarly adapted* M. ANTONI-  
*to the case of their particular intimacy: for as I* US. P. COR-  
*have already written of age, an old man to an old* NELIUS Do-  
*man; so now in the person of a sincere friend, I* LABLIA.  
*write on friendship to my friend.* This is written  
 also in Dialogue, the chief speaker of which is  
 Lælius; who in a conversation with his two  
 sons in law, Fannius and Scævola, upon the  
 death of P. Scipio and the memorable friend-  
 ship that had subsisted between them, took oc-  
 casion, at their desire, to explaine to them the  
 nature and benefits of true friendship. Scævola,  
 who lived to a great age, and loved to retail his  
 old stories to his scholars, used to relate to them  
 with pleasure all the particulars of this Dia-  
 logue, which Cicero having committed to his  
 memory, dressed up afterwards in his own man-  
 ner into the present form [a]. Thus this agree-  
 able book; which when considered onely as an  
 invention or essay, is one of the most entertain-  
 ing pieces in antiquity, must needs affect us  
 more warmly, when it is found at last to be a  
 History, or a picture drawn from the life, ex-  
 hibiting the real characters and sentiments of the  
 best and greatest men of Rome. He now also  
 wrote his discourse *on Fate*; which was the sub-  
 ject

E 4

[z] Mihi quidem ita ju-  
 cunda hujus libri confectio  
 fuit, ut non modo omnes ab-  
 sterferit senectutis molestias,  
 sed effecerit mollem etiam &  
 jucundum senectutem. Cato.

1.

[a] Digna mihi res tum  
 omnium cognitione, tum no-  
 stra familiaritate visa est—sed

ut tum ad senem senex de  
 Senectute, sic hoc libro ad  
 amicum amicissimus de ami-  
 citia scripsi—& cum Scævola  
 —exposuit nobis sermonem  
 Lælii de amicitia, habitum  
 ab illo secum, & cum altero  
 genero C. Fannio, &c.—de  
 Amicit. 1.



A. Urb. 707. ject of a conversation with Hirtiſius, in his Villa  
 Cic. 63. near *Puteoli*, where they ſpent ſeveral days to-  
 Coſſ. gether in *May*: and he is ſuppoſed to have fi-  
 M. ANTONI- niſhed about the ſame time a *Translation of Plato's*  
 vs. P. COR- famous Dialogue, called *Timæus*, on the Nature  
 NELIUS DO- and Origin of the Universe.  
 LABELLA,

BUT he was employing himſelf alſo upon a work of a different ſort, which had been long upon his hands; *A Hiſtory of his own times*, or rather of his own conduct; full of free and ſevere reflections on thoſe, who had abuſed their power to the oppreſſion of the Republic, eſpecially Cæſar and Cræſſus. This he calls his *Anecdote*; a work not to be publiſhed, but to be ſhewn onely to a few friends, in the manner of Theopompus, an Hiſtorian, famed for his ſevere and inveſtive ſtile [*b*]. Atticus was urging him to put the laſt hand to it, and to continue it down thro' Cæſar's government: but he choſe to reſerve this laſt part for a diſtinct hiſtory, in which he deſigned to vindicate at large *the juſtice of killing a Tyrant*. We meet with ſeveral hints of this deſign in his Letters: in one to Atticus, he ſays, " I have not yet poliſhed my *Anecdote* " to my mind: as to what you would have me " add, it will require a ſeparate volume: but " believe me, I could ſpeak more freely and " with leſs danger againſt that deteſted party, " whiſt the Tyrant himſelf was alive, than now " when he is dead. For he, I know not why, " indulged me wonderfully: but now, which " way ſoever we ſtir, we are called back, not " onely to Cæſar's acts, but to his very thoughts. " Again; I do not well underſtand what you " would have me write: is it, that the Tyrant " was killed according to the ſtrict laws of Ju-  
 " ſtice?



"stice? Of that I shall both speak and write A. Urb. 709.  
"my thoughts fully on another occasion [c]." Cic. 63.  
His other friends also seem to have had some no-

tice of this work; for Trebonius, in a Letter to M. ANTONI-  
him from Athens, after reminding him of his NS. P. COR-  
promise to give him a place in some of his writ- NELIUS DO-  
tings, adds, *I do not doubt, but that, if you write LABELLA.*  
*any thing on the death of Cæsar, you will give me*  
*not the least share, both of that act, and of your*  
*affection [d].* Dion Cassius says, *that he deliver-*  
*ed this book sealed up to his son, with strict orders*  
*not to read or publish it till after his death;* but  
from this time he never saw his son, and left the  
piece probably unfinished; tho' some copies of  
it afterwards got abroad, from which his com-  
mentator, Asconius, has quoted several particu-  
lars [e].

IN the end of May he began to move towards  
Rome, in order to assist at the Senate *on the first*  
*of June*, and proposed to be at *Tusculum* on the  
twenty-sixth, of which he gave Atticus notice.  
There passed all the while a constant commerce  
of Letters between him and Brutus, who desired  
*a personal conference with him at Lanuvium;* in  
which Cicero resolved to humor him, tho' he  
did

[c] Librum meum illum  
*incedor* nondum, ut volui,  
perpolivi. Ista vero, quæ tu  
contexi vis, aliud quoddam  
separatum volumen exspe-  
ctant. Ego autem, credas  
mihi velim, minore periculo  
existimo contra illas nefarias  
partes vivo tyranno dici po-  
tuisse, quam mortuo. Ille  
enim nescio quo pacto ferebat  
me quidem mirabiliter. Nunc  
quacunque nos commovimus,  
ad Cæsaris non modo acta,  
verum etiam cogitata revoca-

mur. [Ad Att. 14. 17.] Sed  
parum intelligo quid me ve-  
lis scribere—an sic ut in ty-  
rannum jure optimo cæsum?  
multa dicentur, multa scri-  
bentur a nobis, sed alio modo  
ac tempore. Ib. 15. 3.

[d] Namque illud non du-  
bito, quin, si quid de interi-  
tu Cæsaris scribas, non pati-  
aris me minimam partem &  
rei & amoris tui ferre, Ep,  
fam. 12. 16.

[e] Vid. Dio. p. 96. it.  
Ascon. in Tog. candid,



A. Urb. 709. did not think it prudent at that time, when with-  
 Cic. 63. out any particular use, it would onely give jea-  
 Coff. lously to Antony. But the nearer he came to the  
 M. ANTONI- City, the more he was discouraged from the  
 US. P. COR- thoughts of entring it : he understood *that it was*  
 NELIUS DO- *filled with soldiers ; that Antony came thither at-*  
 LABELLA. *tended by a strong body of them ; that all his views*  
*were bent on war ; and that he designed to trans-*  
*fer the province of Gaul from D. Brutus to him-*  
*self, by a vote of the people [f].* Hirtius dissua-  
 ded his going, and resolved to stay away him-  
 self ; Varro sent him word, *that the Veterans*  
*talked desperately against all those who did not fa-*  
*vor them :* Græceius also admonished him, on  
 the part of C. Cassius, *to be upon his guard, for*  
*that certain armed men were provided for some at-*  
*tempt at Tusculum.* All these informations de-  
 termined him at last not to venture to the Se-  
 nate ; but to withdraw himself from that City,  
 where *he had not onely florished, he says, with the*  
*greatest, but lived even a slave, with some dig-*  
*nity [g].* The major part of the Senate follow-  
 ed

[f] Puto enim nobis Lan-  
 uvium eundum, non sine  
 multo sermone—Bruto enim  
 placere, se a me conveniri.  
 O rem odiosam & inexplica-  
 bilem ! puto me ergo iturum  
 —Antonii consilia narras tur-  
 bulenta—sed mihi totum ejus  
 consilium ad bellum spectare  
 videtur, si quidem D. Bruto  
 provincia eripitur. Ad Att.  
 15. 4.

[g] Hirtius jam in Tuscu-  
 lano est, mihiq; ut absim,  
 vehementer actor est ; & ille  
 quidem periculi causa—Var-  
 ro autem noster ad me episto-  
 lam misit—in qua scriptum

erat, veteranos eos, qui rejici-  
 antur—improbissime loqui ;  
 ut magno periculo Romæ sint  
 futuri, qui ab eorum partibus  
 dissentire videantur. Ib. 5.

Græceius ad me scripsit,  
 C. Cassium ad se scripsisse,  
 homines comparari, qui in  
 Tusculanum armati mitteren-  
 tur—Id quidem mihi non  
 videbatur ; sed cavendum ta-  
 men. Ib. 15. 8.

Mihi vero deliberatum est,  
 ut nunc quidem est, abesse ex  
 ea urbe, in qua non modo  
 florui cum summa, verum  
 etiam servivi cum aliqua dig-  
 nitate. Ib. 5.



ed his example, and fled out of the City, for fear of some violence, leaving the Consuls, with a few of their Creatures, to make what decrees they thought fit [b].

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

THIS turn of affairs made Cicero resolve to prosecute what he had long been projecting, his voyage to Greece, to spend a few months with his son at Athens. He despaired of any good from these Consuls, and intended to see Rome no more till their successors entered into office; in whose administration he began to place all his hope. He wrote therefore to Dolabella to procure him the grant of an honorary Lieutenantcy; and lest Antony, an angry man, as he calls him, should think himself slighted, he wrote to him too on the same subject. Dolabella immediately named him for one of his own Lieutenants, which answered his purpose still better, for without obliging him to any service, or limiting him to any time, it left him at full liberty to go wherever he pleased: so that he readily accepted it, and prepared for his journey [i]. He heard in the mean while from Balbus, that the Senate would be held again on the fifth; when commissions would be granted severally to Brutus and Cassius, to buy up corn in Asia and Sicily, for the use of the Republic: and that it would be decreed also at the same time, that Provinces should be assigned to them, with the other Prætors, at the expiration of the year [k].

THEIR

[b] Kalendis Junii cum in Senatum, ut erat constitutum, venire vellemus, metu perterriti repente diffugimus. Philip. 2. 42.

[i] Etiam scripsi ad Antonium de legatione, ne, si ad Dolbellum solum scripisssem,

iracundus homo commoveretur—[Ad Att. 15. 8.] Sed heus tu,—Dolabella me sibi legavit, &c. ib. 11.

[k] A Balbo redditæ mihi litteræ, fore Nonis Senatum, ut Brutus in Asia, Cassius in Sicilia, frumentum emendum &



A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

THEIR case at this time was very remarkable; it being wholly new in *Rome* to see *Prætors* driven out of the City, where their residence was absolutely necessary, and could not legally be dispensed with for above *ten days* in the year: but Antony readily procured a decree to absolve them from the laws [l]; being glad to see them in a situation so contemptible; stript of their power, and suffering a kind of exile, and depending, as it were, upon him for their protection: their friends therefore at *Rome* had been soliciting the Senate for some extraordinary employment to be granted to them, to cover the appearance of a flight, and the disgrace of living in banishment, when invested with one of the first Magistracies of the Republic [m].

THIS was the ground of the commission just mentioned to *buy corn*; which seemed however to be below their character, and contrived as an affront to them by Antony, who affected still to speak of them always *with the greatest respect* [n]. But their friends thought any thing better for them than to sit still in *Italy*; where their persons were exposed to danger from the *veteran soldiers*, who were all now in motion; and that this employment would be a security to them for the present, as well as an opportunity

& ad urbem mittendum curarent. O rem miseram! ait, eodem tempore decretum iri, uti is & reliquis Prætoris provincie decernantur. Ib. 9.

[l] Cur M. Brutus, te referente, legibus est solutus, si ab urbe plusquam decem dies abfisset? Phil. 2. 13.

[m] Καὶ αὐτοὶς τίς ἐνπεπαι-  
σμενὴ ἢ βέλῳ σίτῃ φροντισαί

προσέτοξεν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ ἐν μίᾳ  
διασπαρασσέμεν νομίζοντο. Ap-  
pian. Bell. Civ. l. 4. 622.  
it. l. 3. 530.

[n] Frumentum imponere  
—quod munus in Rep. fordidi-  
us? [Ad Att. 15. x.] Pa-  
triæ liberatores urbe carebant  
—quos tamen ipsi Consules  
& in concionibus & in omni  
sermone laudabant. Phil. 1, 2,



nity of providing for their future safety, by enabling them to execute, what they were now meditating, a design of seizing some Provinces abroad, and arming themselves in defence of the Republic: which was what their enemies were most afraid of, and charged them with publicly, in order to make them odious. Cicero in the mean time, at their desire, had again recommended their interests to Hirtius, who gave him the following answer.

“ I wish that Brutus and Cassius could be prevailed with by you as easily to lay aside all crafty counsils, as they can obtain by you from me whatever they desire. They were leaving *Italy*, you say, when they wrote to you: whither? or wherefore? do not let them go, I beseech you, my dear Cicero: nor suffer the Republic to be wholly lost; though overwhelmed indeed already by these rapines, burnings, murders. If they are afraid of any thing, let them be upon their guard; but act nothing offensively: they will not, I am confident, gain a tittle the more by the most vigorous, than the most pacific measures, if they use but caution. The things which are now stirring cannot last long; but if made the subject of war, will acquire present strength to hurt. Let me know your opinion of what may be expected from them.”—Cicero sent him word, *that he would be answerable for their attempting nothing desperate*; and was informed at the same time by Balbus, *that Servilia, Brutus’s mother, had undertaken that, they should not leave Italy* [o].

SER-

[o] Cui rescripti nihil illos callidius cogitare, idque confirmavi—Balbus ad me—Ser-

viliam confirmare non discessuros. Ad Att. 15. 6.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US, P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. SERVILIA, though sister to Cato, had been  
 Cic. 63. one of Cæsar's *Mistresses*, and next to Cleopatra,  
 Coff. the most beloved of them all : in the civil war  
 M. ANTONI- he gave her several rich farms out of his *Pom-*  
 US. P. COR- peian confiscations ; and is said to have bought  
 NELIUS DO- a single jewel for her at the price of about  
 LABELLA. 50,000*l.* [p]. She was a woman of spirit and  
 intrigue, in great credit with the *Cæsarean party*,  
 and at this very time possessed the *Estate and*  
*Villa of Pontius Aquila, one of the Conspirators*,  
 which had been confiscated and granted to her  
 by Cæsar. Cicero reckons it among the *solécisms*  
*of the times, that the mother of the Tyrant-killer*  
*should hold the estate of one of her son's accom-*  
*plices* [q] : yet she had such a share in all the  
 counsils of Brutus, that it made Cicero the less  
 inclined to enter into them, or to be concerned  
 with one whom he could not trust : *When he is*  
*influenced so much, says he, by his mother's advice,*  
*or at least her entreaties, why should I interpose*  
*myself* [r] ?

AT their desire however he went over to  
 them at *Antium*, to assist at a select council of  
 friends, called to deliberate on what was proper  
 for them to do, with regard to this new com-  
 mission. There were present among others,  
 Favonius, Servilia, Portia, Brutus's wife, and  
 his Sister Tertulla, the wife of Cassius : Brutus  
 was much pleased at his coming, and after the  
 first compliments, begged him to deliver his  
 opinion

[p] Ante alias dilexit M. Pontii Neapolitanum a matre  
 Bruti matrem Serviliam, — Tyrannoctoni possideri. Ad  
 cui Sexagies H. S. margari- Att. 14. 21.  
 tam mercatus est, &c. Suet. [r] Matris consilio cum u-  
 J. Cæf. 50. tatur, vel etiam precibus,  
 [q] Quin etiam hoc ipso quid me interponam ? Ad  
 tempore multa *σωφροσύνη* : Att. 15. x.



opinion to the company on the subject of their meeting. Upon which he presently advised, what he had been considering on the road, "that Brutus should go to *Asia*, and undertake the affair of the corn; that the only thing to be done at present was to provide for their safety; that their safety was a certain benefit to the Republic—here Cassius interrupted him, and, with great fierceness in his looks, protested, that he would not go to *Sicily*, nor accept as a favour, what was intended as an affront; but would go to *Achaia*—Brutus said, that he would go to *Rome*, if Cicero thought it proper for him—but Cicero declared it impossible for him to be safe there—but supposing, says he, that I could be safe: why then, says Cicero, I should advise it by all means, as the best thing, which you could do, and better than any Province—after much discourse and complaining for the loss of their opportunities, for which Cassius laid all the blame on D. Brutus, Cicero said, that though that was true, yet it was in vain to talk of what was past; and as the case then stood, he saw nothing left, but to follow his advice—to which they all at last seemed to agree, especially, when Servilia undertook by her mediation, to get the affair of the corn left out of their commission: and Brutus consented, that the Plays and Shews, with which he was to entertain the City shortly as Prætor, should be given by proxy in his absence——Cicero took his leave, pleased with nothing in the conference, but the consciousness of having done his duty: for as to the rest, he gave all, he says, for  
"lost;

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



- A. Urb. 709. "lost; found the vessel, not onely broken,  
 Cic. 63. "but shatered to pieces; and neither prudence,  
 Coss. "reason, or design in what they were doing :  
 M. ANTONI- "so that if he had any doubt before, he had  
 vs. P. COR- "none now, but longed to get abroad as soon  
 NELIUS DO- "as possible——[s]."  
 LABELLA.

OCTAVIUS, upon his coming to *Rome*, was very roughly received by Antony; who despising his age and want of experience, was so far from treating him as *Cæsar's heir*, or giving him possession of his estate, that he openly threatned and thwarted him in all his pretensions, nor would suffer him to *be chosen Tribune*, to which he aspired, with the seeming favour of the people, in the room of that *Cinna*, who was killed at *Cæsar's funeral* [t]. This necessarily drew the regard of the Republican party towards him; and Cicero began to take the more notice of him in proportion, as Antony grew more and more formidable: at present, he gives the following account of him. "Octavi-  
 "anus, I perceive, has parts and spirit, and  
 "seems to be affected, as we could wish, to-  
 "wards our Heroes: but how far we may trust  
 "his age, name, succession, education, is a  
 "matter of great deliberation: his Father in  
 "law, who came to see me at *Asura*, thinks  
 "not at all. He must be cherished however,  
 "if for nothing else, yet to keep him at a di-  
 "stance from Antony. Marcellus acts nobly,  
 "if he instills into him a good disposition to-  
 "wards our friends: he seemed to be much in-  
 "fluenced

[s] Ad Att. 15. 11, 12. versante conatibus suis M.  
 [t] In locum Tribuni pl. Antonio Consule — Sueton.  
 forte demortui candidatum August. x. Dio. 272. App.  
 peitorem se ostendit—sed ad. 506.



“fluenced by him, but to have no confidence  
“in Panfa and Hirtius: his natural disposition  
“is good, if it does but hold [u].”

A. Urb. 709.  
C.c. 63.  
Coff.

M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

IN the midst of these affairs, with which his mind, as he complains, was much distracted, he pursued his literary studies with his usual ardor; and to avoid *the great resort of company*, which interrupted him, *at his house near Baiæ*, he removed to his *Pompeian Villa*, on the south side of *Naples*. Here he began *his book of offices*, for the use and instruction of his son, *designed*, he says, *to be the fruit of this excursion*: he composed also *an Oration*, adapted to the state of the times, and sent it to Atticus, *to be suppressed or published at his discretion*; promising him withal to finish and send him in a short time *his secret History or Anecdote*, in the manner of *Heraclides*, to be kept close in his Cabinet [x].

BEFORE he could leave *Italy*, he was obliged to return to *Tusculum*, to settle his private affairs, and provide his equipage; and wrote to Dolabella, to give orders *for the mules and other necessaries*, which the government used to furnish to those who went abroad with a public character [y]. Here Atticus and he took leave of each other, with all possible marks of the most sincere and tender affection. The unsettled con-

[u] Ad Att. 15. 12.

[x] Nos hic φιλοσοφούμενα (quid enim aliud)? & τὰ περὶ τῆς κατ'οικίαν magnifice explicamus, προσφώνημενque Ciceroni; qua de re enim potius pater filio? Deinde alia. Quid quæres? Extabit opera peregrinationis hujus.—Ego autem in Pompeianum properabam, non quod hoc loco

quidquam pulchrius, sed interpellatores illic minus molesti—

Orationem tibi misi. Ejus custodiendæ & proferendæ arbitrium tuum—jam probò Ἡρακλίδου, præsertim cum tu tantopere delectere—enitar igitur—Ad Att. 15. 13. it. 14.

[y] Ib. 18.



A. Urb. 709.

Cic. 63.

Coff.

M. ANTONI

US. P. COR-

NELIUS DO-

LABELLA.

dition of the times; and the uncertainty when; or in what circumstances they should meet again, raised several melancholy reflections in them both, which, as soon as they parted, *drew many tears from Atticus*, of which he gave Cicero an account in his next letter, with a promise to follow him into *Greece*: Cicero answered him with equal tenderness; “it moved me, says he, “to hear of the tears which you shed after you “left me: had you done it in my presence, I “should have dropt perhaps all thoughts of my “journey. That part however pleases me, “where you comfort yourself with the hopes “of our meeting again shortly: which expectation indeed is what chiefly supports me: “I will write to you perpetually; give you an “account of every thing which relates to Brutus; send you very shortly *my Treatise on Glory*; and finish for you the other work, to “be lock’d up with your treasure, &c. [z]”

THESE

[z] Te, ut a me discesseras, lacrymasse, moleste ferebam. Quod si me præsentem fecisses, consilium totius itineris fortasse mutassem. Sed illud præclare, quod te consolata est spes brevi tempore congregiendi: quæ quidem expectatio me maxime sustentat. Meæ tibi litteræ non deerunt. De Bruto scribam ad te omnia. Librum tibi celeriter mittam de *gloria*. Excudam aliquid *Hæzædæm*, quod lateat in thesauris tuis. Ib. 27.

N. B. the Treatise here mentioned *on Glory*, which he sent soon after to Atticus,

and published in two books, was actually preserved, and subsisting, long after the invention of printing, yet happened to perish unhappily for want of being produced into public light, by the help of that admirable art—*Raimundus Superantius* made a present of it to *Petrarch*, who, as he tells the story in one of his epistles, lent it to his Schoolmaster, who, being old and poor, pawned it for the relief of his necessities into some unknown hand, whence *Petrarch* could never recover it, upon the old man's death. About two centuries



THESE little passages from familiar Letters, A. Urb. 709. illustrate more effectually the real characters of Cic. 63. men, than any of their more specious and public acts. It is commonly thought the part of a M. ANTONI- statefman, to divest himself of every thing na- US. P. COR- tural, and banish every passion that does not NELIUS DO- serve his interest or ambition: but here we see LABELLA. a quite different character, one of the greatest statefmen of the world cherishing and cultivating in himself the soft and social affections of love and friendship; as knowing them to be designed equally by nature for the comfort as well of public as private life.

ATTICUS likewise, whose philosophy was as incompatible as ambition with all affections that did not terminate in himself, was frequently drawn by the goodness of his nature to correct the viciousness of his principle. He had often reproved Cicero for an excess of love to his daughter Tullia, yet he no sooner got a little *Attica* of his own, than he began to discover the same fondness; which gave Cicero occasion to repay his raillery with great politeness. "I re-  
F 2 " joice,

centuries after, it appeared to have been in the possession of *Bernardus Justinianus*, and was mentioned in the Catalogue of his books; which he bequeathed to a Monastery of Nuns; but when it could not be found in that monastery after the strictest search, it was generally believed, that Petrus Alcyonius, who was Physician to that House, and had the free use of the library, had stolen it; and after transcribing as much of it as he

could, into his own writings, had destroyed the original for fear of a discovery; it being observed by the Critics, that in his book *de Exilio*, there were many bright passages, not well connected with the rest of the work, which seemed to be above his taste and genius. Vid. Petrarch. Epist. l. 15. 1. Rer. Senilium. Paull. Manut. Not. Ad Att. 15. 27. Bayle Dict. in Alcionius. Menagiana. Vol. IV. p. 86.



A. Urb. 709. "joice, says he, to perceive that you take so  
 Cic. 63. "much delight in your little girl. I love her  
 Coit.  
 M. ANTONI- "already myself, and know her to be amiable,  
 US. P. COR- "tho' I have never seen her. Adieu then to  
 NELIUS DO- "Patro, and all your Epicurean School." In  
 LABEſſA: another Letter; "I am mightily pleased with  
 "the fondness that you express for your little  
 "daughter; and to see you feel at last, that  
 "the love of our children does not flow from  
 "habit or fashion, but from nature: for if that  
 "be not so, there can be no natural conjunction  
 "between one man and another, without which  
 "all society must necessarily be dissolved [a]."

THERE was now great expectation of the  
*shows and plays* which Brutus, as Prætor of the  
 City, was going to exhibit, according to an-  
 nual custom, in honor of Apollo, *on the third of*  
*July*; and all people were attentive and impa-  
 tient to see in what manner they would be recei-  
 ved. Brutus wrote to Cicero, to beg, *that he*  
*would grace them with his presence*: but Cicero  
 thought the request absurd, nor at all agreeable  
 to Brutus's usual prudence. His answer was,  
 "that he was got too far upon his journey to  
 "have it now in his power; and that it would  
 "be very improper for him, who had not been  
 "in *Rome* since it was filled with soldiers, not  
 "so much out of regard to his danger, as his  
 "dignity, to run thither on a sudden to see  
 "plays: that in such times as these, though it  
 "was reputable for those to give plays, whose  
 "office required it, yet for his seeing them, as  
 " it

[a] Filiolam tibi jam Ro- lem esse certo scio. Etiam  
 ma jucundam esse gaudeo; atque etiam valete Patron &  
 damque, quam nunquam vi- tui condiscipuli. Ad Att. 5.  
 di, tamen & amo, & amabi- 19.—it. 7. 20.



“ it was not necessary, so neither would it be  
 “ thought decent—[*b*].” He was heartily  
 solicitous however, that they might meet with  
 all imaginable encouragement, and charged At-  
 ticus to send him a particular account of what  
 passed on each day from their first opening.

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Coff.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

THE success of them answered all their  
 hopes, for they were received with an incredible  
 applause by all ranks, though Antony's brother  
*Caius*, as the next Prætor in office, presided at  
 them: one of the plays was *Tereus*, a *Tragedy of*  
*Accius*; which having many strokes in it on the  
 characters and acts of Tyrants, was infinitely  
 clapped by the people. Atticus performed his  
 part to Cicero, and sent him a punctual account  
 of what passed every day; which he constantly  
 communicated to Brutus, who was now in his  
 neighbourhood; in *Nefis*, a little Isle on the  
*Campanian* shore, the seat of young *Lucullus*—  
 In his answer to Atticus, “ your Letters, says  
 “ he, were very acceptable to Brutus: I spent  
 “ several hours with him, soon after I received  
 “ them; he seemed to be delighted with the  
 “ account of *Tereus*; and thought himself  
 “ more obliged to the Poet *Accius*, who made  
 “ it, than to the Prætor Antony, who presi-  
 “ ded at it. But the more joy you send us of  
 “ this sort, the more indignation it gives me,

F 3

“ to

[*b*] In quibus unum ali-  
 enum summa sua prudentia,  
 id est illud, ut spectem ludos  
 suos. Rescripsi scilicet, pri-  
 mum me jam profectum, ut  
 non integrum sit. Dein *ατο-  
 μάτως* esse, me, qui Romam  
 omnino post hæc arma non  
 accefferim, neque id tam pe-  
 riculi mei causa fecerim,

quam dignitatis, subito ad  
 ludos venire. Tali enim tem-  
 pore ludos facere illi hone-  
 stum est, cui necesse est:  
 spectare mihi, ut non est ne-  
 cesse, sic ne honestum qui-  
 dem est. Equidem illos ce-  
 lebrari, & esse quam gratissi-  
 mos mirabiliter cupio — Ad  
 Att. 15. 26.



A. Urb. 709. " to see the *Roman* people employ their hands  
 Cic. 63. " in clapping plays, not in defending the Re-  
 Coss. " public. This perhaps may provoke our ene-  
 M. ANTONI- " mies to discover themselves before they in-  
 US. P. COR- " tended it; yet if they be mortified, I care  
 NELIUS DO- " not by what means [c]." In a speech made  
 LABELLA. " afterwards to the Senate, he urges this judgment  
 of the City, as a proper lesson to Antony, to  
 teach him the way to glory. *O happy Brutus,*  
*says he, who when driven from Rome by force of*  
*arms, resided still in the hearts and bowels of his*  
*Citizens, who made themselves amends for the ab-*  
*sence of their deliverer, by their perpetual applau-*  
*ses and acclamations [d].*

BUT there was one thing, which thro' the  
 inadvertency of Brutus's managers, or the con-  
 trivance of the Prætor Antony, gave Brutus  
 some uneasiness; that *in the Edict* for procla-  
 ming his shews, *the month, instead of Quintilis,*  
*was styled July,* by it's new name, lately given  
 to it in honor of Cæsar: for it raised great spe-  
 culation, and was thought strange, that Brutus  
 by Edict, should acknowledge and confirm an  
 act,

[c] Bruto tuæ litteræ gra-  
 tæ erant. Fui enim apud  
 illum multas horas in Nefide,  
 cum paullo ante tuas litteras  
 accepissem. Delectari mihi  
 Tercio videbatur; & habere  
 majorem Accio, quam An-  
 tonio, gratiam. Mihi autem  
 quo lætiora sunt, eo plus sto-  
 machi & molestiæ est, popu-  
 lum Romanum manus suas,  
 non in defendenda Repub.  
 sed in plaudendo consumere.  
 Mihi quidem videntur, isto-  
 rum animi incendi etiam ad  
 repræsentandam improbita-

tem suam. Sed tamen dum  
 modo doleant aliquid, dole-  
 ant quodlibet. Ad Att. 16. 2.

[d] Quid? Apollinarium  
 ludorum plausus, vel testi-  
 monia potius, & judicia po-  
 puli Romani, parum magna  
 videbantur? O beatos illos,  
 qui cum adesse ipsis propter  
 vim armorum non licebat,  
 aderant tamen, & in medul-  
 lis populi Romani ac visceri-  
 bus hærebant! nisi forte Ac-  
 cio tum plaudi—& non Bru-  
 to putabatis, &c. Phil. 1. 15.



act, contrived to perpetuate the honor of Tyranny. This little circumstance greatly disturbed him, imagining, that it would be reflected upon as a mean condescension; and since it could not be remedied as to the plays, he resolved to correct it for the rest of the shews; and gave immediate orders, *that the huntings of the wild beasts, which were to follow, should be proclaimed for the thirteenth of Quintilis* [e].

A. Urb 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

WHILE Cicero continued in these parts, he spent the greatest share of his time with Brutus; and as they were one day together, L. Libo came to them, with Letters just received from young S. Pompey, his son in law, with proposals of an accommodation, addressed to the Consuls, on which he desired their opinion. Cicero thought them drawn with great gravity and propriety of expression, excepting a few inaccuracies, and advised only to change the address; *and instead of the Consuls, to whom alone they were directed, to add the other Magistrates, with the Senate and people of Rome, lest the Consuls should suppress them, as belonging only to themselves.* These Letters brought in substance, “ that Pompey was now master of seven Legions; that “ as he had just stormed a Town called *Borea*, “ he receiv’d the news of Cæsar’s death; which “ caused a wonderful joy, and change of affairs “ thro’ the province of *Spain*, and a concourse “ of people to him from all parts. The sum “ of his demands was, that all who had the com- “ mand of armies should dismiss them; but to

F 4

“ Libo

[e] Quam ille doluit de Nonis Juliis! mirifice est conturbatus. Itaque sese scripturum aiebat, ut venationem

etiam, quæ postidie ludos Apollinares futura est, pro- scriberent, 111 Id. Quintil. —Ad Att. 16. 4.



A. URB. 705. "Libo he signified, that unless his Father's  
 C. 55. "Estate and House at *Rome*, which Antony  
 Coss. "now possessed, were restored to him, he would  
 M. ANTONI- "agree to nothing [f]."  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

THIS overture from Pompey was procured chiefly by the management of Lepidus [g]: who having the Province of *Spain* assigned to him, where Pompey was very strong, had no mind to be engaged in a war at such a distance from *Rome*, and drawn off from attending to the main point in view, the event of affairs in *Italy*: for which purpose, on pretence of the public quiet, he made the offer of a treaty on honorable terms to Pompey, and "that, on condition of laying down his arms, and quitting the Province, he should be restored to all his estates and honors, and have the command of the whole naval power of *Rome*, in the same manner as his Father had it before him: "all which was proposed and recommended to "the Senate by Antony himself [h]." Where to preserve a due respect to Cæsar's *Acts*, by which Pompey's estates had been confiscated, it was decreed, *that the same sum, for which they had been sold, should be given to him by the public, to enable him to purchase them again*: This amounted to above five millions and a half of our money, exclusive of his Jewels, Plate, and furniture; which being wholly embezzled, he was content to lose [i]. On these terms, ratified by the authority

[f] Ibid.

[g] Philip. 5. 13, 14, &c.  
 it. Phil. 13. 4, 5, &c.

[h] App. p. 528. Dio  
 l. 45. 275.

[i] Solvis enim actis Cæ-  
 sars, quæ concordie causa

defendimus, Pompeio sua do-  
 mus patebit, eamque non  
 minoris, quam Antonius e-  
 mit, redimet—decrevis-  
 tantam pecuniam Pompeio,  
 quantum ex bonis patriis in  
 prædæ dissipatione inimicus  
 victor



authority of the Senate, Pompey *actually quitted* A. Urb. 709. Spain, *and came to* Marseilles. The project was Cic. 63. wisely concerted by Lepidus and Antony; for Coff. while it carried a shew of moderation, and disposition to peace, it disarmed a desperate enemy, M. ANTONIUS. P. CORNELIUS DOLABELLA. who was in condition to give a great obstruction to their designs, and diversion to their arms, at a time when the necessity of their interests required their presence, and whole attention at home, to lay a firm foundation of their power in the heart and center of the Empire.

THERE happened an incident at this time of a domestic kind, which gave some pleasure both to Cicero and Atticus; the unexpected conversion of their Nephew Quintus. He had long ago deserted his Father and Uncle, and attached himself wholly to Cæsar, who supplied him liberally with money: On Cæsar's death he adhered still to the same cause, and was in the utmost confidence with Antony; and, as Atticus calls him, *his right hand* [k]; or the minister of all his projects in the City; but upon some late disgust, he began to make overtures to his friends, of coming over to Brutus, pretending to have conceived an abhorrence of Antony's designs; and signifying to his Father, *that Antony would have engaged him to seize some strong post in the City, and declare him Dictator, and upon his refusal, was become his enemy* [l].  
The

victor rede gisset — nam argentum, vestrem, suppellectilem, vinum amittet æquo animo, quæ ille helluo dissipavit—atque illud septies millies, quod adolescenti, Patres conscripti, spondidistis, ita describetur, ut vide-

atur a vobis Cn. Pompeii filius in patrimonio suo collocatus. Philip. 13. 5.

[k] Quintus filius, ut scribis, Antonii est dextella. Ad Att. 14. 20.

[l] Quintus pater exultat lætitia. Scripsit enim filius, sc



A. Urb. 709. The Father, overjoyed at this change, carried  
 Cic. 63. his son to Cicero, to persuade him of his sincerity,  
 Coss. and to beg his intercession also with Atticus, to be reconciled to him: but Cicero, who  
 M. ANTONI- knew the fickleness and perfidy of the youth,  
 US. P. COR- gave little credit to him; taking the whole for  
 NELIUS DO- a contrivance onely to draw money from them;  
 LABELLA. yet in compliance with their request, he wrote  
 what they desired to Atticus; but sent him another  
 Letter at the same time with his real thoughts  
 on the matter.

“OUR Nephew Quintus, says he, promises to be a very Cato. Both his Father and  
 “he having been pressing me, that I would undertake for him to you; yet so, that you  
 “should not believe him, till you yourself had seen the effects of it. I shall give him therefore  
 “such a Letter to you as he would have; but let it not move you, for I have written  
 “this, lest you should imagine that I am moved myself. The Gods grant that he may  
 “perform what he promises; for it will be a common joy to us all. I will say nothing  
 “more of it at present, &c. [m]”

BUT young Quintus got the better at last of all Cicero’s suspicions; and after spending several

se idcirco profugere ad Brutum voluisse, quod cum sibi negotium daret Antonius, ut eum Dictatorem efficeret, presidium occuparet, id recusasset; recusasse autem se, ne patris animum offenderit; ex eo sibi illum hostem.—  
 Ad Att. 15. 21.

[m] Quintus filius mihi pollicetur se Catonem. Egit autem & Pater & Filius, ut

tibi sponderem: sed ita, ut tum crederes, cum ipse cognosces. Huic ego litteras ipsius arbitrato dabo. Eæ ne te moverint; has scripsi in eam partem, ne me motum putares. Dii faxint, ut faciat ea, quæ promittit. Commune enim gaudium. Sed ego nihil dico amplius. Ad  
 Att. 16. 1.



veral days with him, convinced him by his whole behaviour and conversation, that he was in earnest: so that he not only recommended him very affectionately to Atticus, but presented him also to Brutus, to make the offer of his service to him in person: "If he had not wholly persuaded me, says he, that what I am saying of him is certainly true, I should not have done what I am going to tell you: for I carried the youth with me, to Brutus, who was so well satisfied with him, that he gave him full credit, without suffering me to be his sponsor: in commending him, he mentioned you in the kindest manner, and at parting, embraced and kissed him. Wherefore, tho' there is reason rather to congratulate, than to entreat you, yet I beg, that whatever he may have done hitherto, thro' the weakness of age, with more levity than became him, you would believe it all to be now over, &c. [n]"

QUINTUS kept his word with them; and to give proof of his zeal and sincerity, was so hardy, before the end of the year, as to undertake to accuse Antony to the people, for plundering the Temple of Opis [o]. But this accident of changing his party, which gave so much joy at present to the whole family, tho' owing rather to

[n] Quod nisi fidem mihi fecisset, judicassetque hoc quod dico firmum fore, non fecissem id, quod dicturus sum. Duxi enim mecum adolescentem ad Brutum: sic ei probatum est, quod ad te scribo, ut ipse crediberit, me sponsores accipere noluerit.

Eumque laudans amicissime tui mentionem fecerit. Complexus, osculatusque dimiserit. Ad Att. 16. 5.

[o] Quintus scribit, se ex Nonis iis, quibus nos magna gessimus, Ædem Opis explicaturum, idque ad populum. Ibid. 14.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. to a giddiness of temper, than any good principle, proved fatal not long after both to the  
 Cic. 63. young man and his Father; as it seems to have  
 Coss. been the most probable cause of their being proscribed and murdered the year following, by  
 M. ANTONI- Antony's order, together with Cicero himself.  
 U.S. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

CICERO was now ready for his voyage; and had provided *three little Yachts or Gallies* to transport himself and his attendants: but as there was a report of Legions arriving daily from abroad, and of Pirates also at sea, he thought it would be safer to sail in company with Brutus and Cassius, who had drawn together a fleet of good force, which now lay upon the coast [p]. He gave *several hints of this design* to Brutus, who received it more coldly than he expected; he seemed uncertain and irresolute about the time of his own going. He resolved therefore to embark without farther delay, though in some perplexity to the last, about the expediency of the voyage, and jealous of it's being censured, as a desertion of his country: but Atticus kept up his Spirits, by assuring him constantly in his Letters, *that all people approved it at Rome, provided that he kept his word, of returning by the first of the new year* [q.]

Hæ

[p] Legiones enim adventare dicuntur. Hæc autem navigatio habet quasdam suspiciones periculi. Itaque constituēbam uti ἐμπροσθεν. Paratiorem offendi Brutum, quam audiebam.—Nam Cassii classem, quæ plane bella est, non numero ultra fretum. lb. 16. 4.

[q] Bruto cum sæpe injecissem de ἐμπροσθεν, non

perinde atque ego putaram, arripere vilis est—[lb. 5.] Consilium meum quod ais quotidie magis laudari, non moleste fero; expectabamque, si quid ad me scriberes. Ego enim in varios sermones incidebam. Quin etiam idcirco trahebam, ut quam diutissime integrum esset. [ib. 2. it. Ep. fam. xi. 29.] Scribis enim in cælum ferri profecti-  
 onem



HE sailed slowly along the coast towards *Rhegium*, going ashore every night to lodge with some Friend or Client: he spent one day at *Velia*, the native place of Trebatius; whence he wrote a kind Letter to him, dated *the nineteenth of July*; advising him by no means to sell *that family estate*, as he then designed, *situated so healthfully and agreeably, and affording a convenient retreat from the confusion of the times, among a people who intirely loved him* [r]. At this place he began his *Treatise of Topics*, or the art of finding arguments on any question: it was an abstract of Aristotle's *piece* on the same subject; which Trebatius happening once to meet with in Cicero's *Tusculan Library*, had begged of him to explain. But Cicero never found leisure for it till this voyage, in which he was reminded of the task *by the sight of Velia*; and though he had neither Aristotle, nor any other book to help him, he drew it up from his memory, and finished it as he sailed, before he came to *Rhegium*; whence he sent it to Trebatius, with a Letter dated *the twenty seventh*. He excuses *the obscurity of it*, from the nature of the argument, requiring great attention to understand, and great application to reduce it to practice: in which however he promises to assist him, *if he lived to return, and found the Republic subsisting* [s].

IN

onem meam, sed ita, si ante Kal. Jan. redeam. Quod quidem certe enitar. [ib. 6.] Ea mente discessi, ut adessem Kalendis Jan. quod initium cogendi Senatus fore videbatur. Philip. 1. 2.

[r] Ep. fam. 7. 20.

[s] Itaque ut primum Ve-

lia navigare coepi, institui Topica Aristotelea conscribere, ab ipsa urbe commonitus, amantissima tui. Eum librum tibi misi Rhegio, scriptum quam plenissime illa res scribi potuit, &c. Ep. fam. 7. 19.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. In the same voyage, happening to be looking over his Treatise on the *Academic Philosophy*, Cic. 63. he observed the *Preface of the third book* to be the same that he had prefixed to his book on *Glo-* M. ANTONI- ry, which he had lately sent to Atticus. It was us. P. COR- his custom, it seems, to prepare at leisure a number of different proems, adapted to the general view of his studies, and ready to be applied to any of his works, which he should afterwards publish; NELIUS DO- so that by mistake he had used this preface twice, LABELLA. without remembering it: he composed a new one therefore on ship-board, for the piece on *Glo-* ry; and sent it to Atticus, with orders, to bind it up with his copy in the place of the former preface [1]. So wonderful was his industry and love

[1] Nunc negligentiam meam cognosce. De Gloria librum ad te misi, at in eo proœmium id est, quod in Academico tertio. Id evenit ob eam rem, quod habeo volumen proœmiorum: ex eo eligere soleo, cum aliquod *ὀργανον* institui. Itaque jam in Tufculano, qui non meminissẽm me ab usum isto proœmio, conjeci id in eum librum, quem tibi misi. Cum autem in navi legerem Academicos, agnovi erratum meum, itaque statim novum proœmium exaravi; tibi misi —Ad Att. 16. 6.

N. B. A Collection of *Prefaces* prepared beforehand, and calculated indifferently for any treatise, will be thought perhaps a strange and fantastical way of composing: but tho' they had no necessary connection with the subject of any particular

work, they were yet adapted to the general view of his writings, and contrived feverally to serve the different ends, which he proposed by the publication of them. Thus in some he takes occasion to celebrate the praises of his principal friends, to whom they were addressed; in others, to enter into a general defence of Philosophy, in answer to those who censured him for spending so much time upon it: in some, he represents the miserable state of the times, and subversion of the Republic, in a manner proper to alarm his Citizens, and rouse them to assert their ancient liberty: in others, he contrives to give a beautiful description of some of his *Villas or gardens*, where the scene of the dialogue was laid: all which the reader will find very agreeably



love of letters, that neither the inconvenience of failing, which he always hated, nor the busy thoughts which must needs intrude upon him, on leaving *Italy* in such a conjuncture, could disturb the calm and regular pursuit of his studies.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

FROM *Rhegium*, or rather *Leucopetra*, a promontory close by it, he passed over to *Syracuse* on the first of August: where he staid but one night, though in a City particularly devoted to him, and under his special protection: but he was unwilling to give umbrage or suspicion to those at *Rome*, of having any views abroad, which concerned the public [*u*]: he set sail therefore again the next morning towards *Greece*; but was driven back by contrary winds to *Leucopetra*; and after a second attempt with no better success, was forced to repose himself in the *Villa* of his friend *Valerius*, and wait for the opportunity of a fair wind [*x*].

HERE the principal inhabitants of the country came to pay him their compliments; some of them fresh from *Rome*, who brought great news of an unexpected turn of affairs there towards

bly executed in the Prefaces of his Philosophical pieces; which are yet connected so artfully with the treatises that follow them, and lead us so naturally into the argument, as if they had been originally contrived for the sake of introducing it. Vid. Tusc. Disp.—Init. de Div. 2. 1. de Fin. 1. 1. de Legib. 2. 1.

[*u*] Kalendis sextil. veni *Syracusas* — quæ tamen urbs mihi conjunctissima, plus una me nocte cupiens retinere non potuit. Veritus sum,

ne meus repentinus ad meos necessarios adventus suspitionis aliquid afferret, si essem commoratus. Phil. 1. 3.

[*x*] Cum me ex *Sicilia* ad *Leucopetram*, quod est promontorium agri *Rhegini*, venti detulissent; ab eo loco consendi, ut transmitterem; nec ita multum proventus, rejectus austro sum in eum ipsum locum—[*Ib.*] ibi cum vectum expectarem: erat enim villa *Valerii* nostri, ut familiariter essem, & libenter —Ad Att. 16. 7.



A. Urb. 709. wards a general pacification; " That Antony  
Cic. 63. " seemed disposed to listen to reason, to desist  
Coff. " from his pretensions to *Gaul*; submit to the  
M. ANTONI- " authority of the Senate; and make up mat-  
US. P. COR- " ters with Brutus and Cassius; who had writ-  
NELIUS DO- " ten circular Letters to all the principal Sena-  
LABELLA. " tors, to beg their attendance in the Senate on  
" the first of *September*; and that Cicero's ab-  
" sence was particularly regretted, and even  
" blamed at such a crisis [y]." This agreea-  
ble account of things made him presently drop  
all thoughts of pursuing his voyage; in which  
he was confirmed likewise by Letters from At-  
ticus, who, contrary to his former advice,  
pressed him now in strong and pathetic terms,  
*to come back again to Rome.*

HE returned therefore by the same course,  
which he had before taken, and came back to  
*Velia* on the *seventeenth* of August: Brutus lay  
within three miles of it with his fleet, and hear-  
ing of his arrival, *came immediately on foot to sa-  
lute him*: " he declared himself exceedingly  
" pleased with Cicero's return; owned, that  
" he had never approved, though he had not  
" dissuaded the voyage; thinking it indecent,  
" to give advice to a man of his experience;  
" but now told him plainly, that he had esca-  
" ped two great imputations on his character;  
" the one, of too hasty a despair and desertion  
" of the common cause; the other, of the va-  
" nity

[y] Rhegini quidam, il-  
lustres homines eo venerunt,  
Roma sane recentes—hæc af-  
ferebant, Edictum Bruti &  
Cassii; & fore frequentem  
Senatum Kal. a Bruto & Cas-  
sio litteras missas ad Consula-  
res & Prætorios; ut adessent,

rogare. Summam spem nun-  
ciabant, fore, ut Antonius  
cederet, res conveniret, no-  
stri Romam redirent. Ad-  
debant etiam me desiderari,  
sub-accusari, &c. — Ad Att.  
ibid.



"nity of going to see the *Olympic games*. This  
 "last, as Cicero says, would have been shame-  
 "ful for him, in any state of the Republic, but  
 "in the present, unpardonable; and professes  
 "himself therefore greatly obliged to the winds  
 "for preserving him from such an infamy, and  
 "like good Citizens, blowing him back to the  
 "service of his country [z]."

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Coss.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 US. P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

BRUTUS informed him likewise of what  
 had passed in the senate, on *the first of August*;  
 and how Piso had signalized himself by a brave  
 and honest speech, and some vigorous motions  
 in favour of the public liberty, *in which no body*  
*had the courage to second him*: he produced also  
*Antony's Edit*, and *their answer to it, which*  
*pleased Cicero very much*: but on the whole,  
 though he was still satisfied with his resolution  
 of returning, yet he found no such reason for it,  
 as his first intelligence had suggested, nor any  
 hopes of doing much service at *Rome*; where  
 there was not *one Senator, who had the courage*  
*to support Piso, nor Piso himself the resolution to*  
*appear in the Senate again the next day* [a].

THIS was the last conference, that he ever  
 had with Brutus; who together with Cassius  
 left *Italy* soon after it: they were both to suc-  
 ceed of course, as all Prætors did at the expira-  
 tion of their office, to the government of some  
 Province, which was assigned to them either by

[z] Nam. xvi Kal. Sept.  
 cum venissem Veliam, Bru-  
 tus audivit, erat enim cum  
 suis navibus apud Heletem  
 fluvium citra Veliam millia  
 passuum III. pedibus ad me  
 statim. Dii immortales, quam  
 valde ille reditu, vel potius  
 reversione mea lætatus est?

Effudit illa omnia, quæ ta-  
 cuerat—se autem lætari quod  
 effugissem duas maximas vi-  
 tuperationes, &c.—Ad Att.  
 16. 7. Vid. it. Ep. fam. 12.  
 25. it. ad Brut. 15.

[a] Vid. Ad Att. ibid.  
 Phil. 1. 4, 5. Ep. fam. 12.  
 2.



A. Urb. 709. lot, or by an extraordinary decree of the senate.  
 Cic. 63. Cæsar had intended *Macedonia* for the one, and  
 Coss. *Syria* for the other; but as these were two of  
 M. ANTONI- the most important commands of the Empire,  
 US. P. COR- and would throw a great power into their hands,  
 NELIUS DO- at a time, when their enemies were taking mea-  
 LABELLA. sures to destroy them, so Antony contrived to  
 get two other Provinces decreed to them of an  
 inferior kind, *Crete* to Brutus, and *Cyrene* to  
 Cassius; and by a law of the people, procured  
*Macedonia* and *Syria* to be conferred upon him-  
 self, and his Collegue Dolabella; in consequence  
 of which, he sent his Brother Caius in all hast  
 to possess himself of the first, and Dolabella to  
 secure the second, before their rivals could be in  
 condition to seize them by force, of which they  
 were much afraid: taking it for granted, that  
 this was the project, which Brutus and Cassius  
 were now meditating. Cassius had acquired a  
 great reputation in the East, by his conduct in  
 the *Partbian* war, and Brutus was highly honor-  
 ed in *Greece*, for his eminent virtue and love of  
 Philosophy: they resolved therefore to slight  
 the petty Provinces, which were granted to  
 them, and to try their fortunes in the more  
 powerful ones, that Cæsar had promised them;  
 and with that view had provided the fleets above  
 mentioned, to transport themselves to those  
 countries, which they had destined for the scene  
 of Action; Brutus, to *Macedonia*, Cassius, to  
*Syria*; where we shall soon have occasion to  
 give a farther account of their success [b].

CICERO in the mean while pursued his  
 journey towards *Rome*, where he arrived on  
 the last of the month: on his approach to the  
 City,

[b] Plutar. in Brut. App. 527, 533. Phil. 2. 13, 38.



City, such multitudes flocked out to meet him, that the whole day was spent in receiving the compliments and congratulations of his friends, as he passed along to his House [c]. The Senate met the next morning, to which he was particularly summoned by Antony, but excused himself by a civil message, *as being too much indisposed by the fatigue of his journey*. Antony took this as an affront, and in great rage threatened openly in the Senate, *to order his house to be pulled down, if he did not come immediately; till by the interposition of the assembly he was dissuaded from using any violence* [d].

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

THE business of the day was, to decree some new and extraordinary honors to the memory of Cæsar, *with a religious supplication to him, as to a Divinity*: Cicero was determined not to concur in it, yet knew that an opposition would not only be fruitless, but dangerous; and for that reason staid away. Antony, on the other hand, was desirous to have him there, fancying, that he would either be frightened into a compliance, which would lessen him with his own party, or by opposing what was intended, make himself odious to the soldiery; but as he was absent, the decree passed without any contradiction.

THE Senate met again the next day, when Antony thought fit to absent himself, and leave the stage clear to Cicero [e]; who accordingly appeared, and delivered the first of those speeches, which, in imitation of Demosthenes, were cal-

G 2

led

[c] Plutar. in Cicer.  
[d] Cumque de via lan-  
guerem, mihique displici-  
rem, nisi pro amicitia qui  
hoc ei diceret, at ille, vobis

audientibus, cum fabris se  
domum meam venturum esse  
dixit, &c. Phil. 1. 5.

[e] Veni posthodie, ipse  
non venit. Phil. 5. 7.



A. Urb. 709. led afterwards *his Philippics*—he opens it with a  
 Cic. 63. particular account of the motives of his late  
 Coss. voyage, and sudden return; of his interview  
 M. ANTONI- with Brutus, and his regret at leaving him:  
 us, P. COR-  
 NELIUS DO- “ At *Velia*, says he, I saw Brutus: with what  
 LABELLA. “ grief I saw him I need not tell you: I could  
 “ not but think it scandalous for me, to return  
 “ to a City from which he was forced to retire,  
 “ and to find myself safe in any place, where he  
 “ could not be so: yet Brutus was not half so  
 “ much moved with it, as I, but supported by  
 “ the consciousness of his noble act, shewed not  
 “ the least concern for his own case, while he  
 “ expressed the greatest for yours.”—He then  
 declares, “ that he came to second Piso; and  
 “ in case of any accidents, of which many  
 “ seemed to surround him, to leave that day’s  
 “ speech as a monument of his perpetual fide-  
 “ lity to his country [f]. Before he enters  
 “ upon the state of the Republic, he takes oc-  
 “ casion to complain of the unprecedented vio-  
 “ lence of Antony’s treatment of him the day  
 “ before, who would not have been better  
 “ pleased with him, had he been present, for  
 “ he should never have consented to pollute the  
 “ Republic with so detestable a religion, and  
 “ blend the honors of the Gods with those  
 “ of a dead man: he prays the Gods to forgive  
 “ both the Senate and the People for their for-  
 “ ced consent to it—that he would never have  
 “ decreed it, though it had been to old Brutus  
 “ himself, who first delivered *Rome* from Re-  
 “ gal Tyranny, and, at the distance of five cen-  
 “ turies, had propagated a race from the same  
 “ stock, to do their country the same ser-  
 “ vice.



“ vice [g]. He returns thanks to Piso, for A. Urb. 709.  
 “ what he had said in that place the month be- Cic. 63.  
 “ fore; wishes, that he had been present to se- Coff.  
 “ cond him; and reproves the other Consulars, M. ANTONI-  
 “ for betraying their dignity by deserting him. US. P. COR-  
 “ —As to the publick affairs, he dwells chiefly NELIUS DO-  
 “ on Antony’s abuse of their decree, to con- LABELLA,  
 “ firm Cæsar’s acts; declares himself still for  
 “ the confirmation of them, not that he liked  
 “ them, but for the sake of peace; yet of the  
 “ genuin acts only, such as Cæsar himself had  
 “ compleated; not the imperfect notes and me-  
 “ morandums of his pocket books; not every  
 “ scrap of his writing; or what he had not  
 “ even written, but spoken only, and that,  
 “ without a voucher—he charges Antony with  
 “ a strange inconsistency, in pretending such a  
 “ zeal for Cæsar’s acts, yet violating the most  
 “ solemn and authentic of them, *bis laws*; of  
 “ which he gives several examples: thinks it  
 “ intolerable, to oblige them to the perform-  
 “ ance of all Cæsar’s promises, yet annul so  
 “ freely what ought to be held the most sacred  
 “ and inviolable of any thing that he had  
 “ done:” he addresses himself pathetically to  
 “ both the Consuls, though Dolabella only was  
 “ present; tells them, “ that they had no reason  
 “ to resent his speaking so freely on the be-  
 “ half of the Republic: that he made no per-  
 “ sonal reflections; had not touched their cha-  
 “ racters, their lives, and manners: that if he  
 “ offended in that way, he desired no quar-  
 “ ter [b]: but if, according to his custom, he  
 “ delivered himself with all freedom on public  
 “ affairs, he begged in the first place, that they  
 “ would not be angry; in the next, that if  
 “ they

G 3

[g] Ibid. 5, 6.

[b] Ibid. 7, 11.



A. Urb. 709. " they were, they would express their anger;  
 Cic. 63. " as became Citizens, by civil, not military  
 Coss. " methods: that he had been admonished in-  
 M. ANTONI- " deed, not to expect, that the same liberty  
 US. P. COR- " would be allowed to him, the enemy of Cæ-  
 NELIUS DO- " sar, which had been indulged to Piso, his  
 LABELLA " Father in law; that Antony would resent  
 " whatever was said against his will, though  
 " free from personal injury: if so, he must  
 " bear it, as well as he could—then after  
 " touching on the plundering the Temple of  
 " Opis, of those sums, which might have been  
 " of great service to the state, he observes,  
 " that whatever the vulgar might think, mo-  
 " ney was not the thing, which they aimed at;  
 " that their souls were too noble for that, and  
 " had greater designs in view [*i*]: but they  
 " quite mistook the road to glory, if they  
 " thought it to consist in a single man's having  
 " more power, than a whole people—that to  
 " be dear to our Citizens, to deserve well of  
 " our Country, to be praised, respected, be-  
 " loved, was truly glorious; to be feared and  
 " hated, always invidious, detestable, weak  
 " and tottering—that Cæsar's fate was a warn-  
 " ing to them, how much better it was to be  
 " loved, than to be feared: that no man could  
 " live happy, who held life on such terms,  
 " that it might be taken from him, not only  
 " with impunity, but with praise [*k*]. He puts  
 " them in mind of the many public demon-  
 " strations of the people's disaffection to them,  
 " and their constant applauses and acclamations  
 " to those, who opposed them, to which he  
 " begs them to attend with more care, in or-  
 " der

[*i*] Ibid. 12.[*k*] Ibid. 14.



“ der to learn the way how to be truly great and A. Urb. 709.  
 “ glorious.—He concludes by declaring, that Cic. 63.  
 “ he had now reaped the full fruit of his return, M. ANTONI-  
 “ by giving this public testimony of his constant US. P. COR-  
 “ adherence to the interests of his country: that NELIUS DO-  
 “ he would use the same liberty oftener, if he LABELLA.  
 “ found that he could do it with safety; if not,  
 “ would reserve himself, as well as he could, to  
 “ better times, not so much out of regard to  
 “ himself, as to the Republic.”

IN speaking afterwards of this day's debate, he says, “ that whilst the rest of the Senate behaved like slaves, he alone shewed himself to be free; and though he spoke indeed with less freedom, than it had been his custom to do, yet it was with more, than the dangers, with which he was threatened, seemed to allow [7].” Antony was greatly enraged at his speech, and summoned another meeting of the Senate for the *nineteenth*, where he again required Cicero's attendance, being resolved to answer him in person, and justify his own Conduct: for which end he employed himself during the interval in preparing the materials of a speech, and declaiming against Cicero in his Villa near *Tibur*. The Senate met on the appointed day, *in the Temple of Concord*, whither Antony came with a strong guard, and in great expectation of meeting Cicero, whom he had endeavoured by artifice to draw thither: but though Cicero himself was ready and desirous to go, yet his friends over-ruled and kept him

G 4

at

[7] Locutus sum de Re- na postulabant. Philip. 5. 7.  
 pub. minus equidem libere, In summa reliquorum ser-  
 quam mea consuetudo, libe- vitute liber unus fui. Ep.  
 ritus tamen quam periculi mi- fam. 12. 25.



A. Urb. 709. at home, *being apprehensive of some design intended against his life* [m].

Cic. 63.  
Coff.

M. ANTONI-  
VS. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

ANTONY'S speech confirmed their apprehensions, in which he poured out the overflowings of his spleen with such fury against him, that Cicero, alluding to what he had done a little before in public, says, *that he seemed once more rather to spew, than to speak* [n]. He produced Cicero's Letter to him, about the restoration of S. Clodius, in which Cicero acknowledged him, not only for his friend, but a good Citizen; as if the Letter was a confutation of his speech, and Cicero had other reasons for quarrelling with him now, than the pretended service of the public [o]. But the chief thing, with which he urged him, was, his being *not only privy to the murder of Cæsar, but the Contriver of it, as well as the author of every step, which the Conspirators had since taken*: by this he hoped to inflame the soldiers to some violence, whom he had planted for that purpose about the avenues of the Temple, and within hearing even of their debates. Cicero in his account of it to Cassius, says, *that he should not scruple to own a share in the act, if he could have a share in the glory: but that, if he had really been concerned in it, they should never have left the work half finished* [p].

HE.

[m] Quo die, si per amicos mihi cupienti, in senatum venire licuisset, cædis initium fecisset a me. Phil. 5. 7.

Meque cum elicere vellet in cædis causam, tum tentaret insidiis. Ep. fam. 12. 25.

[n] Itaque omnibus est visus, ut ad te antea scripsi,

vomere suo more, non dicere. Ib. 2.

[o] Atque etiam litteras, quas me sibi misisse diceret, recitavit, &c. Phil. 2. 4.

[p] Nullam aliam ob causam me auctorem fuisse Cæsaris interficiendi criminatur, nisi ut in me veterani incitentur. Ep. fam. 12. 2, 3, 4.



HE had resided all this while in *Rome*, or the neighbourhood; but as a breach with Antony was now inevitable, he thought it necessary for his security, to remove to a greater distance; to some of his Villas near *Naples*. Here he composed his *second Philippic*, by way of reply to Antony; not delivered in the Senate, as the tenor of it seems to imply, but finished in the country, nor intended to be published till things were actually come to extremity, and the occasions of the Republic made it necessary to render Antony's character and designs as odious as possible to the people. The oration is a most bitter invective on his whole life, describing it as a perpetual scene of lewdness, faction, violence, rapine, heightened with all the colors of wit and eloquence—it was greatly admired by the antients, and shews, that in the decline of Life, Cicero had lost no share of that fire and spirit, with which his earlier productions are animated: but he never had a cause more interesting, or where he had greater reason to exert himself: he knew, that in case of a rupture, for which alone the piece was calculated, either Antony or the Republic must perish; and he was determined to risk his own life upon the quarrel, nor bear the indignity of out-living a second time the liberty of his country.

HE sent a copy of this speech to Brutus and Cassius, who were infinitely pleased with it: they now at last clearly saw, that Antony meditated nothing but war, and that their affairs were growing daily more and more desperate; and being resolved therefore to leave *Italy*, they took occasion, a little before their departure, to write the following Letter in common to Antony.

BRUTUS

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709.

Cic. 63.

Coff.

M. ANTONI-  
US, P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.BRUTUS and CASSIUS Prætors to ANTONY  
Consul.

“ If you are in good health, it is a pleasure  
 “ to us. We have read your Letter, exactly  
 “ of a piece with your Edict, abusive, threat-  
 “ ening, wholly unworthy to be sent from you  
 “ to us. For our part, Antony, we have ne-  
 “ ver done you any injury ; nor imagined, that  
 “ you would think it strange, that Prætors and  
 “ men of our rank should require any thing by  
 “ Edict of a Consul : but if you are angry,  
 “ that we have presumed to do it, give us  
 “ leave to be concerned, that you would not  
 “ indulge that privilege at least to Brutus and  
 “ Cassius : for as to our railing troops, exact-  
 “ ing contributions, solliciting armies, sending  
 “ expresses beyond sea ; since you deny, that  
 “ you ever complained of it, we believe you ;  
 “ and take it as a proof of your good inten-  
 “ tion : we do not indeed own any such prac-  
 “ tices ; yet think it strange, when you ob-  
 “ jected nothing of that kind, that you could  
 “ not contain yourself, from reproaching us  
 “ with the death of Cæsar. Consider with  
 “ yourself, whether it is to be endured, that  
 “ for the sake of the public quiet and liberty,  
 “ Prætors cannot depart from their rights by  
 “ Edict, but the Consul must presently threat-  
 “ en them with arms. Do not think to frighten  
 “ us with such threats : it is not agreeable to  
 “ our character to be moved by any danger :  
 “ nor must Antony pretend to command those,  
 “ by whose means he now lives free. If there  
 “ were other reasons to dispose us to raise a ci-  
 “ vil war, your Letter would have no effect to  
 “ hinder it : for threats can have no influence.

“ on



“ on those, who are free. But you know very A. Urb. 709.  
 “ well, that it is not possible for us, to be dri- Cic. 63.  
 “ ven to any thing against our will; and for Coss.  
 “ that reason perhaps you threaten, that what- M. ANTONI-  
 “ ever we do, it may seem to be the effect of US. P. COR-  
 “ fear. These then are our sentiments: we NELIUS DO-  
 “ wish to see you live with honour and splendor LABELLA.  
 “ in a free Republic; have no desire to quar-  
 “ rel with you; yet value our liberty, more  
 “ than your friendship. It is your business to  
 “ consider again and again, what you attempt,  
 “ and what you can maintain; and to reflect,  
 “ not how long Cæsar lived, but how short a  
 “ time he reigned: we pray the Gods, that  
 “ your councils may be salutary, both to the  
 “ Republic and to yourself; if not, wish at  
 “ least, that they may hurt you as little, as  
 “ may consist with the safety and dignity of the  
 “ Republic [q].”

OCTAVIUS perceived by this time, that there was nothing to be done for him in the City against a Consul, armed with supreme power both civil and military; and was so far provoked by the ill usage, which he had received, that, in order to obtain by stratagem what he could not gain by force, *he formed a design against Antony's life, and actually provided certain slaves to assassinate him, who were discovered and seized with their poignards in Antony's house, as they were watching an opportunity to execute their plot. The story was supposed by many to be forged by Antony to justify his treatment of Octavius, and his depriving him of the estate of his uncle; but all men of sense, as Cicero says, both believed and applauded it; and the greatest*

[q] Ep. fam. xi. 3.



A. Urb. 709. greatest part of the old writers treat it as an undoubted fact [r].

Cic. 63. Coff.

M. ANTONIUS. P. CORNELIUS DO-  
LABELLA. THEY were both of them equally suspected by the Senate ; but Antony more immediately dreaded on the account of his superior power, and supposed credit with the soldiers, whom he

had served with through all the late wars, and on several occasions commanded. Here his chief strength lay ; and to ingratiate himself the more with them, he began to declare himself more and more openly every day against the Conspirators ; threatening them, in *his Edicts*, and discovering a resolution to revenge the death of Cæsar ; to whom he erected a statue in the *Rostra*, and inscribed it, *to the most worthy parent of his Country*. Cicero speaking of this in a Letter to Cassius, says, “ Your friend Antony grows every day more furious, as you see from the inscription of his statue ; by which he makes you, not onely murderers, but Parricides. But why do I say you, and not rather us ? for the madman affirms me to be the author of your noble act. I wish that I had been, for if I had, he would not have been so troublesome to us at this time [s].”

OCTA-

[r.] De quo multitudini factum ab Antonio crimen videtur, ut in pecuniam ad effectus impetum faceret. Prudentes autem & boni viri & credunt factum & probant. [Ep. fam. 12. 23.] Insidiis M. Antonii Consulatus latus petierat. [Sen. de Clem. 1. 1. 9.]

Hortantibus itaque nonnullis percussores ei subornavit. Hac fraude deprehensa, &c. Sueton. August. x. Plutar. & Anton.

[s.] Auget tuus amicus furor, indies primum in Statua, quam posuit in Rostris, inscripsit, Parenti optime merito. Ut non modo scarii, sed jam etiam Parricidae judicemini. Quid dico judicemini ? judicemur potius. Vestri enim pulcherrimi facti ille furiosus me principem dicit fuisse. Utinam quidem fuisset, molestus non esset. Ep. fam. 12. 3.



OCTAVIUS was not less active in soliciting his Uncle's soldiers, sparing neither pains nor money that could tempt them to his service; and by outbidding Antony in all his offers and bribes to them, met with greater success than was expected, so as to draw together in a short time a firm and regular army of Veterans, compleatly furnished with all necessaries for present service. But as he had no public character to justify this conduct, which in regular times would have been deemed treasonable, so he paid the greater court to the Republican Chiefs, in hopes to get his proceedings authorized by the Senate; and by the influence of his troops, procure the command of the war to himself: he now therefore was continually pressing Cicero by Letters and friends to come to *Rome*, and support him with his authority against their common enemy, Antony; *promising to govern himself in every step by his advice.*

BUT Cicero could not yet be persuaded to enter into his affairs: he suspected his youth and want of experience, and that he had not strength enough to deal with Antony; and above all, that he had no good disposition towards the Conspirators: he thought it impossible that he should ever be a friend to them, and was persuaded rather that if ever he got the upper hand, *his Uncle's acts would be more violently enforced, and his death more cruelly revenged, than by Antony himself* [1]. These considerations

[1] Valde tibi assentior, si multum possit Octavianus, multo firmitus acta Tyranni comprobata iri, quam in Telluris, atque id contra

Brutum fore—sed in isto Juvene quanquam animi satis auctoritatis parum est. Ad Att. 16. 14.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.



A. Urb. 709. considerations withheld him from an union with  
 Cic. 63. him, till the exigencies of the Republic made it  
 Coff. absolutely necessary; nor did he consent at last,  
 M. ANTONI- without making it an express condition, that  
 US. P. COR- Octavius should employ all his forces in defence  
 NELIUS DO- of the common liberty, and particularly of Bru-  
 LABELLA. tus *and his accomplices*: where his chief care and  
 caution still was, to arm him onely with a  
 power sufficient to oppress Antony, yet so  
 checked and limited, that he should not be  
 able to oppress the Republic.

THIS is evident from many of his Epistles  
 to Atticus; “ I had a Letter, says he, from  
 “ Octavianus on the first of *November*: his de-  
 “ signs are great: he has drawn over all the  
 “ Veterans of *Casilinum* and *Calatia*: and no  
 “ wonder, he gives sixteen pounds a man. He  
 “ proposes to make the tour of other colo-  
 “ nies: his view plainly is to have the com-  
 “ mand of the war against Antony; so that  
 “ we shall be in arms in a few days. But which  
 “ of them shall we follow?—Consider his  
 “ name, his age: he begs to have a private  
 “ conference with me at *Capua*, or near it: ’tis  
 “ childish to imagine it could be private:  
 “ I gave him to understand, that it was neither  
 “ necessary nor practicable. He sent to me one  
 “ Cæcina of *Volaterræ*, who brought word, that  
 “ Antony was coming towards the City with  
 “ the Legion of the *Alaudæ* [*u*]: that he rai-  
 “ sed

[*u*] THIS Legion of the gave the freedom of *Rome*.  
*Alaudæ* was first raised by He called it by a *Gallie*  
 J. Caesar, and composed of name, *Alaudæ*; which sig-  
 the Natives of *Gaul*, armed nified a kind of Lark or lit-  
 and disciplined after the *Ro-* tle bird with a tuft or crest  
*man* manner, to which he rising upon it’s head; in  
 imitation



" fed contributions from all the great Towns, A. Urb. 709.  
 " and marched with colors displayed: he asked Cic. 63.  
 " my advice, whether he should advance before M. ANTONI-  
 " him to *Rome*, with three thousand Veterans, us. P. COR-  
 " or keep the post of *Capua*, and oppose his NELIUS DO-  
 " progress there, or go to the three *Macedonian* LABELLA.  
 " Legions, who were marching along the up-  
 " per coast, and are, as he hopes, in his inte-  
 " rest—they would not take Antony's mo-  
 " ney, as this *Cæcina* says, but even affronted  
 " and left him while he was speaking to them.  
 " In short, he offers himself for our Leader,  
 " and thinks that we ought to support him. I  
 " advise him to march to *Rome*: for he seems  
 " likely to have the meaner people on his side;  
 " and if he makes good what he promises, the  
 " better sort too. O Brutus, where art thou?  
 " What an opportunity dost thou lose? I did  
 " not indeed foresee this: yet thought that  
 " something like it would happen. Give me  
 " your advice: shall I come away to *Rome*;  
 " stay where I am; or retire to *Arpinum*?  
 " where I shall be the safest. I had rather be at  
 " *Rome*, lest if any thing should be done, I  
 " should be wanted: resolve therefore for me:  
 " I never was in greater perplexity [x]."  
 AGAIN; " I had two Letters the same day  
 " from Octavius: he presses me to come im-  
 " mediately

imitation of which, this Le-  
 gion wore a crest of feathers  
 on the helmet; from which  
 origin the word was adopted  
 into the *Latin* tongue. An-  
 tony, out of compliment to  
 these troops, and to assure  
 himself of their fidelity, had  
 lately made a *judiciary law*,  
 by which he erected a third

Class of Judges, to be drawn  
 from the Officers of this Le-  
 gion, and added to the other  
 two of the *Senators* and  
*Knights*; for which Cicero  
 often reproaches him as a  
 most infamous prostitution  
 of the dignity of the Re-  
 public—Phil. 1. 8.

[x] Ad Att. 16. 8.



A. Urb. 709. "mediately to *Rome*; is resolved, he says, to  
 Cic. 63. "do nothing without the Senate—I tell him,  
 Coss. "that there can be no Senate till the first of  
 M. ANTONI- "January, which I take to be true: he adds  
 UL. P. COR- "also, *nor without my advice*. In a word, he  
 MELIUS DO- "urges; I hang back: I cannot trust his age;  
 LABELLA. "do not know his real intentions; will do no-  
 "thing without *Pansa*; am afraid that Anto-  
 "ny may prove too strong for him; and un-  
 "willing to stir from the sea; yet would not  
 "have any thing vigorous done without me.  
 "Varro does not like the conduct of the boy;  
 "but I do. He has firm troops, and may join  
 "with D. Brutus: what he does, he does open-  
 "ly; musters his soldiers at *Capua*; pays  
 "them; we shall have a war I see instant-  
 "ly—[y]."

AGAIN; "I have Letters every day from  
 "Octavianus; to undertake his affairs; to come  
 "to him at *Capua*; to save the state a second  
 "time: he resolves to come directly to  
 "Rome.

"Urg'd to the fight, 'tis shameful to refuse,  
 "Whilst fear yet prompts the safer part to  
 "chuse.— Hom. Il. 7.

"He has hitherto acted, and acts still with  
 "vigor; and will come to *Rome* with a great  
 "force. Yet he is but a boy: he thinks the  
 "Senate may be called immediately: but who  
 "will come? or, if they do, who, in this un-  
 "certainty of affairs, will declare against An-  
 "tony? he will be a good guard to us on the  
 "first of *January*: or it may come perhaps to  
 "blows before. The great Towns favour the  
 "boy



“boy strangely.—They flock to him from  
 “all parts, and exhort him to proceed: could  
 “you ever have thought it [z]?” There are  
 many other passages of the same kind, expressing a diffidence of Octavius, and inclination to sit still, and let them fight it out between themselves: till the exigency of affairs made their union at last mutually necessary to each other.

A. Urb. 709.  
 Cic. 63.  
 Coff.  
 M. ANTONI-  
 US. P. COM-  
 NELIUS DO-  
 LABELLA.

In the hurry of all these politics, he was prosecuting his studies still with his usual application; and besides *the second Philippic*, already mentioned, now finished *his book of offices, or the duties of man, for the use of his son [a]*. A work admired by all succeeding ages, as the most perfect system of Heathen morality, and the noblest effort and specimen, of what mere reason could do towards guiding man thro’ life with innocence and happiness. He now also drew up, as it is thought, *his Stoical Paradoxes*, or an illustration of the peculiar doctrines of that sect, from the Examples and Characters of their own Countrymen, which he addressed to Brutus.

ANTONY left Rome about the end of September, in order to meet and engage to his service Four Legions from Macedonia, which had been sent thither by Cæsar, on their way towards Parthia, and were now by his orders returning to Italy. He thought himself sure of them, and by their help to be master of the City; but on his arrival at Brundisium on the eighth of October, three of the Legions, to his great surprise, rejected all his offers, and refused to follow him. This affront so enraged him, that calling together all the Centurions, whom he suspected

[z] Ad Att. 11.

[a] Ibid.



A. Urb. 709. of being the authors of their disaffection, he ordered them *to be massacred in his own lodgings, to the number of three hundred, while he and his wife Fulvia stood calmly looking on, to satiate their cruel revenge by the blood of these brave men*: after which he marched back towards Rome, by the Appian road, at the head of the single legion, which submitted to him; whilst the other three took their rout along the Adriatic coast, without declaring yet for any side [b].

Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

He returned full of rage both against Octavius and the Republicans, and determined to make what use he could of the remainder of his Consulship, in wresting the Provinces and military commands out of the hands of his enemies, and distributing them to his friends. He published at the same time several fierce and threatening edicts, in which “ he gave Octavius the  
“ name of Spartacus, reproached him with the  
“ ignobleness of his birth; charged Cicero with  
“ being the author of all his councils; abused  
“ young Quintus as a perfidious wretch, who  
“ had offered to kill both his Father and Un-  
“ cle; forbid three of the Tribuns, on pain of  
“ death, to appear in the Senate, Q. Cassius,  
“ the brother of the Conspirator, Carfulenus  
“ and

[b] Ad d. vii. Id. Octob. Brundisium erat profectus, Antonius, obviam legionibus Macedonicis 1111 quas sibi conciliare pecunia cogitabat, easque ad Urbem adducere. Ep. fam. 12. 23.

Quippe qui in hospitibus te-  
ctis Brundisii fortissimos vi-  
ros, cives optimos, jugulari  
jusserit: quorum ante pedes  
ejus morientium sanguine os

uxoris respersum esse consta-  
bat. Phil. 3. 2.

Cum ejus promissis legi-  
ones fortissimæ reclamassent,  
domum ad se venire jussit  
Centuriones, quos bene de  
Repub. sentire cognoverat,  
eosque ante pedes suos, uxo-  
risque suæ, quam secum gra-  
vis Imperator ad exercitum  
duxerat, jugulari corrip-  
t. Phil. 5. 8.



d Canutius [c]." In this humor he sum- A. Urb. 709.  
'd the Senate on *the twenty fourth* of October, Cic. 63.  
severe threats to those who should absent Coff.  
selves; yet he himself neglected to come, M. ANTONI-  
adjourned it by edict to *the twenty-eighth*: US. P. COR-  
while all people were in expectation of some NELIUS DO-  
ordinary decrees from him, and of one par- LABELLA.  
ticularly, which he had prepared, *to declare young*  
*a public enemy* [d]; he happened to re-  
ceive the news, *that two of the Legions from*  
*Adifium, the fourth, and that which was cal-*  
*led Martial, had actually declared for Octa-*  
*and posted themselves at Alba, in the neigh-*  
*hood of Rome.* [e] This shocked him so  
much, that instead of prosecuting what he had  
intended, he only huddled over what no body  
knew, *the decree of a supplication to Lepidus*;  
the same evening, after he had distributed  
to his friends, by a pretended allotment, the se-  
veral provinces of the empire, which few or  
any of them durst accept from so precarious a  
power, he changed the habit of the Consul for  
that of the General, and left the City with pre-  
cipitation,

H 2

Primum in Cæsarem  
edicta congeffit—igno-  
ram objicit C. Cæsaris  
[Phil. 3. 6.] quem in  
Spartacum appellat.  
.] Q. Ciceronem, fra-  
tris filium compellat edi-  
tus est scribere, hunc  
tris & Patruis parricidio  
fisse. [ib. 7.] quid autem  
erit, Q. Cassio—mor-  
tenuciare si in Sena-  
renisset. D. Carfule-  
e Senatu vi & mortis  
expellere: Tib. Canu-  
—non templo solum, sed

aditu prohibere Capitolii—  
ib. 9.

[d] Cum Senatum voca-  
set, adhibuissetque Consula-  
rem, qui sua sententia C. Cæ-  
sarem hostem judicaret—  
Phil. 5. 9. App. 556.

[e] Postea vero quam Le-  
gio Martia ducem præstantis-  
simum vidit, nihil egit aliud,  
nisi ut aliquando libere esse-  
mus: quam est imitata quarta  
Legio. Phil. 5. 8.

Atque ea Legio confedit  
Albæ, &c. Phil. 3. 3.



A. Urb. 709  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

cipitation, to put himself at the head of his army, and possess himself by force of *Cisalpine Gaul*, assigned to him by a pretended law of the people against the will of the Senate [f].

ON the news of his retreat, Cicero presently quitted his books and the Country, and set out towards *Rome*: he seemed to be called by the voice of the Republic to take the reins once more into his hands. The field was now open to him; there was not a Consul, and scarce a single Prætor in the City, nor any troops, from which he could apprehend danger. He arrived *on the ninth of December*; and immediately conferred with *Pansa*; for *Hirtius lay very ill*, about the measures proper to be taken on their approaching entrance into their Consulship.

BEFORE his leaving the Country, Oppius had been with him, to press him again to undertake the affairs of Octavius, and the protection of his troops: but his answer was, “ that he  
“ could not consent to it, unless he were first  
“ assured, that Octavius would not onely be no  
“ enemy, but even a friend to Brutus: that he  
“ could be of no service to Octavius till the first  
“ of *January*, and there would be an opportu-  
“ nity before that time of trying Octavius’s dis-  
“ position in the case of *Casca*, who had been  
“ named by Cæsar to the Tribunate, and was  
“ to enter upon it on the tenth of *December*:  
“ for if Octavius did not oppose or disturb his  
“ admission, that would be a proof of his good  
“ intentions

[f] Fugere festinans S. C. de Supplicatione per discessionem fecit—præclara tamen S. Cta. eo ipso die vespertina, provinciarum religiosa

fortitio—L. Lentulus & P. Naso—nullum se habere provinciam, nullum Antonii fortitionem fuisse judicant—Phil. 3. 9. x.



“ intentions [g].” Oppius undertook for all this on the part of Octavius, and Octavius himself confirmed it, and suffered Calca who gave the first blow to Cæsar, to enter quietly into his office.

A. Urb. 709.  
Cic. 63.  
Coff.  
M. ANTONI-  
US. P. COR-  
NELIUS DO-  
LABELLA.

THE new Tribuns in the mean time, in the absence of the superior Magistrates, called a meeting of the Senate *on the nineteenth*: Cicero had resolved not to appear there any more, till he should be supported by the new Consuls; but happening to receive the day before, *the Edict of D. Brutus*, by which *he prohibited Antony the entrance of his Province*, and declared, *that he would defend it against him by force, and preserve it in its duty to the Senate*, he thought it necessary for the public service, and the present encouragement of Brutus, to procure, as soon as possible, some public declaration in his favor: he went therefore to the Senate very early, which being observed by the other Senators *presently drew together a full House*, in expectation of hearing his sentiments in so nice and critical a situation of the public affairs [h].

H 3

HE

[g] Sed ut scribis, certissimum esse video discrimen Calce nostri Tribunatum: de quo quidem ipse dixi Oppio, cum me hortaretur, ut adolescentemq; totamq; causam, manumq; veteranorum complecterer, me nullo modo facere posse, ni mihi exploratum esset, eum non modo non inimicum tyrannocionis, verum etiam amicum fore; cum ille diceret, ita futurum. Quid igitur festinamus? inquam. Illi enim mea opera ante Kal. Jan. nihil opus est.

Nos autem ante Id. Decemb. ejus voluntatem perspicimus in Calca. Mihi valde assensus est—Ad Att. 16. 15.

[h] Cum Tribuni pleb. edixissent, Senatus adesset a d. 13. Kal. Jan. haberentque in animo de præsidio Consulium designatorum referre, quam statueram in Senatum ante Kal. Jan. non venire: tamen cum eo ipso die editum tuum propositum esset, nefas esse duxi, aut ita haberi Senatu. ut de tuis divinis in Remp. meritis fileretur,

U O P



A. Urb. 709. He saw the war actually commenced in the  
 Cic. 63. very bowels of *Italy*, on the success of which de-  
 Coff. pended the fate of *Rome*: that *Gaul* would cer-  
 M. ANTONI- tainly be lost, and with it probably the Repub-  
 US. P. COR- lic, if Brutus was not supported against the su-  
 NELIUS DO- perior force of Antony: that there was no way  
 LABELLA. of doing it so ready and effectual, as by employ-  
 ing Octavius *and his troops*: and tho' the entrust-  
 ing him with that commission would throw a  
 dangerous power into his hands, yet it would  
 be controuled by the equal power, and superior  
 authority of the *Two Consuls*, who where to be  
 joined with him in the same command.

THE Senate being assembled, the Tribuns  
 acquainted them, that the business of that meet-  
 ing, was to provide a guard for the security of  
 the new Consuls, and the protection of the Se-  
 nate, in the freedom of their debates; but that  
 they gave a liberty withal of taking *the whole*  
*state of the Republic* into consideration. Upon  
 this Cicero opened the debate, "and represent-  
 " ed to them the danger of their present condi-  
 " tion, and the necessity of speedy and resolute  
 " councils against an enemy, who lost no time  
 " in attempting their ruin. That they had been  
 " ruined indeed before, had it not been for the  
 " courage and virtue of young Cæsar, who con-  
 " trary to all expectation, and without being  
 " even desired to do, what no man thought pos-  
 " sible for him to do, had, by his private au-  
 " thority and expence, raised a strong army of  
 " Veterans, and baffled the designs of Antony;  
 " that

tur, quod factum esset, nisi  
 ego venissem aut etiam si  
 quid de te non honorifice di-  
 ceretur, me non adesse. Ita-

que in Senatum veni mane.  
 Quod cum esset animadver-  
 sum, frequentissimi Senatores  
 convenerunt. Ep. fam. xi. 6.



“ that if Antony had succeeded at *Brundisium*, A. Urb. 709.  
 “ and prevailed with the legions to follow him, Cic. 63.  
 “ he would have filled the City at his return, Coss.  
 “ with blood and slaughter: that it was their M. ANTONI-  
 “ part to authorize and confirm what Cæsar US. P. COR-  
 “ had done; and to empower him to do more, NELIUS DO-  
 “ by employing his troops in the farther service LABELLA,  
 “ of the state; and to make a special provision  
 “ also for the two Legions which had declared  
 “ for him against Antony [i]. As to D. Bru-  
 “ tus, who had promised by Edict to preserve  
 “ *Gaul* in the obedience of the Senate, that he  
 “ was a Citizen, born for the good of the Re-  
 “ public; the imitator of his ancestors; nay,  
 “ had even exceeded their merit; for the first  
 “ Brutus expelled a proud King; he a fellow  
 “ subject far more proud and profligate: that  
 “ Tarquin, at the same time of his expulsion, was  
 “ actually making war for the people of *Rome*;  
 “ but Antony, on the contrary, had actually  
 “ begun a war against them. That it was ne-  
 “ cessary therefore to confirm by public autho-  
 “ rity, what Brutus had done by private, in  
 “ preserving the Province of *Gaul*, the flower  
 “ of *Italy*, and the bulwark of the Empire—[k].  
 “ Then after largely inveighing against Anto-  
 “ ny’s character, and enumerating particularly  
 “ all his cruelties and violences, he exhorts  
 “ them in a pathetic manner, to act with cou-  
 “ rage in defence of the Republic, or die brave-  
 “ ly in the attempt: that now was the time ei-  
 “ ther to recover their liberty, or to live for  
 “ ever slaves: that if the fatal day was come,  
 “ and *Rome* was destined to perish, it would be  
 “ ashamè for them, the Governors of the world,  
 H 4 “ not

[i] Phil. 3. 1, 2, 3.

[k] Ibid. 4. 5.



A. Urb. 709. " not to fall with as much courage as Gladiators  
 Cic. 63. " were used to do, and die with dignity, rather  
 Coss. " than live with disgrace. He puts them in  
 M. ANTONI- " mind of the many advantages, which they  
 US. P. COR- " had towards encouraging their hopes and re-  
 NELIUS DO- " solution; the body of the people alert and  
 LABELLA. " eager in the cause; young Cæsar in the guard  
 " of the City; Brutus of *Gaul*; two Consuls of  
 " the greatest prudence, virtue, concord between  
 " themselves; who had been meditating no-  
 " thing else for many months past, but the pub-  
 " lic tranquility: to all which he promises his  
 " own attention and vigilance both day and  
 " night for their safety [1]. On the whole  
 " therefore, he gives his vote and opinion, that  
 " the new Consuls, C. Pansa and A. Hirtius;  
 " should take care that the Senate may meet  
 " with security on the first of *January*, that  
 " D. Brutus, Emperor and Consul elect, had  
 " merited greatly of the Republic, by defend-  
 " ing the authority and liberty of the Senate and  
 " people of *Rome*: that his army, the Towns  
 " and Colonies of his Province, should be pub-  
 " licly thanked and praised for their fidelity to  
 " him: that it should be declared to be of the  
 " last consequence to the Republic, that D.  
 " Brutus and L. Plancus (who commanded the  
 " farther *Gaul*) Emperor and Consul elect, as  
 " well as all others who had the command of  
 " Provinces, should keep them in their duty  
 " to the Senate, till Successors were appointed  
 " by the Senate: and since by the pains, virtue  
 " and conduct of young Cæsar, and the assist-  
 " ance of the veteran soldiers who followed him,  
 " the Republic had been delivered, and was still  
 " de-

[1] *Ibid.* 14. &c.



“ defended from the greatest dangers; and since A. Urb. 709.  
 “ the martial and fourth Legions, under that Cic. 63.  
 “ excellent Citizen and Quæstor Egnatuleius, Coff.  
 “ had voluntarily declared for the authority of M. ANTONI-  
 “ the Senate, and the liberty of the people, that US. P. COR-  
 “ the Senate should take special care that due NELIUS DO-  
 “ honors and thanks be paid to them for their LABELLA,  
 “ eminent services: and that the new Consuls,  
 “ on their entrance into office, should make it  
 “ their first business to see all this executed in  
 “ proper form: to all which the House unani-  
 “ mously agreed, and ordered a decree to be  
 “ drawn conformably to his opinion.”

FROM the Senate he passed directly to *the Forum*, and in a speech to the people, gave an account of what had passed: he begins, “ by  
 “ signifying his joy to see so great a concourse  
 “ about him, greater than he had ever remem-  
 “ bered, a sure omen of their good inclinations,  
 “ and an encouragement both to his endeavours  
 “ and his hopes of recovering the Republic.  
 “ Then he repeats with some variation what  
 “ he had delivered in the Senate, of the praises  
 “ of Cæsar and Brutus, and the wicked designs  
 “ of Antony: that the race of the Brutus’s was  
 “ given to them by the special providence of  
 “ the Gods, for the perpetual defenders and de-  
 “ liverers of the Republic [*m*]: that by what  
 “ the Senate had decreed, they had in fact, tho’  
 “ not in express words, declared Antony a  
 “ public enemy: that they must consider him  
 “ therefore as such, and no longer as Consul:  
 “ that they had to deal with an enemy, with  
 “ whom no terms of peace could be made:  
 “ who thirsted not so much after their liberty,  
 “ as



- A. Urb. 709. "as their blood: to whom no sport was so  
 Cic. 93. "agreeable, as to see Citizens butchered before  
 (off. "his eyes — That the Gods however by  
 M. AN ONI- "portents and prodigies seemed to foretel his  
 US. P. COR- "speedy downfall, since such a consent and  
 NELIUS DO- "union of all ranks against him could never  
 LABECLA. "have been effected, but by a divine influence,  
 " &c. [n]".

THESE speeches, which stand *the third and fourth* in the order of his *Philippics*, were extremely well received both by the Senate and People: speaking afterwards of the latter of them to the same people, he says, *if that day had put an end to my life, I had reaped sufficient fruit from it, when you all with one mind and voice cried out, that I had twice saved the Republic* [o]. As he had now broken all measures with Antony, beyond the possibility of a reconciliation, so he published probably about this time his second *Philippic*, which had hitherto been communicated onely to a few friends, whose approbation it had received.

THE short remainder of this turbulent year was spent in preparing arms and troops for the guard of the new Consuls, and the defence of the state: and the new levies were carried on with the greater diligence for the certain news that was brought to *Rome*, that *Antony was actually besieging Modena*, into which Brutus, unable to oppose him in the field, had thrown himself with all his forces, as the strongest Town of his Province,

[n] Ibid. 4. &c.

[o] Quo quidem tempore, etiam si ille dies vitæ finem mihi allaturus esse, satis magnum ceperam fructum,

cum vos universi una mente ac voce iterum a me consecratam esse Remp. coplaemastis. Phil. 6. 1.



Province, and the best provided to sustain a A. Urb. 709.  
 siege. Young Cæsar in the mean while, with- Cic. 63.  
 out expecting the orders of the senate, but *with* Coss.  
*the advice of Cicero*, by which he now governed M. ANTONI-  
 himself in every step, marched out of Rome at US. P. COR-  
 the head of his troops, and followed Antony NELIUS DO-  
 into the Province: in order to observe his mo- LABELLA.  
 tions, and take all occasions of distressing him;  
 as well as to encourage Brutus to defend himself  
 with vigor, till the Consuls could bring up the  
 grand army, which they were preparing for his  
 relief.

---

SECT.



A. Urb. 710.

Cic. 64.

Coff,

C. VIBIUS

PANSÆ.

A. HIRTIUS.

## S E C T. X.

ON the opening of the year, the City was in great expectation, to see what measures their new Consuls would pursue: they had been at school, as it were, all the summer to Cicero, forming the plan of their administration, and taking their lessons of governing from him, and seem to have been brought intirely into his general view, of establishing the peace and liberty of the Republic on the foundation of *an Amnesty*. But their great obligations to Cæsar and long engagements with that party, to which they owed all their fortunes, had left some scruples in them, which gave a check to their zeal, and disposed them to act with more moderation against old friends, than the condition of times would allow; and before the experiment of arms, to try the gentler methods of a treaty. With these sentiments, as soon as they were inaugurated, they entered into a deliberation with the Senate, on the present state of the Republic, in order to perfect what had been resolved upon at their last meeting, and to contrive some farther means for the security of the public tranquillity. They both spoke with great spirit and firmness, offering themselves as Leaders, in asserting the liberty of their country, and exhorting the assembly to courage and resolution in the defence of so good a cause [p]; and when they had done, they called up Q. Fufius Calenus, to deliver his sentiments *the first*.

[p] Ut oratio Consulum conservandæ, verum etiam  
animum meum erexit, spem- dignitatis pristinæ recupe-  
que attulit non modo salutis randæ. Phil. 5. 1,



*first.* He had been Consul four years before by Cæsar's nomination, and was father-in-law to Pansa, which by custom was a sufficient ground for paying him that compliment : Cicero's opinion was already well known ; he was for the shortest and readiest way of coming at their end, *by declaring Antony a public enemy*, and without loss of time acting against him by open force : but this was not relished by the Consuls, who called therefore upon Calenus to speak first ; that as he was a fast friend to Antony, and sure to be on the moderate side, he might instil some sentiments of that sort into the Senate, before Cicero had made a contrary impression. Calenus's opinion therefore, was, *that before they proceeded to acts of hostility, they should send an embassy to Antony, to admonish him to desist from his attempt upon Gaul, and submit to the authority of the Senate* : Piso and several others were of the same mind, alledging it to be unjust and cruel to condemn a man, till they had first heard what he had to say for himself.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIUS.

BUT Cicero opposed this motion with great warmth, not onely as "vain and foolish, but  
"dangerous and pernicious : he declared it dishonourable to treat with any one, who was in  
"arms against his country, untill he laid them  
"down and sued for peace ; in which case no  
"man would be more moderate or equitable  
"than himself : that they had in effect proclaimed him an enemy already, and had nothing left but to confirm it by a decree, when  
"he was besieging one of the great Towns of  
"Italy, a Colony of Rome, and in it their  
"Consul elect, and General Brutus : he observed from what motives those other opinions  
"proceeded ; from particular friendships, relations,



- A. Urb. 710. " tions, private obligations ; but that a regard  
 Cic. 64- " to their Country was superior to them all ;  
 Coff. " that the real point before them was, whether  
 C. VIBIUS " Antony should be suffered to oppress the  
 Pansa. " Republic : to mark out whom he pleased to  
 A. HIRTIUS, " destruction ; to plunder the City, and enslave  
 " the Citizens—[*q*]. That this was his sole  
 " view, he shewed from a detail not only  
 " of his acts but of his express declarations—  
 " for he had said in the Temple of Castor, in  
 " the hearing of the people, that whenever it  
 " came to blows, no man should remain alive,  
 " who did not conquer—and in another speech ;  
 " that when he was out of his Consulship, he  
 " would keep an army still about the City, and  
 " enter it whenever he thought fit : that in a  
 " Letter which Cicero himself had seen, to  
 " one of his friends, he bad him to mark out  
 " for himself what estate he would have, and  
 " whatever it was, he should certainly have  
 " it [*r*] : that to talk of sending Embassadors,  
 " to such an one, was to betray their ignorance  
 " of the constitution of the Republic, the ma-  
 " jesty of the *Roman* people, and the discipline  
 " of their ancestors—[*s*] that whatever was the  
 " purpose of their message, it would signify  
 " nothing : if to beg him to be quiet, he would  
 " despise it ; if to command him, would  
 " not obey it—that without any possible good,  
 " it would be a certain damage ; would neces-  
 " sarily create delay, and obstruction to the  
 " operations of the war ; check the zeal of the  
 " army ; damp the spirits of the people : whom  
 " they now saw so brisk and eager in the cause  
 " —that

[*q*] Phil. 5. 1, 2, 3.[*r*] Ibid. 8, 12.[*s*] Ibid. 9.



“ —that the greatest revolutions of affairs were A. Urb. 710.  
 “ effected often by trifling incidents; and above Cic. 64.  
 “ all in civil wars, which were generally go- Coff.  
 “ verned by popular rumor: that how vigo- C. VIBIUS  
 “ rous soever their instructions were to the Em- PANSA.  
 “ bassadors, that they would be little regard- A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ ed: the very name of an Embassy implied a  
 “ diffidence and fear, which was sufficient to  
 “ cool the ardor of their friends [†]: they  
 “ might order him to retire from *Modena*; to  
 “ quit the Province of *Gaul*; but this was not  
 “ to be obtained by words, but extorted by  
 “ arms — that while the Embassadors were  
 “ going and coming, people would be in  
 “ doubt and suspense about the success of their  
 “ negotiation, and under the expectation of a  
 “ doubtfull war, what progress could they hope  
 “ to make in their levies? — that his opinion  
 “ therefore was, to make no farther mention  
 “ of an Embassy; but to enter instantly into  
 “ action: that there should be a cessation of  
 “ all civil business; a public tumult procla-  
 “ med; the shops shut up; and that instead  
 “ of their usual gown, they should all put on  
 “ the *Sagum*, or habit of war: and that levies  
 “ of soldiers should be made in *Rome*, and  
 “ through *Italy*, without any exception of  
 “ privilege or dismissal from service — that  
 “ the very fame of this vigor would restrain  
 “ the madness of Antony, and let the world  
 “ see, that the case was not, as he pre-  
 “ tended, a struggle onely of contending par-  
 “ ties, but a real war against the Common-  
 “ wealth — that the whole Republic should be  
 “ committed to the Consuls, to take care, that  
 “ it

[†] Ibid. 10.



- A. URBANUS. 10. " it received no detriment — that pardon  
 CIC. 64. " should be offered to those of Antony's army,  
 COSS. " who should return to their duty before the first  
 C. VIBIUS " of *February* — that if they did not come to  
 PANSÆ. " this Resolution now, they would be forced to  
 A. HIRTIUS. " do it afterwards, when it would be too late  
 " perhaps, or less effectual [u]."

THIS was the sum of what he advised as to their conduct towards Antony : he next proceeded to the other subject of their debate ; *the honors which were ordered to be decreed at their last meeting* ; and began with D. Brutus, as *Consul elect* ; in favor of whom, besides many high expressions of praise, he proposed a decree to this effect — " Whereas D. Brutus, *Emperor, Consul elect*, now holds the province of *Gaul* in the power of the Senate and People of *Rome* ; and by the chearfull assistance of the *Towns and Colonies* of his Province, has drawn together a great army in a short time ; that he has done all this rightly and regularly, and for the service of the state : and that it is the sense therefore of the Senate and People, that the Republic has been relieved in a most difficult conjuncture, by the pains, counsel, virtue of D. Brutus, *Emperor, Consul elect*, and by the incredible zeal and concurrence of the Province of *Gaul*." He moved also for an extraordinary honor to M. Lepidus, who had no pretension to it indeed from past services, but being now at the head of the best army in the Empire, was in a condition to do the most good or ill to them of any man. This was the ground of the compliment ; for his faith being suspected, and his union with Antony dreaded, Cicero, hoped ;

[u] Ibid. 10. 12.



ped, by this testimony of their confidence, to A. Urb. 710.  
 confirm him in the interests of the Senate:— but Cic. 64.  
 : seems to be hard put to it for a pretext of Coss.  
 erit to ground his decree upon: he takes no C. VIBIUS  
 x, “ that Lepidus was always moderate in PANSÆ  
 A. HIRTIUS.

power, and a friend to liberty: that he gave  
 a signal proof of it, when Antony offered the  
 Diadem to Cæsar; for by turning away his  
 face, he publicly testified his aversion to fla-  
 very, and that his compliance with the times  
 was thro’ necessity, not choice—that since  
 Cæsar’s death he had practised the same mo-  
 deration: and when a bloody war was revived  
 in *Spain*, chose to put an end to it by the me-  
 thods of prudence and humanity, rather than  
 by arms and the sword, and consented to the  
 restoration of S. Pompey [x].” For which  
 reason he proposed the following Decree——

Whereas the Republic has often been well and  
 happily administered by M. Lepidus, the chief  
 Priest; and the people of *Rome* have always  
 found him to be an enemy to kingly govern-  
 ment; and whereas by his endeavours, virtue,  
 wisdom, and his singular clemency and mild-  
 ness, a most dreadful civil war is extinguish-  
 ed; and S. Pompey the Great, the Son of  
 Cnæus, out of respect to the authority of the  
 Senate, has quitted his arms, and is restored  
 to the City; that the Senate and People, out  
 of regard to the many and signal services of  
 M. Lepidus, Emperor, and chief Priest, place  
 great hopes of their peace, concord, liberty,  
 in his virtue, authority, felicity; and from  
 a grateful sense of his merits, decree, that a  
 gilt Equestrian statue shall be erected to him

[x] Ibid. 14.



A. Urb. 710. " by their order in the Rostra, or any other  
 Cic. 64. " part of the Forum, which he shall chuse—  
 C. VIBIUS " [y]." He comes next to young Cæsar;  
 Pansa. and after enlarging on his praises, proposes,  
 A. HIRTIUS " that they should grant him a proper com-  
 " mission and command over his Troops, with-  
 " out which he could be of no use to them;  
 " and that he should have the rank and all the  
 " rights of a *Proprætor*; not onely for the sake  
 " of his dignity, but the necessary management  
 " of their affairs, and the administration of the  
 " war." — And then offers the form of a  
 Decree—" Whereas C. Cæsar, the Son of  
 " Caius, Priest, *Proprætor*, has, in the utmost  
 " distress of the Republic, excited and enlisted  
 " Veteran Troops to defend the liberty of the  
 " *Roman* people; and whereas the *Martial* and  
 " fourth legions, under the leading and au-  
 " thority of C. Cæsar, have defended, and now  
 " defend the Republic, and the liberty of the  
 " *Roman* people; and whereas C. Cæsar is  
 " gone at the head of his army to project the  
 " Province of *Gaul*; has drawn together a bo-  
 " dy of horse, archers, Elephants, under his  
 " own and the people's power; and in the most  
 " dangerous crisis of the Republic, has support-  
 " ed the safety and dignity of the *Roman* peo-  
 " ple; for these reasons the Senate decrees,  
 " that C. Cæsar, the Son of Caius, Priest,  
 " *Proprætor*, be henceforward a Senator, and  
 " vote in the rank and place of a *Prætor*; and  
 " that in soliciting for any future Magistracy,  
 " the same regard be had to him, as would  
 " have been had by law, if he had been *Quæ-*  
 " stor the year before—[z]. As to those,  
 " who

[y] Ibid. 15.

[z] Ibid. 17.



“ who thought these honors too great for so A. Urb. 710.  
“ young a man, and apprehended danger from Cic. 64.  
“ his abuse of them, he declares their appre- Coff.  
“ hensions to be the effect of envy, rather than C. VIBIUS  
“ fear; since the nature of things was such, PANSA.  
“ that he, who had once got a taste of true A. HIRTIUS.  
“ glory, and found himself universally dear to  
“ the Senate and people, could never think  
“ any other acquisition equal to it: he wishes  
“ that J. Cæsar had taken the same course,  
“ when young, of endearing himself to the Se-  
“ nate and honest men; but by neglecting that,  
“ he spent the force of his great genius in ac-  
“ quiring a vain popularity; and having no  
“ regard to the Senate and the better sort,  
“ opened himself a way to power, which the  
“ virtue of a free people could not bear—  
“ that there was nothing of this kind to be  
“ feared from the Son; nor after the proof of  
“ such admirable prudence in a boy, any ground  
“ to imagine that his riper age would be less  
“ prudent——for what greater folly could  
“ there be, than to prefer an useless power, an  
“ invidious greatness, the lust of reigning, al-  
“ ways slippery and tottering, to true, weigh-  
“ ty, solid glory?——if they suspected him  
“ as an enemy to some of their best and most  
“ valued Citizens, they might lay aside those  
“ fears, he had given up all his resentments to  
“ the Republic; made her the Moderatrix of  
“ all his acts——that he knew the most in-  
“ ward sentiments of the youth; would pawn  
“ his credit for him to the Senate and People;  
“ would promise, engage, undertake, that he  
“ would always be the same that he now was;  
“ such as they should wish and desire to see  
I 2 “ him-



- A. Urb. 710. " him—[a]. He proceeds also to give a  
 Cic. 64. " public testimonial of praise and thanks to  
 Coff. " L. Egnatuleius, for his fidelity to the Repub-  
 C. VIBIUS " lic, in bringing over the fourth Legion from  
 Pansa. " Antony to Cæsar; and moves, that it might  
 A. HIRTIUS. " be granted to him for that piece of service,  
 " to sue for and hold any magistracy three years  
 " before the legal time—[b]. Lastly, as  
 " to the Veteran Troops, which had followed  
 " the Authority of Cæsar and the Senate, and  
 " especially the *Martial*, and *Fourth Legions*,  
 " he moved, that an exemption from service  
 " should be decreed to them and their children,  
 " except in the case of a Gallic or domestic tu-  
 " mult; and that the Consuls C. Pansa and  
 " A. Hirtius, or one of them, should provide  
 " lands in *Campania*, or elsewhere to be divi-  
 " ded to them; and that as soon as the present  
 " war was over, they should all be discharged.  
 " and punctually receive whatever sums of  
 " money C. Cæsar had promised to them when  
 " they first declared for him.——

THIS was the substance of his speech; in the latter part of which, the proposal of honors, the Senate readily agreed with him: and tho' those which were decreed to Octavius, seemed so extraordinary to Cicero himself, that he thought it proper to make an apology for them, yet there were others of the first rank who thought them not great enough; so that Philippus added the honor of a Statue; Ser. Sulpicius, and Servilius, the privilege of suing for any Magistracy, still earlier than Cicero had proposed.

[a] Ibid. 18.

[b] Ibid. 19.



led [c]. But the assembly was much divided A. Urb. 710.  
about the main question, of sending a deputation Cic. 64.  
to Antony: some of the principal Senators were Coff.  
warmly for it; and the Consuls themselves fa- C. VIBIUS  
voured it, and artfully avoided to put it to the PANSÆ.  
vote [d]; which would otherwise have been car- C. HIRTIUS.  
ried by Cicero, who had a clear majority on his  
side. The debate being held on till night, was  
adjourned to the next morning, and kept up  
with the same warmth for three days successive-  
ly, while the Senate continued all the time in  
Cicero's opinion, and would have passed a de-  
cree conformable to it, had not Salvius the Tri-  
bune put his negative upon them [e]. This firm-  
ness of Antony's friends prevailed at last for an  
Embassy; and three Consular Senators were pre-  
sently nominated to it, S. Sulpicius, L. Piso,  
and L. Philippus: but their commission was  
strictly limited, and drawn up by Cicero him-  
self; giving them no power to treat with An-  
tony, but to carry to him onely the peremptory  
commands of the Senate, to quit the siege of  
Modena, and desist from all hostilities in Gaul:  
they had instructions likewise, after the delive-  
ry of their message, to speak with D. Brutus in  
Modena, and signify to him and his army, that  
the Senate and People had a grateful Sense of their  
I 3 Services,

[c] Statuam Philippus de-  
crevit, celeritatem petitionis  
primo Servius, post majorem  
etiam Servilius: nihil tum  
nimum videbatur. Ad Brut.

15.

[d] Has in sententias meas  
ſi Conſules diſceſſionem fa-  
cere voluiſſent, omnibus iſtis  
laronibus auctoritate ipſa Se-

natus jampridem de manibus  
arma cecidiſſent. Phil. 14.  
7.

[e] Itaque hæc Sententia  
per triduum ſic valuit ut  
quamquam diſceſſio facta non  
eſt, tamen præter paucos,  
omnes mihi aſſenſuri vide-  
rentur. Phil. 6. 1. App.  
p. 559.



A. Urb. 710. *Services, which would one day be a great honor to them.* [f].

Cic. 64.  
Coff.

C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.

A. HIRTIVS. The unusual length of these debates greatly raised the curiosity of the City, and drew the whole body of the people into the Forum, to expect the issue; where, as they had done also not long before, they could not forbear calling out upon Cicero with one voice, to come and give them an account of the deliberations [g]. He went therefore directly from the Senate into the *Rostra*, produced by Appuleius, the *Tribun*, and acquainted them in a speech with the result of their debates,—— “that the Senate, excepting  
“a few, after they had stood firm for three days  
“to his opinion, had given it up at last, with  
“less gravity indeed than became them, yet  
“not meanly or shamefully, having decreed  
“not so much an Embassy as a denunciation  
“of war to Antony, if he did not obey it:  
“which carried indeed an appearance of severity; and he wished only that it had carried  
“no delay——that Antony, he was sure,  
“would never obey it, nor ever submit to their  
“power, who had never been in his own——  
“that he would do therefore in that place what  
“he had been doing in the Senate; testify,  
“warn, and declare to them before-hand, that  
“Antony would perform no part of what their  
“Embassadors were sent to require of him——  
“that

[f] Quamquam non est illa legatio, sed denunciatio belli, nisi paruerit—mittuntur enim qui nuncient, ne oppugnet consulem designatum, ne Mutinam obsideat, ne Provinciam depopuletur.—Phil. 6. 2.

Dantur mandata legatis ut D. Brutum, militemque, ejus adeant, &c. ib. 3.

[g] Quid ego de universo populo R. dicam? qui pleno ac referto foro bis me, una mente atque voce in condemnationem vocavit. Phil. 7. 8.



" that he would still waste the country, besiege A. Urb. 710.  
 " *Modena*, and not suffer the Embassadors Cic. 64.  
 " themselves to enter the Town, or speak with C. VIBIUS  
 " Brutus—believe me, says he, I know the Pansa.  
 " violence, the impudence, the audaciousness of A. HIRTIIUS.  
 " the man—let our Embassadors then make  
 " haste, which I know they are resolved to do;  
 " but do you prepare your military habit; for  
 " it is a part also of our decree, that if he does  
 " not comply, we must all put on that garb :  
 " we shall certainly put it on : he will never  
 " obey ; we shall lament the loss of so many  
 " days which might have been employed in  
 " action—[*b*]. I am not afraid, when he  
 " comes to hear, how I have declared this be-  
 " fore-hand, that for the sake of confuting me,  
 " he should change his mind, and submit. He  
 " will never do it ; will not envy me this glo-  
 " ry ; will chuse rather, that you should think  
 " me wise, than him modest"—he observes,  
 " that tho' it would have been better to send no  
 " message, yet some good would flow from it  
 " to the Republic ; for when the Embassadors  
 " shall make the report, which they surely will  
 " make, Antony's refusal to obey the Peo-  
 " ple and Senate, who can be so perverse, as  
 " to look upon him any longer as a Citizen ?—  
 " Wherefore wait, says he, with patience, Ci-  
 " tizens, the return of the Embassadors, and  
 " digest the inconvenience of a few days : if on  
 " their return they bring peace, call me preju-  
 " diced ; if war, provident [*i*]."—Then  
 " after assuring them, " of his perpetual vigilance  
 " for their safety, and applauding their won-  
 " derful alacrity in the cause, and declaring,  
 " that

I 4

" that

[*b*] Phil. 6. 1, 2, 3.

[*i*] Ibid. 4, 6.



- A. Urb, 710, " that of all the assemblies which he had seen,  
 Cic. 64. " he had never known so full an one as the  
 Coss. " present," he thus concludes, " The season of  
 C. VIBIUS " liberty is now come, my Citizens, much la-  
 PANSÆ. " ter indeed than became the people of *Rome*;  
 A. HIRTIUS, " but so ripe now, that it cannot be deferred  
 " a moment. What we have hitherto suffered  
 " was owing to a kind of fatality, which we  
 " have born as well as we could; but if any  
 " such case should happen again, it must be  
 " owing to ourselves: it is not possible for the  
 " people of *Rome* to be slaves, whom the Gods  
 " have destined to the command of all nations:  
 " the affair is now reduced to the last extre-  
 " mity; the struggle is for liberty: it is your  
 " part either to conquer, which will surely be  
 " the fruit of your piety and concord, or to  
 " suffer any thing rather than live slaves: other  
 " nations may endure slavery; but the proper  
 " end and business of the *Roman* people is li-  
 " berty."

THE Embassadors prepared themselves im-  
 mediately to execute their Commission, and the  
 next morning early set forwards towards Antony,  
 tho' Ser. Sulpicius was in a very declining state  
 of health. Various were the speculations about  
 the success of this message: but Antony gained  
 one certain advantage by it, of more time, ei-  
 ther to press the siege of *Modena*, or to take  
 such measures as fresh accidents might offer:  
 nor were his friends without hopes of drawing  
 from it some pretence for opening a treaty with  
 him; so as to give room to the chiefs of *the*  
*Cæsarian Faction* to unite themselves against the  
 Senate and Republican party; which seemed to  
 be inspired by Cicero, with a resolution of ex-  
 tinguishing all the remains of the late Tyranny.

For



For this purpose the Partisans of that cause were endeavouring to obviate the offence, which might be given by Antony's refusal to comply with what was enjoined; contriving specious answers for him, and representing them as a reasonable ground of an accommodation, in hopes to cool the ardor of the City for the prosecution of the war: Calenus was at the head of this party, who kept a constant correspondence with Antony, and took care to publish such of his Letters, as were proper to depress the hopes and courage of his adversaries, and keep up the spirits of his friends [k].

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIUS.

CICERO therefore, at a meeting of the Senate, called in this interval about certain matters of ordinary form, took occasion to rouse the zeal of the assembly, by warning them of the mischief of these insinuations. He observed, "that the affairs then proposed to their deliberation were of little consequence, tho' necessary in the common course of public business, about the *Appian way*, the coin, the *Luperci*, which would easily be adjusted; but that his mind was called off from the consideration of them by the more important concerns of the Republic—that he had always been afraid of sending the Embassy—and now every body saw what a languor the expectation of it had caused in people's minds; and what a handle it had given to the practices of those, who grieved to see the Senate recovering its ancient authority: the people united with them;

" all

[k] Ille litteras ad te mit- probis civibus? eorum auge-  
tat: de spe sua secundarum re- as animos? bonorum spem,  
rum? eas tu lætus proferas? virtutemque debilitas? —  
describendas etiam des im- Phil. 7. 2.



- A. Urb. 710. " all *Italy* on the same side, the armies pre-  
 Cic. 64. " pared; their generals ready to take the  
 Coss. " field—who feign answers for Antony, and  
 C. VIBIUS " applaud them, as if they had sent Embassa-  
 Pansa. " dors not to give, but receive conditions from  
 A. HIRTIUS. " him."—Then after exposing the danger  
 and iniquity of such practices, and rallying the  
 principal abettor of them, Calenus, he adds,  
 " that he, who all his life had been the author  
 " and promoter of civil peace; who owed  
 " whatever he was, whatever he had to it; his  
 " honors, interest, dignity; nay, even the ta-  
 " lents and abilities which he was master of;  
 " yet I, says he, the perpetual adviser of peace,  
 " am for no peace with Antony."—where  
 perceiving himself to be heard with great at-  
 tention—he proceeds to explain at large thro'  
 the rest of his speech, " that such a peace would  
 " be dishonourable, dangerous, and could not  
 " possibly subsist—he exhorts the Senate  
 " therefore to be attentive, prepared and armed  
 " before-hand; so as not to be caught by a  
 " smooth or suppliant answer, and the false ap-  
 " pearance of equity: that Antony must do  
 " every thing which was prescribed to him, be-  
 " fore he could pretend to ask any thing; if  
 " not, that it was not the Senate which procla-  
 " med war against him, but he against the *Ro-*  
 " *man* people. But for you, Fathers, I give  
 " you warning, says he, the question before  
 " you concerns the liberty of the people of  
 " *Rome*, which is entrusted to your care; it  
 " concerns the lives and fortunes of every ho-  
 " nest man; it concerns your own authority;  
 " which you will for ever lose, if you do not  
 " retrieve it now—I admonish you too,  
 " Pansa; for tho' you want no advice, in which  
 " you



“ you excel, yet the best Pilots in great storms A. Urb. 710.  
 “ are sometimes admonished by passengers; ne- Cic. 64.  
 “ ver suffer that noble provision of arms and Coss.  
 “ troops which you have made, to come to no- C. VIBIUS  
 “ thing; you have such an opportunity before Pansa.  
 “ you as no man ever had: by this firmness of A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ the Senate, this alacrity of the Equestrian  
 “ order, this ardor of the people, you have it  
 “ in your power to free the Republic for ever  
 “ from fear and danger—[l].”

THE Consuls in the mean while were taking care, that the expectation of the effect of the Embassy should not supersede their preparations for war; and agreed between themselves, *that one of them should march immediately to Gaul, with the troops which were already provided, and the other stay behind to perfect the new levies, which were carried on with great success both in the City, and the Country: for all the capital Towns of Italy, were vying with each other in voluntary contributions of money and soldiers; and in decrees of infamy and disgrace to those who refused to list themselves into the public service* [m]. The first part fell by lot to Hirtius [n]; who, though but lately recovered from a dangerous indisposition, marched away without loss of time at the head of a brave army; and particularly, *of the two Legions, the Martial and the fourth, which were esteemed the flower and strength of the whole, and now put themselves under the command and auspices of the Consul.* With these,

[l] Vid. Phil. 7.

[m] An cum Municipiis pax erit, quorum tanta studia cognoscuntur in decretis faciendis, militibus dandis, pe-

cuniis pollicendis—hæc jam tota Italia fiunt. Phil. 7, 8, 9.

[n] Consul sortitu ad bellum profectus A. Hirtius—Phil. 14. 2.



A. Urb. 710. these, in conjunction with Octavius, he hoped  
 Cic. 64. to obstruct all the designs of Antony, and pre-  
 Coff. vent his gaining any advantage against Brutus,  
 C. VIBIUS till Panfa could join them, which would make  
 PANSA. them superior in force, and enable them to give  
 A. HIRTIUS. him battle, with good assurance of victory. He  
 contented himself in the mean while with dis-  
 possessing Antony of some of his posts; and di-  
 stressing him, by straitening his quarters, and  
 opportunities of forage; in which he had some  
 success, as he signified in a Letter to his Col-  
 league Panfa, which was communicated to the  
 Senate; *I have possess myself, says he, of Cla-*  
*terna, and driven out Antony's garrison: his horse*  
*were routed in the action, and some of them*  
*slain [o]:* and in all his Letters to Cicero, he  
 assured him, *that he would undertake nothing,*  
*without the greatest caution;* in answer probably,  
 to what Cicero was constantly inculcating, not  
 to expose himself too forwardly, till Panfa could  
 come up to him [p].

THE Embassadors returned about the begin-  
 ning of *February*, having been retarded some-  
 what longer than they intended, *by the death of*  
*Ser. Sulpicius;* which happening when they  
 were just arrived at Antony's camp, *left the*  
*Embassy maimed and imperfect,* as Cicero says,  
 by the loss of the best and ablest man of the  
 three [q]. The report, which they made to  
 the Senate, answered exactly in every point to  
 what

[o] Dejeci præsidium, Claterna potitus sum, fugati equites, prælium commissum, occisi aliquot. Phil. 8. 2.

[p] Hirtius nihil nisi considerate, ut mihi crebris literis significat, acturus vide-

batur. Ep. fam. 12. 5.

[q] Cum Ser. Sulpicius ætate illos anteiret, sapientia omnes, subito ereptus e causa totam legationem orbam & debilitatem reliquit. Phil. 9. 1.



that Cicero had foretold; that Antony would perform no part of what was required, nor suffer them even to speak with Brutus, but continued to offer the Town with great fury in their presence: he offered however some conditions of his own, which, contrary to their instructions, they were weak enough to receive from him, and lay before the Senate: the purport of them was, that the Senate should assign lands and rewards to all his troops, and confirm all the other grants, which he and Dolabellā had made in their Consulship: that all his decrees from Cæsar's books and papers should stand firm: that no account should be demanded of the money taken from the Temple of Opis; nor any inquiry made into the conduct of the seven Commissioners, created to divide the lands to the Veteran soldiers; and that his judiciary law should not be repealed: on these terms he offered to give up Cisalpine Gaul, provided, that he might have the greater Gaul in exchange for five years, with an army of six Legions, to be compleated out of the troops of D. Brutus [r]."

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.  
A. HIRTIUS.

PANSÆ summoned the Senate to consider the report of the Embassadors; which raised a general Indignation through the City, and gave all possible advantage to Cicero, towards bringing the house into his sentiments: but contrary to expectation, he found Calenus's party still strong

[r] Ante Consulibus oculis; legatorum tormentis Mutinam verberavit—ne puniendum quidem temporis, cum legati adessent, oppugnationem respiravit—cum illi contempti & rejecti revertissent, dixissentque Senatui, non modo illum e Gallia non discessisse, uti censuissemus, sed ne a Mutina quidem recessisse, potestatem sibi D. Bruti conveniendi non fuisse, &c. vid. Phil. 8. 7, 8, 9.



A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.  
A. HIRTIUS.

strong enough to give him much trouble, and even to carry some points against him; all tending to soften the rigor of his motions, and give them a turn more favourable towards Antony. He moved the Senate to decree, *that a war or rebellion was actually commenced*: they carried it for a tumult: he urged them, *to declare Antony an enemy*: they carried it for a softer term, of *adversary* [s]: he proposed, that all persons should be prohibited from going to Antony: they excepted Varius Cotta, one of his Lieutenants, who was then in the Senate, taking notes of every thing which passed: in these votes Pansa himself, and all the Consular Senators concurred; even L. Cæsar, who though a true friend to liberty, yet being Antony's Uncle, thought himself obliged by decency, to vote on the milder side [t].

BUT Cicero in his turn easily threw out, what was warmly pressed on the other side: *the proposal of a second Embassy*; and carried likewise the main question, of requiring the Citizens *to change their ordinary gown, for the Sagum or habit of war*: by which they decreed the thing, while they rejected the name. In all decrees of this kind, *the Consular Senators*, on the account of their dignity, were excused from changing their habit; but Cicero, to inculcate more sensibly the distress of the Republic, *resolved to waive his privilege, and wear the same robe with the rest of the City* [u]. In a Letter to Cassius, he

[s] Ego princeps Sagarum: ego semper hostem appellavi, cum alii adversarium: semper hoc bellum, cum alii tumultum, &c. Phil. 12. 7.

[t] Vid. Phil. 8. 1, 10.

[u] Equidem, P. C. quam-

quam hoc honore usi togati solent esse, cum est in sagis civitas; statui tamen a vobis, cæterisque civibus in tanta atrocitate temporis—non differre vestitu. Phil. 8. 11.



he gives the following short account of the state of things at this time : “ We have excellent Consuls, but most shameful Consulars : a brave Senate ; but the lower they are in dignity, the braver : nothing firmer and better than the people, and all *Italy* universally : but nothing more detestable and infamous, than our Embassadors, Philip and Piso : who, when sent onely to carry the orders of the Senate to Antony, none of which he would comply with, brought back, of their own accord, intolerable demands from him : wherefore all the world now flock about me ; and I am grown popular in a salutary cause, &c. [x].”

THE Senate met again the next day, to draw into form, and perfect what had been resolved upon in the preceding debate : when Cicero, in a pathetic speech, took occasion to expostulate with them for their imprudent lenity the day before : “ He shewed the absurdity of their scruples about voting a *civil war* : that the word *Tumult*, which they had preferred, either carried in it no real difference, or if any, implied a greater perturbation of all things [y] : he proved from every step that Antony had taken, and was taking ; from every thing which the Senate, the People, the Towns

“ of

[x] Egregios Consules habemus, sed turpissimos consulares : Senatum fortem, sed infimo quemque honore fortissimum. Populo vero nihil fortius, nihil melius, Italiaeque universa. Nihil autem scedius Philippo & Pisone legatis, nihil flagitiosius : qui cum essent missi, ut Antonio

ex S. C. certas res nunciarent : cum ille earum rerum nulli parvisset, ultro ab illo ad nos intolerabilia postulata retulerunt. Itaque ad nos concurritur : factique jam in re salutari populares sumus. Ep. fam. 12. 4.

[y] Phil. 8. 1.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIOS.



- A. Urb. 710. " of *Italy* were doing and decreeing against  
 Cic. 64. " him, that they were truly and properly in a  
 Coff. " state of *civil war*; the fifth which had hap-  
 C. VIBIUS " pened in their memory, and the most despe-  
 Pansa. " rate of them all, being the first which was  
 A. HIRTIUS. " ever raised, not by a dissention of parties con-  
 " tending for a superiority in the Republic, but  
 " against an union of all parties, to enslave and  
 " oppress the Republic [z]. He proceeds to  
 " expostulate with Calenus, for his obstinate  
 " adherence to Antony, and expose the weak-  
 " ness of his pretended plea for it; a love of  
 " peace, and concern for the lives of the Citi-  
 " zens——he puts him in mind, that there  
 " was no juster cause of taking arms, than to  
 " repel slavery; that several other causes indeed  
 " were just, but this necessary: unless he did  
 " not take himself to be affected by it, for the  
 " hopes of sharing the dominion with Antony;  
 " if so, he was doubly mistaken; first for pre-  
 " ferring a private interest to the public; se-  
 " condly, for thinking any thing secure, or  
 " worth enjoying in a Tyranny —— that a re-  
 " gard for the safety of Citizens was a laudable  
 " principle, if he meant the good, the useful,  
 " the friends to their country; but if he meant  
 " to save those, who, tho' Citizens by nature,  
 " were enemies by choice: what difference was  
 " there between him and such Citizens?——  
 " that their Ancestors had quite another notion  
 " of the care of Citizens; and when Scipio Na-  
 " tica slew Tiberius Gracchus, when Opimius  
 " slew Caius Gracchus, when Marius killed Sa-  
 " turninus, they were all followed by the great-  
 " est and the best both of the Senate and the  
 " People

[z] Ibid. 3.



" People——that the difference between Ca- A. Urb. 710,  
 " lenus's opinion and his was not trifling, or Cic. 64  
 " about a trifling matter; the wishing well one- Coff.  
 " ly to this or that man: that he wished well to C. VIBIUS  
 " Brutus; Calenus to Antony; he wished to PANSÆ.  
 " see a Colony of *Rome* preserved; Calenus to A. HIRTIUS  
 " see it stormed: that Calenus could not deny  
 " this, who was contriving all sorts of delay,  
 " which could distress Brutus, and strengthen  
 " Antony—[a]." He then addressed himself  
 " to the other Consulars, and reproached them  
 " for their shameful behaviour the day before,  
 " in voting for a second Embassy, and said, that  
 " when the Embassadors were sent against his  
 " judgment, he comforted himself with ima-  
 " gining, that as soon as they should return,  
 " despised and rejected by Antony, and inform  
 " the Senate, that he would neither retire from  
 " *Gaul*, nor quit the siege of *Modena*, nor even  
 " suffer them to speak with Brutus; that out of  
 " indignation they should all arm themselves  
 " immediately in the defence of Brutus; but on  
 " the contrary, they were grown more dispirited  
 " to hear of Antony's audaciousness; and  
 " their Embassadors, instead of courage, which  
 " they ought to have brought, had brought  
 " back nothing but fear to them—[b]. Good  
 " Gods, says he, what is become of the virtue  
 " of our Ancestors?——When Popilius was  
 " sent Embassador to *Antiochus*, and ordered  
 " him, in the name of the Senate, to depart  
 " from *Alexandria*, which he was then besieg-  
 " ing; upon the King's deferring to answer,  
 " and contriving delays, he drew a circle round  
 " him with his staff, and bad him give his an-

[a] Ibid. 4—6.

[b] Ibid. 7.



- A. Urb. 710. "swer instantly, before he stirred out of that  
 Cic. 64. "place, or he would return to the Senate with-  
 Coss. "out it——he then recites and ridicules the  
 C. VIBIUS "several demands made by Antony; their ar-  
 Pansa. "rogance, stupidity, absurdity: and [c] re-  
 A. HIRTIUS. "proves Piso and Philip, men of such dignity,  
 "for the meanness of bringing back conditions;  
 "when they were sent onely to carry com-  
 "mands——he complains, that they paid  
 "more respect to Antony's Embassador, Co-  
 "tyla, than he to theirs: for instead of shut-  
 "ting the gates of the City against him, as they  
 "ought to have done, they admitted him into  
 "that very Temple where the Senate then sat;  
 "where, the day before, he was taking notes  
 "of what every man said, and was caressed,  
 "invited and entertained by some of the princi-  
 "pal Senators, who had too little regard to  
 "their dignity, too much to their danger. But  
 "what after all was the danger? which must  
 "end either in liberty or death, the one al-  
 "ways desirable, the other unavoidable: while  
 "to fly from death basely, was worse than death  
 "itself——that it used to be the character of  
 "consular Senators, to be vigilant, attentive,  
 "always thinking, doing, or proposing some-  
 "thing for the good of the public: that he re-  
 "membred old Scævola in the *Marsic* war,  
 "how in the extremity of age, oppressed with  
 "years and infirmities, he gave free access to  
 "every body; was never seen in his bed; al-  
 "ways the first in the Senate: he wished that  
 "they all would imitate such industry; or at  
 "least not envy those who did [d]: that since  
 "they had now suffered a *six years slavery*,  
 "longer

[c] Ibid. 8, 9.

[d] Ibid. 10.



longer term than honest and industrious slaves  
 used to serve; what watchings, what sollici-  
 tude, what pains ought they to refuse, for the  
 sake of giving liberty to the *Roman* people?"  
 : concludes, by adding a clause to their last  
 decree; "to grant pardon and impunity to all  
 who should desert Antony, and return to their  
 duty by the fifteenth of *March*: or if any who  
 continued with him, should do any service  
 worthy of reward; that one or both the Con-  
 suls should take the first opportunity to move  
 the Senate in their favor: but if any person  
 from this time should go over to Antony,  
 except Cotyla, that the Senate would con-  
 sider him as an enemy to his country."

THE public debates being thus adjusted,  
 he called the Senate together again the next  
 day, to deliberate on some proper honors to be  
 decreed to the memory of Ser. Sulpicius, who  
 died upon the Embassy—he spoke largely in  
 praise, and advised to pay him all the honors,  
 which had ever been decreed to any, who had  
 their lives in the service of the country: *a  
 public funeral, sepulcher, and statue.* Servilius,  
 who spoke next, agreed to *a funeral and monu-  
 ment*, but was against *a statue*, as due only to  
 those, who had been killed by violence, in the dis-  
 charge of their Embassies. Cicero was not con-  
 tent with this, but out of private friendship to  
 that man, as well as a regard to the public ser-  
 vice, resolved to have all the honors paid to  
 him, which the occasion could possibly justify:  
 in answer therefore to Servilius, he shewed with  
 his usual eloquence, that "the case of Sulpici-  
 us was the same with the case of those, who  
 had been killed on the account of their Em-  
 bassies: that the Embassy itself had killed

A. Urb. 710.  
 Cic. 64.  
 Coff.  
 C. VIBIUS  
 PANSÆ.  
 A. HIRTIUS.



- A. Urb. 710. " him : that he set out upon it in so weak a  
 Cic. 64. " condition, that though he had some hopes  
 Coss. " of coming to Antony, he had none of re-  
 C. VIRIUS " turning : and when he was just arrived to the  
 Pansa. " congress, expired in the very act of executing  
 A. HIRTIVS. " his Commission [e] : that it was not the man-  
 " ner, but the cause of the death, which their  
 " Ancestors regarded : if it was caused by the  
 " Embassy, they granted a *public monument*, to  
 " encourage their fellow Citizens, in dangerous  
 " wars, to undertake that employment with  
 " chearfulness : that several statues had been  
 " erected on that account ; which none had ever  
 " merited better than Sulpicius—that there  
 " could be no doubt, but that the Embassy had  
 " killed him ; and that he had carried out death  
 " along with him, which he might have escaped  
 " by staying at home, under the care of his wife  
 " and children—[f]. But when he saw,  
 " that if he did not obey the authority of the  
 " Senate, he should be unlike to himself ; and  
 " if he did obey, must necessarily lose his life ;  
 " he chose in so critical a state of the Repub-  
 " lic, rather to die, than seem to decline any  
 " service, which he could possibly do : that he  
 " had many opportunities of refreshing and re-  
 " posing himself in the Cities, through which  
 " he passed, and was pressed to it by his Col-  
 " legues ; but in spite of his distemper, perse-  
 " vered to death in the resolution of urging his  
 " journey, and hastening to perform the com-  
 " mands of the Senate—that, if they recol-  
 " lected, how he endeavoured to excuse himself  
 " from the task, when it was first moved in the  
 " Senate, they must needs think, that this ho-  
 " not

[e] Phil. 9. 1.

[f] Ibid. 3.



" nor to him, when dead, was but a necessary A. Urb. 710.  
 " amends for the injury, which they had done Cic. 64.  
 " to him, when living : for, though it was Coff.  
 " harsh to be said, yet he must say it ; that it C. VIBIUS  
 " was they, who had killed him, by over-ruling PANSA.  
 " his excuse, when they saw it grounded, not A. HIRTIUS.  
 " on a feigned, but a real sickness : and when  
 " to their remonstrance, the Consul Pansa joined  
 " ed his exhortation, with a gravity and force  
 " of speech, which his ears had not learnt to  
 " bear ; then, says he, he took his Son and  
 " me aside, and professed, that he could not  
 " help preferring your authority to his own  
 " life : we, through admiration of his virtue,  
 " durst not venture to oppose his will : his Son  
 " was tenderly moved, nor was my concern  
 " much less ; yet both of us were obliged to  
 " give way to the greatness of his mind, and  
 " the force of his reasoning ; when to the joy  
 " of you all he promised, that he would do  
 " whatever you prescribed, nor would decline the  
 " danger of that vote, of which he himself had  
 " been the proposer—restore life therefore to  
 " him, from whom you have taken it : for the  
 " life of the dead is in the memory of the li-  
 " ving : take care, that he, whom you unwill-  
 " ingly sent to his death, receive an immorta-  
 " lity from you : for if you decree a statue to  
 " him in the Rostra, the remembrance of his  
 " Embassy will remain to all posterity—[g]."  
 Then after illustrating the great virtues, talents,  
 and excellent character of Sulpicius, he observes,  
 " that all these would be perpetuated by their  
 " own merit and effects, and that the statue  
 " was the monument rather of the gratitude of

K 3

" the



## THE HISTORY of the Life

Senate than of the fame of the man; of his public rather than of a private significance; of the external testimony of Antony's audacity in his waging an impious war against his country; of his rejecting the Emancipation of the Senate — [b]." For which reason he proposed a decree, "that a statue of him should be erected to him in the Rostra, by order of the Senate, and the cause should be inscribed on the base; *that he died in the service of the Republic*; with an area of five feet on all sides of it, for his children and posterity to see the shews of Gladiators — that a magnificent funeral should be made for him at the public charge; and the Consul Pansa should assign him a place of burial, in the Esquiline field, with an area of thirty feet every way, to be granted publicly, as a sepulcher for him, his children and posterity." — The Senate agreed to what Cicero desired; and the statue itself, as we are told by a writer of the third Century, remained to his time, *in the Rostra of Augustus* [i].

SULPICIOUS was of a noble and *patrician* family, of the same age, the same studies, and the same principles with Cicero, with whom he kept up a perpetual friendship. *They went through their exercises together when young, both at Rome, and at Rhodes, in the celebrated school of Molo*: whence he became an eminent Pleader of causes, and passed through all the great offices of the state, with a singular reputation of wisdom, learning, integrity; a constant admirer of the modesty of the ancients; and a reprover of the insolence of his own time. When he

[b] Ibid. 5, 6.

[i] Pomponius de Origine juris.



he could not arrive at the first degree of fame, as an *Orator*, he resolved to excell in what was next to it, the character of a *Lawyer*; chusing rather to be *the first, in the second art, than the second only in the first*: leaving therefore to his friend Cicero the field of eloquence, he contented himself with such a share of it, *as was sufficient to sustain and adorn the profession of the law*. In this he succeeded to his wish; and was *far superior to all, who had ever professed it in Rome; being the first, who reduced it to a proper science, or rational System; and added light and method to that, which all others before him, had taught darkly and confusedly*. Nor was his knowledge confined to the external forms, or the effects of the *Municipal Laws*: but enlarged by a comprehensive view of *universal equity*, which he made the interpreter of its functions, and the rule of all his decisions; yet he was always better pleased to *put an amicable end to a controversy, than to direct a process at law*. In his political behaviour he was always a friend to peace and liberty; moderating the violence of opposite parties, and discouraging every step towards civil dissension; and, in the late war, was so busy in contriving projects of an accommodation, that he gained the name of *the Peace Maker*. Through a natural timidity of temper, confirmed by a profession and course of life averse from arms, though he preferred Pompey's cause as the best, he did not care to fight for it; but taking Cæsar's to be the strongest, suffered his son to follow that camp, while he himself continued quiet and neuter: for this he was honored by Cæsar, yet could never be induced to approve his government. From the time of Cæsar's death, he continued still to advise and promote all mea-

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.  
A. HIRTIUS.



- A. URB. 710. fures, which seemed likely to establish the pub-  
 Cic. 64. lic concord; and died at last, as he had lived,  
 C. VIBIUS in the very act and office of *peace making* [k].  
 PANSÆ. THE  
 A. HIRTIUS.

[k] Non facile quem dixerim plus Studii quam illum & ad dicendum, & ad omnes bonarum rerum disciplinas adhibuisse: nam & in iisdem exercitationibus incunte ætate fuimus; & postea Rhodum una ille etiam profectus est, quo melior esset & doctior: & inde ut rediit, videtur mihi in secunda arte primus esse maluisse, quam in prima secundus—sed fortasse maluit, id quod est adeptus, longe omnium non ejusdem modo ætatis, sed eorum etiam qui fuissent, in jure civili esse princeps—juris civilis magnum usum & apud Scævola & apud multos fuisse, artem in hoc uno—hic enim attulit hanc artem—quasi lucem ad ea, quæ confuse ab aliis aut respondebantur aut agebantur—[Brut. 262, &c.] neque ille magis juris consultus, quam justitiæ fuit: ita ea quæ proficiebantur a legibus & a jure civili semper ad facilitatem & equitatemque referebant: neque constituere litium actiones malebat, quam controversias tollere. [Phil. 9. 5.] Servius vero Pacificator cum suo librariolo videtur obiisse legationem. [Ad Att. 15. 7.] cognoram enim jam absens, te hæc mala multo ante providentem, defensorem pacis & in Consulatu tuo & post

Consulatum fuisse. [Ep. fam. 4. 1.]

N. B. The old Lawyers tell a remarkable story of the origin of Sulpicius's fame and skill in the law: that going one day to consult Mucius Scævola about some point, he was so dull in apprehending the meaning of Mucius's answer, that after explaining it to him twice or thrice, Mucius could not forbear saying, *It is a shame for a Nobleman, and a Patrician, and a Pleader of causes, to be ignorant of that law, which he professes to understand.* The reproach stung him to the quick, and made him apply himself to his studies with such industry, that he became the ablest Lawyer in Rome; and left behind him *near a hundred and eighty books* written by himself on nice and difficult questions of law. Digest. l. 1. Tit. 2. parag. 43.—

The Jesuits Catrou and Rouille have put this Sulpicius into the list of the Conspirators, who killed Cæsar; but a moderate acquaintance with the character of the man, or with Cicero's writings, would have shewn them their error, and that there was none of Consul rank, but Trebonius, concerned in that affair. Hist. Rom. Vol. 17. p. 343. Not. a.



THE Senate had heard nothing of Brutus and Cassius from the time of their leaving *Italy*, till Brutus now sent public Letters to the Consuls, giving a particular account of his success against Antony's brother Caius, in securing *Macedonia*, *Illyricum*, and *Greece*, with all the several armies in those countries to the interests of the Republic: that C. Antony was retired to *Apollonia*, with seven cohorts; where a good account would soon be given of him: that a Legion under L. Piso had surrendered itself to young Cicero, the Commander of his Horse: that Dolabella's Horse, which was marching in two separate bodies towards *Syria*, the one in *Thessaly*, the other in *Macedonia*, had deserted their Leaders, and joined themselves to him: that Vatinius had opened the gates of *Dyrrbachium* to him, and given up the Town with his troops into his hands: that in all these transactions, Q. Hortensius, the Proconsul of *Macedonia*, had been particularly serviceable, in disposing the Provinces and their armies to declare, for the cause of liberty [1].”

PANSA no sooner received the letters, than he summoned the Senate, to acquaint them with the contents; which raised *an incredible joy* through the whole City [m]: after the letters were read, Pansa spoke largely in the praises of Brutus; extolled his conduct and services; and moved, that public honors and thanks should be decreed to him: and then according to his custom, called upon his Father in law Calenus, to declare his sentiments

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIUS.

[1] Vid. Philip. x. 4, 5, 6. quæ lætitia Senatus, quæ a-  
[m] Dii immortales! qui lacritas civitatis erat?—Ad  
ille nuncius, quæ illæ litteræ, Brut. l. 2. 7.



- A. Urb. 710. sentiments the first: who, in a premeditated  
 Cic. 64. speech, delivered from writing, “acknow-  
 Coff. ledged Brutus’s letters to be well and proper-  
 C. VIBIUS “ly drawn; but since what he had done, was  
 Pansa. “done without any commission and public  
 A. HIRTIUS. “authority, that he should be required to de-  
 “liver up his forces to the orders of the Se-  
 “nate, or the proper Governors of the Pro-  
 “vinces—[*n*].” Cicero spoke next, “and  
 “began with giving the thanks of the House  
 “to Pansa, for calling them together on that  
 “day, when they had no expectation of it;  
 “and not deferring a moment to give them a  
 “share of the joy, which Brutus’s letters had  
 “brought. He observes, that Pansa, by speak-  
 “ing so largely in the praise of Brutus, had  
 “shewn that to be true, which he had always  
 “taken to be so, *that no man ever envied an-  
 “other’s virtue, who was conscious of his own*:  
 “that he had prevented him, to whom, for  
 “his intimacy with Brutus, the task seemed  
 “particularly to belong, from saying so much,  
 “as he intended, on that subject”——then ad-  
 dressing himself to Calenus, he asks, “What  
 “could be the meaning of that perpetual war,  
 “which he declared against the Brutus’s? why  
 “he alone was always opposing, when every  
 “one else was almost adoring them?—that to  
 “talk of Brutus’s letters being rightly drawn,  
 “was not to praise Brutus, but his secretary—  
 “when did he ever hear of a decree in that stile,  
 “that Letters were properly written: yet the ex-  
 “pression did not fall from him by chance, but  
 “was designed, premeditated, and brought in  
 “writing—[*o*]. He exhorts him to consult  
 “with

[*n*] Phil. x. 1, 2, 3.[*o*] Ibid. 2.



“ with his son in law, Panfa, oftner than with A. Urb. 710.  
 “ himself, if he would preserve his character: Cic. 64.  
 “ professes that he could not help pitying him, C. VIBIUS  
 “ to hear it given out among the people, that PANSA.  
 “ there was not a second vote on the side of him, A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ who gave the first; which would be the  
 “ case, he believed, in that day’s debate.  
 “ You would take away, says he, the Legions  
 “ from Brutus, even those which he has drawn  
 “ off from the traitorous designs of C. Antony,  
 “ and engaged by his own authority in the pub-  
 “ lic service : you would have him sent once  
 “ more, as it were, into Banishment, naked  
 “ and forlorn : but for you, Fathers, if ever  
 “ you betray, or desert Brutus, what Citizen  
 “ will you honor ? whom will you favour ? un-  
 “ less you think those, who offer Kingly Dia-  
 “ dems, worthy to be preserved ; those who  
 “ abolish the name of King, to be abandoned.  
 “ He proceeds to display with great force the  
 “ merit and praises of Brutus ; his moderation,  
 “ mildness, patience of injuries : how studiously  
 “ he had avoided every step, which could give  
 “ a handle to civil tumults ; quitting the City ;  
 “ living retired in the Country ; forbidding the  
 “ resort of friends to him ; and leaving *Italy* it-  
 “ self, lest any cause of war should arise on his  
 “ account—that as long as he saw the Senate  
 “ disposed to bear every thing, he was resolved  
 “ to bear too ; but when he perceived them in-  
 “ spired with a spirit of liberty, he then exerted  
 “ himself to provide them succors to defend it  
 “ —[p] that if he had not defeated the desperate  
 “ attempts of C. Antony, they had lost *Mace-*  
 “ *donia, Illyricum, and Greece* ; the last of  
 “ which



A. Urb. 710. " which afforded either a commodious retreat  
 Cic. 64. " to Antony, when driven out of *Italy*, or the  
 Coss. " best opportunity of invading it: which now,  
 C. VIBIUS " by Brutus's management, being strongly pro-  
 PANS. " vided with troops, stretched out it's arms, as  
 A. HIRTIUS. " it were, and offered it's help to *Italy*." [q]  
 " —That Caius's march through the Provin-  
 " ces was, to plunder the allies, to scatter waſt  
 " and deſolation where-ever he paſſed, to em-  
 " ploy the armies of the *Roman* People againſt  
 " the people themſelves: whereas Brutus made  
 " it a law, whereſoever he came, to diſpenſe  
 " light, hope, and ſecurity to all around him:  
 " in ſhort, that the one gathered forces to pre-  
 " ſerve, the other to overturn the Republic:  
 " the ſoldiers themſelves could judge of this,  
 " as well as the Senate; as they had declared,  
 " by their deſertion of C. Antony, who by that  
 " time either was, or would ſoon be Brutus's  
 " priſoner [r]—that there was no apprehenſion  
 " of danger from Brutus's power; that his Le-  
 " gions, his Mercenaries, his Horſe, and above  
 " all, himſelf was wholly theirs; formed for the  
 " ſervice of the Republic, as well by his own ex-  
 " cellent virtue, as a kind of fatality derived from  
 " his Anceſtors, both on the Father's and the Mo-  
 " ther's ſide—that none could ever blame him  
 " for any thing, unleſs for too great a back-  
 " wardneſs and averſion to war; and his not  
 " humoring the ardor of all *Italy* in their eager  
 " thirſt of liberty—that it was a vain fear, which  
 " ſome pretended to entertain, that the Vete-  
 " rans would be diſguſted to ſee Brutus at the  
 " head of an army; as if there were any diffe-  
 " rence between his army, and the armies of Hir-  
 " tius,

[?] Ibid. 5.

[r] Ibid. 6.



"tius, Pansa, D. Brutus, Octavius; all which A. Urb. 710,  
 "had severally received public honors for Cic. 64.  
 "their defence of the people of *Rome*: that M. Coff.  
 "Brutus could not be more suspected by the C. VIBIUS  
 "Veterans, than Decimus; for though the act PANSÆ.  
 "of the Brutus's, and the praise of it was com- A. HIRTIUS.  
 "mon to them both, yet those, who disap-  
 "proved it, were more angry with Decimus;  
 "as thinking him, of all others, the last, who  
 "ought to have done it, yet what were all their  
 "armies now doing, but relieving Decimus  
 "from the siege? [s]—that if there was any  
 "real danger from Brutus, Pansa's sagacity  
 "would easily find it out: but as they had just  
 "now heard from his own mouth, he was so  
 "far from thinking his army to be dangerous;  
 "that he looked upon it as the firmest support  
 "of the Commonwealth [t]—that it was the  
 "constant art of the disaffected, to oppose the  
 "name of the Veterans to every good design:  
 "that he was always ready to encourage their  
 "valour, but would never endure their arro-  
 "gance: Shall we, says he, who are now  
 "breaking off the shackles of our servitude, be  
 "discouraged, if any one tells us, that the Ve-  
 "terans will not have it so?—let that then  
 "come out from me at last, which is true, and  
 "becoming my character to speak; that if the  
 "resolutions of this Body must be governed by  
 "the will of the Veterans; if all our words and  
 "acts must be regulated by their humor, then  
 "it is high time to wish for death; which to  
 "Roman Citizens was ever preferable to slave-  
 "ry [u]—that since so many chances of death  
 "surrounded

[s] Ibid. 7.

[t] Ibid. 8.

[u] Ibid. 9.



- A. Urb. 710. "surrounded them all both day and night, it  
 Cic. 64. "was not the part of a man, much less of a  
 Coff. "Roman, to scruple the giving up that breath  
 C. VIBIUS "to his Country, which he must necessarily  
 Pansa. "give up to nature [*x*]*—*that Antony was the  
 A. HIRTIUS. "single and common enemy of them all;  
 "though he had indeed his brother Lucius with  
 "him, who seemed to be born on purpose,  
 "that Marcus might not be the most infamous of  
 "all mortals: that he had a crew also of despe-  
 "rate Villains gaping after the spoils of the Re-  
 "public*—*that the army of Brutus was provid-  
 "ed against these; whose sole will, thought,  
 "and purpose was, to protect the Senate and  
 "the liberty of the people*—*who after trying  
 "in vain, what patience would do, found it ne-  
 "cessary at last to oppose force to force [*y*]*—*  
 "that they ought therefore to grant the same  
 "privilege to M. Brutus, which they had grant-  
 "ed before to Decimus and to Octavius; and  
 "confirm by public authority, what he had  
 "been doing for them by his private counsel."  
*—*For which purpose he proposed the following  
 decree*—*"whereas by the pains, counsel, in-  
 "dustry, virtue of Q. Cæpio Brutus [*z*], Pro-  
 "consul, in the utmost distress of the Republic;  
 "the Province of *Macedonia, Illyricum*, and  
 "*Greece*, with all their Legions, Armies,  
 "Horse, are now in the power of the Consuls,  
 "Senate and People of *Rome*; that Q. Cæpio  
 "Brutus Proconsul, has acted therein well, and  
 "for the good of the Republic; agreeably to  
 "his

[*x*] Ibid. 10.[*y*] Ibid. 11.[*z*] M. Brutus, as appears  
 from the stile of his decree,  
 had been adopted lately byhis Mother's brother, Q.  
 Servilius Cæpio, whose name,  
 according to custom, he now  
 assumed with the possession  
 of his Uncle's estate.



" his character, the dignity of his ancestors, and  
 " to his usual manner of serving the Common-  
 " wealth ; and that his conduct is and ever will  
 " be acceptable to the Senate and People of  
 " Rome. That Q. Cæpio Brutus, Proconsul,  
 " be ordered, to protect, guard, and defend  
 " the province of *Macedonia, Illyricum*, and all  
 " *Greece* ; and command that army, which he  
 " himself has raised : that whatever money he  
 " wants for military service, he may use and  
 " take it from any part of the public revenues,  
 " where it can best be raised ; or borrow it  
 " where he thinks proper ; and impose contri-  
 " butions of grain and forage ; and take care to  
 " draw all his troops as near to *Italy* as possible :  
 " and whereas it appears by the Letters of Q.  
 " Cæpio Brutus Proconsul, that the public ser-  
 " vice has been greatly advanced, by the En-  
 " deavours and Virtue of Q. Hortensius Pro-  
 " consul ; and that he concerted all his mea-  
 " sures with Q. Cæpio Brutus Proconsul, to the  
 " great benefit of the commonwealth ; that Q.  
 " Hortensius Proconsul, has acted therein right-  
 " ly, regularly, and for the public good ; and  
 " that it is the will of the Senate, that Q. Hor-  
 " tensius Proconsul, with his Quæstors, Pro-  
 " quæstors, and Lieutenants, hold the Province  
 " of *Macedonia*, till a successor be appointed by  
 " the Senate."

A. Urb. 710.  
 Cic. 64.  
 Coll.  
 C. VIBIUS  
 PANS.  
 A. HIRTIUS.

CICERO sent this speech to Brutus, with  
 that also, which he made on the first of *Janua-*  
*ry* ; of which Brutus says in answer to him, " I  
 " have read your two orations, the one on the  
 " first of *January*, the other on the subject of  
 " my letters, against Calenus : you expect now,  
 " without doubt, that I should praise them :  
 " I am at a loss what to praise the most in them ;  
 " your



A. Urb. 710. " your courage, or your abilities : I allow you  
 Cic. 64. " now in earnest to call them *Philippics*, as you  
 Cest. " intimated jocosely in a former Letter [a]."  
 C. VIBIUS — Thus the name of *Philippics*, which seems to  
 PANSÆ. have been thrown out at first in gayety and jest  
 A. HIRTIVS. onely, being taken up and propagated by his  
 friends, became at last the fixt and standing title  
 of these orations : which yet for several ages,  
 were called, we find, indifferently either *Philippics*  
 or *Antonians* [b]. Brutus declared himself so  
 well pleased with these two, which he had seen,  
 that *Cicero promised to send him afterwards all the*  
*rest* [c].

BRUTUS, when he first left *Italy*, sailed directly for *Athens* ; where he spent some time in concerting measures, how to make himself master of *Greece* and *Macedonia* ; which was the great design that he had in view. Here he gathered about him all the young Nobility and Gentry of *Rome*, who, for the opportunity of their education, had been sent to this celebrated seat of learning : but of them all, he took the most notice of young *Cicero* ; and after a little acquaintance, grew very fond of him ; *admiring his parts and virtue, and surprized to find in one so young, such a generosity and greatness of mind, with such an aversion to Tyranny* [d]. He made him

[a] Legi orationes tuas duas, quarum altera Kal. Jan. usuf es ; altera de litteris meis, quæ habita est abs te contra Calenum. Nunc scilicet hoc expectas, dum eas laudem. Nescio animi ingenii tui major in illis libellis laus contineatur. Jam concedo, ut vel *Philippicæ* vocentur, quod tu quadam epistola jocans scripsisti. Ad Brut. 1. 2. 5.

[b] M. Cicero in primo Antonianarum ita scriptum reliquit. A. Gell. 13. 1.

[c] Hæc ad te Oratio perferetur, quoniam te video delectari Philippicis nostris. Ad Brut. 2. 4.

[d] Vid. Plutar. in Brut.



him therefore one of his Lieutenants, tho' he A. Urb. 710  
 was but *twenty years old*; gave him *the command* Cic. 64.  
*his Horse*; and employed him in several com- Coff.  
 missions of great trust and importance; in all C. VISIUS  
 which the young man signalized both his cou- PANSA.  
 rage and conduct; and behaved with great cre- A. HIRTIUS.  
 dit to himself, great satisfaction to his General,  
 and great benefit to the public service; as Bru-  
 tus did him the justice to signify both in his pri-  
 vate and public Letters to *Rome*. In writing to  
 Cicero; "Your son, says he, recommends him-  
 self to me so effectually by his industry, pa-  
 tience, activity, greatness of mind, and in  
 short, by every duty; that he seems never to  
 drop the remembrance of whose son he is:  
 wherefore since it is not possible for me to  
 make you love him more than you do al-  
 ready, yet allow thus much to my judgment;  
 as to persuade yourself, that he will have no  
 occasion to borrow any share of your glory,  
 in order to obtain his Father's honors—[e]."  
 This account given by one, who was no flatter-  
 er, may be concluded as the real character of  
 the youth: which is confirmed likewise by what  
 Lentulus wrote of him about the same time:  
 "I could not see your son, says he, when I  
 was last with Brutus, because he was gone  
 with the horse into winter quarters: but by  
 my faith, it gives me great joy for your sake,

[e] Cicero filius tuus sic mihi se probat, industria, patientia, labore, animi magnitudine, omni denique officio, ut prorsus nunquam dimittere videtur cogitationem, totus sit filius. Quare quoniam efficere non possum, ut pluris facias eum, qui tibi est carissimus, illud tribue iudicio meo, ut tibi persuadeas, non fore illi abutendum gloria tua, ut adipiscatur honores paternos. Kal. Apr. ad Brut. l. 2. 3.



- A. Urb. 710. "for his, and especially my own, that he is in  
 Cic. 64. "such esteem and reputation: for as he is your  
 Coss. "son, and worthy of you, I cannot but look  
 C. VIBIUS "upon him as my brother [*f*]."  
 PANSÆ.  
 A. HIRTIVS. CICCERO was so full of the greater affairs,

which were the subject of his Letters to Brutus, that he had scarce leisure to take notice of what was said about his son: he just touches it however, in one or two Letters: "As to my Son, "if his merit be as great as you write, I rejoice at it as much as I ought to do: or if "you magnify it, out of love to him, even "that gives me an incredible joy, to perceive, "that he is beloved by you [*g*]. Again; I "desire you, my dear Brutus, to keep my son "with you as much as possible: he will find no "better school of virtue, than in the contemplation and imitation of you [*h*]."

THOUGH Brutus intimated nothing in his public Letters, but what was prosperous and encouraging, yet in his private accounts to Cicero, he signified *a great want of money and recruits*, and begged to be supplied with both from *Italy*, especially with recruits; either by a vote of the Senate, or if that could not be had,  
 by

[*f*] Filium tuum, ad Brutum cum veni, videre non potui, ideo quod jam in hiberna, cum equitibus erat profectus. Sed meo us fidius ea esse eum opinione, & tua & ipsius, & in primis mea causa gaudeo. Fratris enim loco mihi est, qui ex te natus, teque dignus est. Vale. 1111. Kal. Jun. Ep. fam. 12. 14.

[*g*] De Cicerone meo, & si tantum est in eo, quantum

scribis, tantum scilicet quantum debeo, gaudeo: & si, quod amas eum, eo majora facis; id ipsum incredibiliter gaudeo, a te eum deligi. Ad Brut. 2. 6.

[*h*] Ciceronem meum, mi Brute, velim quam plurimum tecum habeas. Virtutis disciplinam meliorem reperiet nullam, quam contemplationem atque imitationem tuam. 1111. Kal. Maii. ib. 7.



by some secret management, without the privity of Panfa; to which Cicero answered, "You tell me, that you want two necessary things, recruits and money: it is difficult to help you. I know no other way of raising money which can be of use to you, but what the Senate has decreed, of borrowing it from the Cities. As to recruits, I do not see what can be done: for Panfa is so far from granting any share of his army or recruits to you, that he is even uneasy to see so many volunteers going over to you: his reason, I take it, is, that he thinks no forces too great for the demands of our affairs in *Italy*: for as to what many suspect, that he has no mind to see you too strong, I have no suspicion of it [1]."—Panfa seems to have been much in the right, for refusing to part with any troops out of *Italy*, where the stress of the war now lay, on the success of which the fate of the whole Republic depended.

BUT there came news of a different kind about the same time to *Rome*, of *Dolabella's successful exploits in Asia*. He left the City, as it is said above, before the expiration of his Consulship, to possess himself of *Syria*; which had

L 2

been

[1] Quod egere te duabus necessariis rebus scribis, supplemento & pecunia, difficile consilium est. Non enim mihi occurrunt facultates, quibus uti te posse videam, præter illas, quas Senatus decrevit, ut pecunias a civitatibus mutuas sumeres. De supplemento autem non video, quid fieri possit. Tantum enim abest ut Panfa de

exercitu suo aut delectu tibi aliquid tribuat, ut etiam molestè ferat, tam multos ad te ire voluntarios: quomodo enim quidem credo, quod his rebus quæ in Italia decernuntur, nullas copias nimis magnas arbitretur: quomodo autem multi suspicantur, quod ne te quidem nimis firmum esse velit; quod ego non suspicor. Ibid. 6.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIUS.



A. Urb. 710. been allotted to him by Antony's management :  
 Cic. 64. and taking his way through *Greece* and *Macedo-*  
 Coss. *nia*, to gather what money and troops he could  
 C. VIBIUS raise in those countries, he passed over into *Asia*,  
 Pansa. in hopes of inducing that Province to abandon  
 A. HIRTIUS Trebonius, and declare for him : having sent  
 his Emissaries therefore before him to prepare  
 for his reception, he arrived before *Smyrna*,  
 where Trebonius resided, without any shew of  
 hostility, or forces sufficient to give any great  
 alarm, pretending to desire nothing more, than  
 a free passage through the Country to his own  
 Province. Trebonius refused to admit him into  
 the Town ; but consented to *supply him with re-*  
*freshments without the gates* : where many civili-  
 ties passed between them, with great professions  
 on Dolabella's part of amity and friendship to  
 Trebonius, who promised in his turn, *that if*  
*Dolabella would depart quietly from Smyrna, he*  
*should be received into Ephesus, in order to pass*  
*forward toward Syria.* To this Dolabella  
 seemingly agreed : and finding it impracticable  
 to take *Smyrna* by open force, contrived to sur-  
 prize it by stratagem : embracing therefore Tre-  
 bonius's offer, he set forwards towards *Ephesus* ;  
 but after he had marched several miles, and  
 Trebonius's men, who were sent after to observe  
 him, were retired ; turned back instantly in  
 the night, and arriving again at *Smyrna* before  
 day, found it, as he expected, negligently  
 guarded, and without any apprehension of an  
 assault ; so that his soldiers, by the help of lad-  
 ders, presently mounting the walls, possessed  
 themselves of it without opposition, and seized  
 Trebonius *himself in his bed, before he knew any*  
*thing of his danger* [k].

DOLABELLA



DOLABELLA treated him with the utmost A. Urb. 710.  
cruelty; kept him two days under torture, to ex- Cic. 64.  
tort a discovery of all the money in his custody; C. VIBIUS  
then ordered his head to be cut off, and carried a- PANSA.  
bout on a Spear; and his body to be dragged about A. HIRTIUS.  
the streets, and thrown into the sea [1]. This was  
the first blood, that was spilt, on the account of  
Cæsar's death; which was now revenged in  
kind upon one of the principal Conspirators,  
and the onely one, who was of *Consular rank*.  
It had been projected without doubt in concert  
with Antony, to make the revenge of Cæsar's  
death the avowed cause of their arms, in order  
to draw the Veterans to their side, or make  
them unwilling at least to act against them: and  
it gave a clear warning to Brutus, and his asso-  
ciates, what they were to expect, if their ene-  
mies prevailed, as well as a sad presage to all  
honest men of the cruel effects and merciless fury  
of the impending war.

ON the news of Trebonius's death, the Se-  
nate was summoned by the Consul, where Do-  
labella was unanimously declared a *public enemy*,  
and his estate confiscated. Calenus himself first  
proposed the vote, and said, *that if any thing*  
*more severe could be thought of, he would be for it*:  
the indignation of the City was so inflamed,

L 3

that

[1] Consecutus est Dola-  
bella, nulla suspitione belli.  
—Secutæ colloctiones fami-  
liares cum Trebonio; com-  
plexusque summæ benevolen-  
tiæ—nocturnus introitus in  
Smyrnam, quasi in hostium  
urbem: oppressus Trebonius  
—interficere captum statim  
noluit, ne nimis credo, in  
victoria liberalis videretur.

Cum verborum contumeliis  
optimum virum incesto ore  
lacerasset, tum verberibus ac  
tormentis quæstionem habuit  
pecuniæ publicæ, idque per  
biduum. Post cervicibus fra-  
ctis caput abscidit, idque ad-  
fixum gestari iussit in pilo;  
reliquum corpus tractum ac  
laniatum abiecit in mare, &c.  
Phil. xi. 2, 3,



A. Urb. 710. that he was forced to comply with the popular humor, and hoped perhaps to put some difficulty upon Cicero, who, for his relation to Dolabella, would, as he imagined, be for moderating the punishment. But tho' Calenus was mistaken in this, he was concerned in moving another question, which greatly perplexed Cicero, about *the choice of a General*, to manage this new war against Dolabella. Two opinions were proposed; the one, *that P. Servilius should be sent with an extraordinary Commission: the other, that the two Consuls should jointly prosecute the war, with the Provinces of Syria and Asia allotted to them.* This was very agreeable to Panfa, and pushed therefore not onely by his friends, but by all Antony's party, who fancied, that it would take off the attention of the Consuls from the war of *Italy*; give Dolabella time to strengthen himself in *Asia*; raise a coldness between *the Consuls and Cicero*, if he ventured to oppose it; and above all, put a public affront upon Cassius; who by his presence in those parts, seemed to have the best pretension to that commission. The debate continued thro' the first day, without coming to any issue; and was adjourned to the next. In the mean while Cassius's *mother in law*, Servilia, and other friends were endeavouring to prevail with Cicero to drop the opposition, for fear of alienating Panfa: but in vain; for he resolved at all hazards to defend the honor of Cassius: and when the debate was resumed the next morning, exerted all his interest and eloquence to procure a decree in his favor.

He began his speech by observing, " that  
 " in their present grief for the lamentable fate  
 " of Trebonius, the Republic however would  
 " reap



16 reap some good from it, since they now saw A. Urb. 710.  
 16 the barbarous cruelty of those, who had ta- Cic. 64.  
 16 ken arms against their country : for of the Coff.  
 16 two Chiefs of the present war, the one, by C. VIBIUS  
 16 effecting what he wished, had discovered what P. ANSA.  
 16 the other aimed at [m]. That they both A. HIRTIUS.  
 16 meant nothing less than the death and de-  
 16 struction of all honest men ; nor would be  
 16 satisfied, it seemed, with simple death, for  
 16 that was the punishment of nature, but thought  
 16 *the rack and tortures* due to their revenge—  
 16 that what Dolabella had executed, was the  
 16 picture of what Antony intended : that they  
 16 were a true pair, exactly matched, marching  
 16 by concert and equal paces in the execution  
 16 of their wicked purposes”——this he illu-  
 16 strates by parallel instances from the conduct  
 16 of each ; and after displaying the inhumanity  
 16 of Dolabella, and the unhappy fate of Tre-  
 16 bonius, in a manner proper to excite indig-  
 16 nation against the one, and compassion for  
 16 the other ; he shews, “ that Dolabella was  
 16 still the more unhappy of the two, and must  
 16 needs suffer more from the guilt of his mind,  
 16 than Trebonius from the Tortures of his bo-  
 16 dy——what doubt, says he, can there be  
 16 which of them is the most miserable ? he  
 16 whose death the Senate and People are eager  
 16 to revenge ; or he, who is adjudged to be a  
 16 traitor by the unanimous vote of the Senate ;  
 16 for in all other respects, it is the greatest in-  
 16 jury to Trebonius, to compare his life with  
 16 Dolabella’s. As to the one, every body  
 16 knows his wisdom, wit, humanity, innocence,  
 16 greatness of mind in freeing his country ; but

L 4

“ as



A. Urb. 710. " as to the other, cruelty was his delight from  
 Cic. 64. " a boy, with a lewdness so shameless and aban-  
 Coff. " doned, that he used to value himself for do-  
 C. VIBIUS " ing, what his very adversaries could not ob-  
 Pansa. " ject to him with modesty. Yet this man,  
 A. HIRTIUS. " good Gods! was once mine: for I was not  
 " very curious to enquire into his vices; nor  
 " should I now perhaps have been his enemy,  
 " had he not shewn himself an enemy to you,  
 " to his country, to the domestic Gods and  
 " Altars of us all; nay, even to nature and hu-  
 " manity itself [*n*]. He exhorts them, from  
 " this warning given by Dolabella, to act with  
 " the greater vigor against Antony: for if he,  
 " who had about him but a few of those capital  
 " incendiaries, the ringleaders of rapine and re-  
 " bellion, durst attempt an act so abominable,  
 " what barbarity were they not to expect from  
 " Antony, who had the whole crew of them in  
 " his camp;—the principal of whom he  
 " describes by name and character; and adds,  
 " that as he had often dissented unwillingly from  
 " Calenus, so now at last he had the pleasure to  
 " agree with him, and to let them see that he  
 " had no dislike to the man, but to the cause;  
 " that in this case, he not onely concurred with  
 " him, but thanked him for propounding a vote  
 " so severe, and worthy the Republic, in de-  
 " creeing Dolabella an enemy, and his estate to  
 " be confiscated [*o*]."—Then as to the second  
 " point, which was of greater delicacy, *the nomi-*  
*nation of a General to be sent against Dolabella,*  
 " he proceeds to give his reasons for rejecting the  
 " two opinions proposed; the one, *for sending*  
*Servilius, the other, for the two Consuls*—of  
 the

[*n*] Ibid. 4.[*o*] Ibid. 5, 6.



he first, he says, " that extraordinary com-  
missions were always odious, where they were  
not necessary : and where ever they had been  
granted, it was in cases very different from  
this — that if the commission in debate  
should be decreed to Servilius, it would seem  
an affront to all the rest of the same rank,  
that being equal in dignity, they should be  
thought unworthy of the same honor——  
that he himself indeed had voted an extraor-  
dinary commission to young Cæsar ; but  
Cæsar had first given an extraordinary pro-  
tection and deliverance to them : that they  
must either have taken his army from him,  
or decree the command of it to him ; which  
could not therefore be so properly said to be  
given, as not taken away : but that no such  
commission had ever been granted to any one,  
who was wholly idle and unemployed. [p].—  
to the second opinion, of decreeing that  
Province to the Consuls, he shews it to be  
both against the dignity of the Consuls them-  
selves, and against the public service : that  
when D. Brutus, a Consul elect, was actually  
besieged, on the preservation of whom their  
common safety depended ; and when a dread-  
ful war was on foot, already intrusted to the  
two Consuls, the very mention of *Asia* and  
*Syria* would give a handle to jealousy and  
envy ; and tho' the decree was not to take  
place till D. Brutus should first be relieved,  
yet a new commission would necessarily take  
off some part of their thoughts and attention  
from the old. Then addressing himself to  
Pansa, he says, that tho' his mind, he knew,  
" was

A. Urb. 710,  
Cic. 64,  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSA.  
A. HIRTIVS,



- A. Urb. 710. " was intent on delivering D. Brutus, yet the  
 Cic. 64. " nature of things would force him, to turn it  
 Coff. " sometimes towards Dolabella: and that, if  
 C. VIBIUS " he had more minds than one, they should all  
 Pansa. " be directed and wholly fixt on *Modena* [q]:  
 A. HIRTIUS. " that for his own part, he had resigned in his  
 " Consulship a rich and well furnished Province,  
 " that nothing might interrupt his endeavours to  
 " quench that flame, which was then raised in his  
 " country: he wished that Pansa would imitate  
 " him, whom he used to commend; that if the  
 " Consuls however desired to have provinces, as  
 " other great men had usually done, let them  
 " first bring D. Brutus safe home to them: who  
 " ought to be guarded with the same care, as the  
 " image that fell from Heaven, and was kept in  
 " the temple of *Vesta*, in the safety of which  
 " they were all safe. That this decree would  
 " create great delay and obstruction to the war  
 " against Dolabella; which required a General  
 " prepared, equipped, and already invested with  
 " command: one, who had authority, reputa-  
 " tion, an army, and a resolution tried in the  
 " service of his country [r] ——— that it must  
 " therefore either be Brutus or Cassius, or both  
 " of them——that Brutus could not be spared  
 " from *Macedonia*, where he was quelling the  
 " last efforts of the faction; and oppressing  
 " C. Antony, who, with the remains of a  
 " broken army, was still in possession of some  
 " considerable places: that when he had finish-  
 " ed that work, if he found it of use to the  
 " Commonwealth to pursue Dolabella, he  
 " would do it himself, as he had hitherto  
 " done, without waiting for their orders: for  
 " both

[q] Ibid. 9.

[r] Ibid. 10.



“ both he and Cassius had, on many occasions, A, Urb, 710,  
 “ been a Senate to themselves : that in such a Cic, 64.  
 “ season of general confusion, it was necessary Coss,  
 “ to be governed by the times, rather than by C. VIBIUS  
 “ rules : that Brutus and Cassius ever held the PANSAS,  
 “ safety and liberty of their country, to be the A, HIRTIUS,  
 “ most sacred rule of acting [s]. For by what  
 “ law, says he, by what right have they hi-  
 “ therto been acting, the one in *Greece*, the o-  
 “ ther in *Syria* ; but by that, which Jupiter  
 “ himself ordained, that all things beneficial to  
 “ the Community should be esteemed lawful  
 “ and just ? for law is nothing else but right  
 “ reason, derived to us from the Gods, injoin-  
 “ ing what is honest, prohibiting the contrary :  
 “ this was the law which Cassius obeyed, when  
 “ he went into *Syria* ; another man’s Province,  
 “ if we judge by written law ; but when these  
 “ are overturned, his own, by the law of na-  
 “ ture—but that Cassius’s acts might be  
 “ confirmed also by the authority of the Senate,  
 “ he proposed a decree to this effect ; that  
 “ whereas the Senate has declared P. Dolabella  
 “ to be an enemy of the *Roman* people, and  
 “ ordered him to be pursued by open war ; to  
 “ the intent, that he may suffer the punishment  
 “ due to him, both from Gods and men ; it is  
 “ the will of the Senate, that C. Cassius, Pro-  
 “ consul, shall hold the Province of *Syria*, in  
 “ the same manner, as if he had obtained it by  
 “ right of law : and that he receive the several  
 “ armies from Q. Marcius Crispus Proconsul,  
 “ L. Staius Murcus Proconsul, A. Allienus  
 “ Lieutenant ; which they are hereby required  
 “ to deliver to him : that with these, and what  
 “ other



A. Urb. 710. " other forces he can procure, he shall pursue  
 Cic. 64. " Dolabella both by land and sea : that for the  
 Coff. " occasions of the war, he shall have a power  
 C. VIBIUS " to demand ships, seamen, money, and all  
 Pansa. " things useful to him, from whomsoever he  
 A. HIRTIVS. " thinks fit, in *Syria, Asia, Bitbynia, Pontus* :  
 " and that whatever Province he comes into in  
 " prosecuting the war, he shall have an autho-  
 " rity superior to that of the proper Governor :  
 " that if King Deiotarus, the Father, or the  
 " Son, shall assist C. Cassius, Proconsul, with  
 " their troops, as they have oft assisted the *Ro-*  
 " *man* people in other wars, their conduct will  
 " be acceptable to the Senate and People : that  
 " if any of the other Kings, Tetrarchs and Po-  
 " tentates shall do the like, the Senate and Peo-  
 " ple will not be unmindful of their services :  
 " that as soon as the public affairs were settled,  
 " C. Pansa and A. Hirtius the Consuls, one or  
 " both of them, should take the first opportu-  
 " nity of moving the Senate about the disposal  
 " of the Consular and Prætorian Provinces :  
 " and that in the mean while they should all  
 " continue in the hands of those, who now held  
 " them, till successors were appointed by the  
 " Senate [1]."

FROM the Senate, Cicero went directly into  
*the Forum*, to give the people an account of the  
 debate, and recommend to them the interests of  
 Cassius: hither Pansa followed him, and to  
 weaken the influence of his authority, declared  
 to the Citizens, that what Cicero contended for,  
 was against the will and advice of Cassius's near-  
 est friends and relations — of which Cicero  
 gives the following account in a letter to Cassius.

M.

[1] Ibid. 12, &c.



M. T. CICERO to C. CASSIUS.

A. Urb. 710.

Cic. 64.

Coff.

C. VIBIUS

PANSA.

A. HIRTIVS.

“ WITH what zeal I defended your digni-  
 ty, both in the Senate and with the People,  
 “ I would have you learn rather from your  
 other friends, than from me. My opinion  
 “ would easily have prevailed in the Senate,  
 “ had not Pansa eagerly opposed it. After I  
 “ had proposed that vote, I was produced to  
 “ the people by Servilius, the Tribun, and  
 “ said every thing, which I could of you, with  
 “ a strength of voice, that filled the Forum ;  
 “ and with such a clamor, and approbation of  
 “ the people, that I had never seen the like  
 “ before. You will pardon me I hope, for do-  
 “ ing it against the will of your mother in law.  
 “ The timorous woman was afraid, that Pansa  
 “ would be disgusted. Pansa indeed declared  
 “ to the assembly, that both your mother and  
 “ brother were against it ; but that did not  
 “ move me, I had other considerations more  
 “ at heart : my regard was to the Republic, to  
 “ which I have always wished well, and to  
 “ your dignity and glory. But there is one thing  
 “ which I enlarged upon in the Senate, and  
 “ mentioned also to the people, in which I  
 “ must desire you to make my words good :  
 “ for I promised, and in a manner assured  
 “ them, that you neither had, nor would wait  
 “ for our decrees ; but would defend the Re-  
 “ public yourself in your own way : and though  
 “ we had heard nothing, either where you  
 “ were, or what forces you had ; yet I took it  
 “ for granted, that all the forces in those parts  
 “ were yours ; and was confident, that you had  
 “ already recovered the Province of *Asia* to the  
 “ Republic : let it be your care to outdo your-  
 “ self,



- A. Urb. 710. " from him, began to renew, what they had  
 Cic. 64. " long intermitted, their exhortations to peace;  
 C. VIBIUS " and when the Consul thought fit to exhort the  
 Pansa. " same thing, a man, whose prudence could  
 A. HIRTIVS. " not easily be imposed upon, whose virtue ap-  
 " proved not peace; but on Antony's submis-  
 " sion; whose greatness of mind preferred death  
 " to slavery; it was natural to imagine, that  
 " there was some special reason for all this;  
 " some secret wound in Antony's affairs, which  
 " the public was unacquainted with: especially  
 " when it was reported, that Antony's family  
 " were under some unusual affliction, and his  
 " friends in the Senate betrayed a dejection in  
 " their looks—for if there was nothing in it;  
 " why should Piso and Calenus, above all  
 " others; why at that time; why so unexpect-  
 " edly, so suddenly move for peace? yet now;  
 " when they had entangled the Senate in a pa-  
 " cific Embassy, they both denied; that there  
 " was any thing new or particular, which in-  
 " duced them to it [z]: that there could be  
 " no occasion therefore for new measures; when  
 " there was nothing new in the case itself—  
 " that they were drawn in, and deceived by  
 " Antony's friends, who were serving his pri-  
 " vate, not the public interest—that he had  
 " seen it from the first, tho' but darkly; his  
 " concern for Brutus having dazzled his eyes;  
 " for whose liberty, if a substitute could be  
 " accepted, he would freely offer himself to be  
 " shut up in his place—that if Antony would  
 " humble himself, and sue to them for any  
 " thing, he should perhaps be for hearing him;  
 " but while he stood to his arms, and acted  
 " offeri-



offensively, their business was to resist force A. Urb. 710.  
 by force—but they would tell him per- 64.  
 haps, that the thing was not in their power. Coff.  
 since an Embassy was actually decreed. C. VIBIUS  
 But PANSA.  
 what is it, says he, that is not free to the A. HIRTIVS.  
 wise, which it is possible to retrieve? it is the  
 case of every man to err, but the part onely  
 of a fool to persevere in error——if we  
 have been drawn away by false and fallacious  
 hopes, let us turn again into the way; for  
 the surest harbour to a penitent is a change  
 of his conduct [*a*]. He then shews, how the  
 Embassy, so far from being of service, would  
 certainly hurt, nay, had already hurt the Re-  
 public; by checking the zeal of the Towns  
 and Colonies of *Italy*; and the courage of  
 the Legions, which had declared for them,  
 who could never be eager to fight, while the  
 Senate was sounding a retreat [*b*].——That  
 nothing was more unjust, than to determine  
 any thing about peace, without the consent  
 of those who were carrying on the war; and  
 not onely without, but against their consent:  
 that Hirtius and Cæsar had no thoughts of  
 peace; from whom he had letters then in his  
 hands, declaring their hopes of victory; for  
 their desire was to conquer, and to acquire  
 peace, not by treaty, but by victory [*c*].——  
 That there could not possibly be any peace  
 with one, to whom nothing could be grant-  
 ed: they had voted him to have forged se-  
 veral decrees of the Senate; would they vote  
 them again to be genuin? they had annulled  
 his laws, as made by violence; would they  
 now consent to restore them? they had de-

[*a*] Ibid. 2.

[*b*] Ibid. 3.

[*c*] Ibid. 4.



- A. Urb. 710. " creed him to have embezzled five millions of  
 Cic. 64. " money; could such a waste be absolved from  
 Coss. " a charge of fraud? that immunities, Priest-  
 C. VIBIUS " hoods, Kingdoms, had been sold by him;  
 Pansa. " could those bargains be confirmed, which  
 A. HIRTIVS. " their decrees had made void? [*d*].—That if  
 " they should grant him the farther *Gaul* and  
 " an army, what would it be else, but to defer  
 " the war, not to make peace? nay, not onely  
 " to prolong the war, but to yield him the vic-  
 " tory [*e*].—Was it for this, says he, that  
 " we have put on the robe of war, taken arms,  
 " sent out all the youth of *Italy*; that with a  
 " most flourishing and numerous army we should  
 " send an Embassy at last for peace? and must  
 " I bear a part in that Embassy, or assist in that  
 " counsel, where, if I differ from the rest, the  
 " people of *Rome* can never know it? so that  
 " whatever concessions are made to Antony, or  
 " whatever mischief he may do hereafter, it  
 " must be at the hazard of my credit."—  
 He then shews, " that if an Embassy must needs  
 " be sent, he, of all men, was the most impro-  
 " per to be employed in it: that he had ever been  
 " against an Embassy; was the mover of their  
 " taking the habit of war; was always for the  
 " severest proceedings both against Antony and  
 " his associates—that all that party looked  
 " upon him as prejudiced; and Antony would  
 " be offended at the sight of him [*f*].—That  
 " if they did not trouble themselves, how An-  
 " tony might take it, he begged them at least  
 " to spare him the pain of seeing Antony; which  
 " he should never be able to bear: who in a  
 " speech lately to his paricides, when he was  
 " distributing

[*d*] Ibid. 5.[*e*] Ibid. 6.[*f*] Ibid. 7.



distributing rewards to the boldest of them, A. Urb. 710.  
 had promised Cicero's estate to Petissius— Cic. 64.  
 that he should never endure the sight of Coff.  
 L. Antony; whose cruelty he could not have C. VIBIUS  
 escaped, but by the defence of his walls and PANSA.  
 gates, and the zeal of his native Town: that A. HIATIVS.  
 tho' he might be able to command himself,  
 and dissemble his uneasiness at the sight of  
 Antony and his crew, yet some regard should  
 be had to his life; not that he set any value  
 upon it himself, but it ought not to be thought  
 despicable by the Senate and People of *Rome*:  
 since, if he did not deceive himself, it was  
 he who by his watchings, cares and votes,  
 had managed matters so, that all the attempts  
 of their enemies had not hitherto been able to  
 do them any harm [g].—That his life  
 had been oft attempted at home, where the  
 fidelity of his friends, and the eyes of all  
*Rome* were his guard; what might he not  
 apprehend from so long a journey? that there  
 were three roads from *Rome* to *Modena*; the  
*Flaminian* along the upper sea; the *Aurelian*  
 along the lower; the *Cassian* in the middle—  
 that they were all of them beset by Antony's  
 allies, his own utter enemies: the *Cassian* by  
*Lento*; the *Flaminian* by *Ventidius*; the *Au-*  
*relian* by the whole *Clodian* family [b].—  
 That he would stay therefore in the City, if  
 the Senate would give leave, which was his  
 proper feat, his watch and station: that  
 others might enjoy camps, Kingdoms, mili-  
 tary commands; he would take care of the  
 City, and the affairs at home, in partnership  
 with them; that he did not refuse the charge;

M 2

“ but

[g] Ibid. 8.

[b] Ibid. 9.



- A. Urb. 710. " but it was the people, who refused it for him :  
 Cic. 64. " for no man was less timorous, tho' none more  
 Coss. " cautious than he——that a statesman ought  
 C. VIBIUS " to leave behind him a reputation of glory in  
 PANSÆ. " dying ; not the reproach of error and folly :  
 A. HIRTIUS. " who, says he, does not bewail the death of  
 " Trebonius ? yet there are some who say, tho'  
 " it is hard indeed to say it, that he is the less  
 " to be pitied, for not keeping a better guard,  
 " against a base and detestable villain : for wise  
 " men tell us, that he who professes to guard  
 " the lives of others, ought in the first place  
 " to keep a guard upon his own [i].—That  
 " if he should happen to escape all the snares  
 " of the road, that Antony's rage was so fu-  
 " rious, that he would never suffer him to re-  
 " turn alive from the congress——that when  
 " he was a young voluntier in the wars of *Italy*,  
 " he was present at a conference of Cn. Pom-  
 " pey the Consul, and P. Vettius the General  
 " of the Marfi, held between the two Camps :  
 " there was no fear, no suspicion, nor any vio-  
 " lent hatred on either side——that there was  
 " an interview likewise between Sylla and Sci-  
 " pio, in their civil wars, where tho' faith was  
 " not strictly observed, yet no violence was  
 " offered [k]——but the case was different in  
 " treating with Antony, where, if others could  
 " be safe, he at least could not : that Antony  
 " would never come into their camp ; much less  
 " they into his——that if they transacted affairs  
 " by Letter, his opinion would always be one  
 " and the same ; to reduce every thing to the  
 " will of the Senate : that this would be misre-  
 " presented to the Veterans, as severe and per-  
 " verse ;

[i] Ibid. 10.

[k] Ibid. 11.



“ verse; and might excite them perhaps to A. Urb. 710.  
 “ some violence——let my life therefore, says Cic. 64.  
 “ he, be reserved to the service of my country, C. VIBIUS  
 “ as long as either dignity or nature will allow: PANSA,  
 “ let my death fall by the necessary course of A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ fate; or if I must meet it sooner, let me meet  
 “ it with glory——Since the Republic then,  
 “ to speak the most moderately, has no occa-  
 “ sion for this Embassy; yet if I can undertake  
 “ it with safety, I will go: and in this whole  
 “ affair will govern myself intirely, Fathers,  
 “ not by a regard to my own danger, but to  
 “ the service of the state; and after the most  
 “ mature deliberation, will resolve to do that  
 “ which I shall judge to be most useful to the  
 “ public Interest.”——

THO’ he did not absolutely refuse the employment, yet he dissuaded it so strongly, that the thing was wholly dropt; and Pansa, about the end of the month, marched away towards Gaul, at the head of his new raised army, in order to join Hirtius and Octavius, and without farther delay, to attempt a decisive battle with Antony for the delivery of D. Brutus.

ANTONY at the same time, while he was perplexing the counsils of the Senate, by the intrigues of his friends, was endeavouring also by his Letters to shake the resolution of Hirtius and Octavius, and draw them off from the cause which they were now serving: but their answers seem to have been short and firm; referring him constantly to the authority of the Senate: yet as things were now drawing towards a crisis, he made one effort more upon them; and in the following expostulatory Letter reproached them with great freedom, for deserting their true interest, and suffering them-



A. Urb. 710. selves to be duped, and drawn in by Cicero, to  
 Cic. 64. revive *the Pompeian cause*, and establish a pow-  
 Coff. er, which in the end would destroy them.  
 C. VIBIUS  
 Pansa.  
 A. HIRTIUS.

Antonius to Hirtius and Cæsar.

“ UPON the news of Trebonius’s death, I was  
 “ equally affected both with joy and with grief.  
 “ It was matter of real joy to me, to see a vil-  
 “ lain suffer the vengeance due to the ashes of  
 “ the most illustrious of men ; and that within  
 “ the circle of the current year, the divine pro-  
 “ vidence has displayed itself, by the punish-  
 “ ment of parricide, inflicted already on some,  
 “ and ready to fall upon the rest. But on the  
 “ other hand, it is a subject of just grief to me,  
 “ that Dolabella should be declared an enemy,  
 “ because he has killed a murderer ; and that  
 “ the son of a Buffoon should be dearer to the  
 “ people of *Rome*, than Cæsar, the Father of  
 “ his country : but the cruellest reflection of all  
 “ is, that you, Hirtius, covered with Cæsar’s  
 “ favors, and left by him in a condition, which  
 “ you yourself wonder at ; and you too, young  
 “ man, who owe every thing to his name, are  
 “ doing all which is in your power, that Dola-  
 “ bella may be thought justly condemned ; that  
 “ this wretch be delivered from the siege ; and  
 “ Cassius and Brutus be invested with all power.  
 “ You look upon the present state of things as  
 “ people did upon the past ; call Pompey’s  
 “ camp the Senate ; have made the vanquished  
 “ Cicero your Captain ; are strengthening *Ma-*  
 “ *cedonia* with armies ; have given *Africa* to  
 “ Varus, twice a prisoner ; have sent Cassius  
 “ into *Syria* ; suffered Casca to act as Tribune ;  
 “ suppressed the revenues of the *Julian Luperci* ;  
 “ abolished the colonies of Veterans, established  
 “ by



“ by law, and the decree of the Senate; pro A. Urb. 710.  
 “ mise to restore to the people of *Marseilles*, Cic. 64.  
 “ what was taken from them by right of war; C. Virius  
 “ forget that a *Pompeian* was made incapable of Pansa.  
 “ any dignity by Hirtius’s law; have supplied A. Hirtius.  
 “ Brutus with Appuleius’s money; applauded.  
 “ the putting to death Poetus and Menedemus,  
 “ Cæsar’s friends, whom he made free of the  
 “ City; took no notice of Theopompus, when  
 “ stript and banished by Trebonius, he fled to  
 “ *Alexandria*: you see Ser. Galba in your Camp,  
 “ armed with the same poignard with which he  
 “ stabbed Cæsar; have enlisted my soldiers,  
 “ and other Veterans, on pretence of destroying  
 “ those who killed Cæsar; and then employ  
 “ them, before they know what they are doing,  
 “ against their Quæstor, or their General, or  
 “ their Comrades—what have you not done,  
 “ which Pompey himself, were he alive, or his  
 “ son, if he could, would not do? in short,  
 “ you deny that any peace can be made, unless  
 “ I set Brutus at liberty, or supply him with  
 “ provisions: can this please those Veterans,  
 “ who have not yet declared themselves? for as  
 “ to your part, you have sold yourselves to the  
 “ flatteries and poisoned honors of the Senate.  
 “ But you come, you say, to preserve the troops  
 “ which are besieged. I am not against their  
 “ being saved, or going where-ever you please,  
 “ if they will but leave him to perish who has  
 “ deserved it. You write me word that the  
 “ mention of concord has been revived in the  
 “ Senate, and five Consular Embassadors ap-  
 “ pointed: it is hard to believe, that those who  
 “ had driven me to this extremity, when I of-  
 “ fered the fairest conditions, and was willing  
 “ to remit some part of them, should do any  
 M 4 “ thing



- A. Urb. 710. " thing with moderation or humanity : nor is  
 Cic. 64. " it probable, that the same men, who voted  
 Coff. " Dolabella an enemy for a most laudable act,  
 C. VIBIUS " can ever forgive me, who am in the same  
 PANSÆ. " sentiments with him. Wherefore it is your  
 A. HIRTIUS. " business to reflect, which of the two is the  
 " more eligible, or more useful to our common  
 " interest ; to revenge the death of Trebonius,  
 " or of Cæsar : and which the more equitable ;  
 " for us to act against each other, that the *Pompeian*  
 " cause, so often defeated, may recover  
 " itself ; or to join our forces, lest we become  
 " at last the sport of our enemies ; who, which  
 " of us soever may happen to fall, are sure to  
 " be the gainers. But fortune has hitherto pre-  
 " vented that spectacle ; unwilling to see two  
 " armies, like members of the same body fight-  
 " ing against each other ; and Cicero all the  
 " while, like a master of Gladiators, matching  
 " us, and ordering the Combat : who is so far  
 " happy, as to have caught you with the same  
 " bait, with which he brags to have caught  
 " Cæsar. For my part, I am resolved to suffer  
 " no affront, either to myself, or my friends ;  
 " not to desert the party which Pompey hated ;  
 " nor to see the Veterans driven out of their  
 " possessions, and dragged one by one to the  
 " rack ; nor to break my word with Dolabella ;  
 " nor to violate my league with Lepidus, a  
 " most religious man : nor to betray Plancus,  
 " the partner of my counsils. If the immor-  
 " tal Gods support me, as I hope they will, in  
 " the pursuit of so good a cause, I shall live,  
 " with pleasure ; but if any other fate expects  
 " me, I taste a joy however before-hand, in the  
 " sure foresight of your punishment : for if the  
 " *Pompeians* are so insolent when conquered,  
 " how



“ how much more they will be so when Con- A. Urb. 710.  
 “ querors, it will be your lot to feel. In a word, Cic. 64.  
 “ this is the sum of my resolution : I can for- Coss.  
 “ give the injuries of my friends, if they them- C. VIRIUS  
 “ selves are disposed, either to forget them, or, A. HIRTIUS,  
 “ prepared in conjunction with me, to revenge  
 “ the death of Cæsar ; I cannot believe that any  
 “ Embassadors will come ; when they do, I  
 “ shall know what they have to demand [1].”  
 Hirtius and Cæsar, instead of answering this  
 Letter, sent it directly to Cicero at Rome, to  
 make what use of it he thought fit with the Se-  
 nate or the people.

In this interval Lepidus wrote a public Let-  
 ter to the Senate, to exhort them to measures of  
 peace, and to save the effusion of civil blood, by  
 contriving some way of reconciling Antony and  
 his friends to the service of their country ; with-  
 out giving the least intimation of his thanks for  
*the public honors*, which they had lately decreed  
 to him. This was not at all agreeable to the  
 Senate, and confirmed their former jealousy of  
 his disaffection to the Republic, and good un-  
 derstanding with Antony. They agreed how-  
 ever to a vote proposed by Servilius, “ that  
 “ Lepidus should be thanked for his love of  
 “ peace, and care of the Citizens, yet should  
 “ be desired not to trouble himself any farther  
 “ about it, but to leave that affair to them ;  
 “ who thought, that there could be no peace,  
 “ unless Antony should lay down his arms, and  
 “ sue for it.” This Letter gave Antony’s friends  
 a fresh handle to renew their instances for a trea-  
 ty, for the sake of obliging Lepidus, *who had it*,  
*in his power*, they said, *to force them to it* ; which  
 put

[1] Vid. Phil. 13. 10. &c.



A. Urb. 710. put Cicero once more to the trouble of confuting  
 Cic. 64. and exposing all their arguments. He told them,  
 Coss. " that he was ever afraid from the first, lest an  
 C. VIBIUS " insidious offer of peace should damp the com-  
 PANSIA. " mon zeal, for the recovery of their liberty :  
 A. HIRTIUS. " that whoever delighted in discord, and the  
 " blood of Citizens, ought to be expelled from  
 " the society of human kind : yet it was to be  
 " considered, whether there was not some wars  
 " wholly inexpiable ; where no peace could  
 " be made, and where a treaty of peace was but a  
 " stipulation of slavery [*m*] : that the war now  
 " on foot was of this sort ; undertaken against  
 " a set of men who were natural enemies to so-  
 " ciety ; whose onely pleasure it was to oppress,  
 " plunder, and murder their fellow-creatures ;  
 " and to restore such to the City, was to destroy  
 " the City itself [*n*].—That they ought to  
 " remember what decrees they had already made  
 " against them ; such as had never been made  
 " against a foreign enemy, or any, with whom  
 " there could be peace——that since wisdom,  
 " as well as fortitude, was expected from men  
 " of their rank, tho' these indeed could hardly  
 " be separated, yet he was willing to consider  
 " them separately, and follow what wisdom the  
 " more cautious and guarded of the two pre-  
 " scribed.—If wisdom then, says he, should  
 " command me to hold nothing so dear as life ;  
 " to decree nothing at the hazard of my head ;  
 " to avoid all danger, tho' slavery was sure to  
 " be the consequence ; I would reject that wis-  
 " dom, be it ever so learned : but if it teaches  
 " us to preserve our lives, our fortunes, our fa-  
 " milies, yet so, as to think them inferior to li-  
 " berty ;

[*m*] Phil. 13. 1.[*n*] Ibid. 2.



“ berty ; to wish to enjoy them no longer than A. Urb. 710  
 “ we can do it in a free Republic ; not to part Cic. 64.  
 “ with our liberty for them, but to throw them Coss.  
 “ all away for liberty, as exposing us onely to C. VIBIUS  
 “ greater mischief without it ; I would then Pansa.  
 “ listen to her voice, and obey her as a God [o]. A. HIRTIVS.  
 “ That no man had a greater respect for Lepi-  
 “ dus than himself ; and tho’ there had been an  
 “ old friendship between them, yet he valued  
 “ him not so much for that, as his services to  
 “ the public, in prevailing with young Pom-  
 “ pey to lay down his arms, and free his coun-  
 “ try from the misery of a cruel war : that the  
 “ Republic had many pledges of fidelity from  
 “ Lepidus ; his great nobility ; great honors ;  
 “ High Priesthood ; many parts of the City  
 “ adorned by him and his Ancestors ; his wife,  
 “ children, great fortunes, pure from any taint  
 “ of civil blood ; no Citizen ever hurt, many  
 “ preserved by him : that such a man might err  
 “ in judgment, but could never wilfully be an  
 “ enemy to his country.—That his desire of  
 “ peace was laudable, if he could make such a  
 “ peace for them now, as when he restored  
 “ Pompey to them.—That for this they had  
 “ decreed him greater honors, than had been  
 “ given before to any man, a statue with a splen-  
 “ did inscription, and a triumph even in ab-  
 “ sence [p].—That by good fortune they had  
 “ managed matters so, that Pompey’s return  
 “ might consist with the validity of Cæsar’s acts,  
 “ which, for the sake of peace, they had con-  
 “ firmed ; since they had decreed to Pompey  
 “ the five millions and half, which was raised  
 “ by the sale of his estates, to enable him to buy  
 “ them

[o] Ibid. 3.

[p] Ibid. 4.



Urb. 710. " them again : he desired, that the task of re-  
 Cic. 64. " placing him in the possessions of his Ancestors,  
 Coss. " might be committed to him for his old friend-  
 VIBIUS " ship with his Father : that it should be his  
 ANSA. " first care to nominate him *an Augur*, and re-  
 HORTIUS. " pay the same favor to the Son, which he him-  
 " self received from the Father [q] : that those  
 " who had seen him lately at *Marfeilles*, brought  
 " word, that he was ready to come with his  
 " troops to the relief of *Modena*, but that he  
 " was afraid of giving offence to the Veterans ;  
 " which shewed him to be the true Son of that  
 " Father, who used to act with as much pru-  
 " dence as courage.—That it was Lepidus's  
 " business to take care, not to be thought to act  
 " with more arrogance than became him : that  
 " if he meant to frighten them with his army,  
 " he should remember, that it was the army of  
 " the Senate and People of *Rome*, not his own  
 " [r].—That if he interposed his authority  
 " without arms, that was indeed the more lau-  
 " dable, but would hardly he thought necessa-  
 " ry.—For tho' his authority was as great  
 " with them, as that of the noblest Citizen ought  
 " to be, yet the Senate was not unmindful of  
 " their own dignity ; and there never was a gra-  
 " ver, firmer, stouter, Senate, than the present.  
 " ———That they were all so incensed against  
 " the enemies of their liberty, that no man's  
 " authority could repress their ardor, or extort  
 " their arms from them.—That they hoped  
 " the best, but would rather suffer the worst,  
 " than live slaves [s].—That there was no  
 " danger to be apprehended from Lepidus, since  
 " he could not enjoy the splendor of his own  
 " " fortunes,

[q] Ibid. 5.

[r] Ibid. 6.

[s] Ibid. 7.



“ fortunes, but with the safety of all honest men. A. Urb. 710.  
 “ ——— That nature first makes men honest, but Cic. 64.  
 “ fortune confirms them : for tho’ it was the C. VIBIUS  
 “ common interest of all to promote the safety Pansa,  
 “ of the public, yet it was more particularly of A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ those who were happy in their fortunes. ———  
 “ That no body was more so than Lepidus, and  
 “ no body therefore better disposed : of which  
 “ the people saw a remarkable instance, in the  
 “ concern which he expressed, when Antony  
 “ offered a diadem to Cæsar, and chose to be  
 “ his slave, rather than his Colleague : for which  
 “ single act, if he had been guilty of nothing  
 “ else, he had richly deserved the worst punish-  
 “ ment [t].” — Then after inveighing, as usual,  
 “ against Antony thro’ several pages, he de-  
 “ clared *all thoughts of peace with him to be in vain,*  
 “ *and for a fresh proof of it produced his last Let-*  
 “ *ter to Hirtius and Octavius,* and read it publicly  
 “ to the assembly : *not that he thought it worth*  
 “ *reading,* he says, *but to let them see his traiterous*  
 “ *views openly avowed and confessed by himself.* He  
 “ read it to them paragraph by paragraph, with  
 “ his own comment and remarks upon it ; rallying  
 “ all along with great wit and spirit, “ the rage,  
 “ the extravagance, the inconsistency, the folly,  
 “ and the inaccuracy of each sentence.” On the  
 “ whole he says, “ that if Lepidus had seen it,  
 “ he would neither have advised, or thought  
 “ any peace with him possible. ——— That fire  
 “ and water would sooner unite, than the An-  
 “ tonies be reconciled to the Republic. — That  
 “ the first and best thing therefore was to con-  
 “ quer ; the second, to decline no danger for  
 “ the liberty of their country ; that there was  
 “ no



- A. Urb. 710. " no third thing, but the last and worst of all,  
 Cic. 64. " to submit to the utmost baseness, thro' a de-  
 Coss. " fire of living.—For which reasons he declar-  
 C. VIBIUS " red his concurrence with Servilius, in the vote  
 Pansa. " upon Lepidus's Letters ; and proposed an ad-  
 A. HIRTIVS. " ditional decree, either to be joined to the  
 " other, or published separately.—That Pom-  
 " pey the Great, the son of Cnæus, in offering  
 " his service and his troops to the Senate and  
 " People of *Rome*, had acted agreeably to the  
 " courage and zeal of his Father and Ancestors ;  
 " and to his own virtue, industry, and good  
 " disposition to the Republic: and that the  
 " thing was grateful and acceptable to the Se-  
 " nate and People, and would hereafter be an  
 " honor to himself."

AFTER the debate, which ended as Cicero wished, he sent the following short Letter to Lepidus, which, by the coldness and negligence with which it is drawn, seems to be designed to let Lepidus see, that they were perfectly easy and secure at *Rome*, whatever measures he might think fit to take.

#### CICERO to LEPIDUS.

" WHILE out of the great respect which I  
 " bear to you, I am making it my particular  
 " care, to advance your dignity as much as pos-  
 " sible, it was a concern to me to see, that you  
 " did not think it worth while to return your  
 " thanks to the Senate, for the extraordinary  
 " honors, which they have lately conferred up-  
 " on you. I rejoice however, that you are so  
 " desirous of making peace among Citizens: if  
 " you can separate that peace from slavery, you  
 " will consult both the good of the Republic,  
 " and your own dignity : but if the effect of it  
 " be,



“ be, to restore a desperate man to an arbitrary  
 “ dominion; I would have you to know, that  
 “ all men of sense have taken a resolution, to  
 “ prefer death to servitude. You will act more  
 “ wisely therefore in my judgment, if you  
 “ meddle no farther with that affair of peace :  
 “ which is not agreeable either to the Senate,  
 “ or the people, or to any honest man : but  
 “ you will hear enough of this from others, or  
 “ be informed of it by Letters ; and will be di-  
 “ rected by your own prudence, what is the best  
 “ for you to do [u].”

PLANCUS too, who commanded in *Gaul*,  
 and now resided near *Lyon*, at the head of a  
 brave army, enforced Lepidus's advice, by a  
 Letter likewise to the Senate on the same subject  
 of peace ; to which Cicero wrote the following  
 answer :

CICERO TO PLANCUS.

“ THE account which our friend Furnius  
 “ brought of your Affection to the Republic,  
 “ was highly agreeable both to the Senate and  
 “ People of *Rome* : but your Letter, when read  
 “ in the Senate, did not seem to agree with  
 “ Furnius's report : for you advised us to peace,  
 “ when your Collegue, a man of the greatest  
 “ eminence, was besieged by most infamous  
 “ Plunderers ; who ought either to sue for  
 “ peace, by laying down their arms, or if they  
 “ demand it with sword in hand, it must be  
 “ procured by victory, not treaty. But in what  
 “ manner your Letters, as well as Lepidus's  
 “ also, were received, you will understand from  
 “ that

[u] Ep. fam. x. 27.



A. Urb. 710. "that excellent man your brother, and from  
 Cic. 64. "Furnius, &c. [*x*]"  
 C. VIBIUS C. ANTONY, whom we mentioned above,  
 PANSA. to have retreated with *seven Cohorts* to Apollonia,  
 A. HIRTIUS. not daring to wait for Brutus's arrival, who was  
 now advancing towards him, marched out to  
*Butbrotum*, to seek his fortune elsewhere, in  
 quarters more secure and remote; but being over-  
 taken and attacked on the march by a part of  
 Brutus's army, he lost *three of his cohorts* in the  
 action; and in a second engagement with ano-  
 ther body of troops, which *young Cicero* com-  
 manded, was intirely routed and taken prisoner:  
 which made Brutus absolute Master of the Coun-  
 try, without any farther opposition [*y*]. This  
 fresh success gave occasion for a second Letter,  
 from Brutus to the Senate; of which Cicero  
 makes the following mention; "your Letter,  
 "says he, which was read in the Senate, shews  
 "the Council of the General, the virtue of your  
 "soldiers, the industry of your officers, and in  
 "particular of my Cicero. If your friends had  
 "been willing to move the Senate upon it; and  
 "if it had not fallen into most turbulent times,  
 "since the departure of Pansa, some just and  
 "proper honor would have been decreed for it  
 "to the Gods [*z*]."——

THE

[*x*] Ibid. 6.[*y*] Plutar. in Brut.[*z*] Tuae litterae sunt, & Im-  
 peratoris consilium & mili-  
 tum virtutem, & industrian  
 tuorum, in quibus Ciceronis  
 mei declarant. Quod si tuisplacuisse de his litteris re-  
 ferri, & nisi in tempus tur-  
 bulentissimum post discessum  
 Pansae incidissent, honos quo-  
 que justus ac debitus Diis im-  
 mortalibus decretus esset. Ad  
 Brut. 2. 7.



THE taking C. Antony prisoner put Brutus under some difficulty in what manner he should treat him: if he set him at liberty, to which he was inclined, he had reason to apprehend fresh trouble from him, both to himself and the public: if he kept him prisoner in his camp, he was afraid, lest some sedition might be raised on his account and by his intrigues, in his own army; or if he put him to death, that it would be thought an act of cruelty, which his nature abhorred. He consulted Cicero therefore upon it by Letter — “C. Antony, says he, is still with me: but in truth, I am moved with the prayers of the man; and afraid, lest the madness of some should make him the occasion of mischief to me. I am wholly at a loss what to do with him. If I knew your mind, I should be at ease: for I should think that the best, which you advised [a].” — Cicero’s advice was, *to keep him under a safe guard, till they knew the fate of D. Brutus in Modena* [b]. Brutus however treated him with great lenity, and seemed much disposed to give him his liberty: for which purpose he not only wrote to the Senate about it himself, but permitted Antony to write too, and with the stile of *Proconsul*; which surprized and shocked all his friends at *Rome*, and especially Cicero, who expostulates with him for it in the following terms.

[a] Antonius adhuc est nobiscum: sed medius fidius & moveor hominis precibus, & timeo ne illum aliquorum faor excipiat. Plane ætuo. Quod si scirem quid tibi placeret, sine sollicitudine essem.

Id enim optimum esse per-suasum esset mihi. Ad Brut. 2. 5.

[b] Quod me de Antonio consulis; quoad Bruti exitum cognovimus, custodiendum puto. Ib. 4.



A. Urb. 710.

Cic. 64.

Coff.

C. VIBIUS

PANSÆ.

A. HIRTIUS.

“ ON the thirteenth of *April*, says he, your messenger *Pilus* brought us two Letters, the one in your name, the other in *Antony's*; and gave them to *Servilius* the *Tribun*; he to *Cornutus* the *Prætor*. They were read in the Senate. *Antony Proconsul*, raised as much wonder as if it had been, *Dolabella Emperor*; from whom also there came an express; but no body, like your *Pilus*, was so hardy, as to produce the Letters, or deliver them to the Magistrates. Your Letter was read; short indeed, but extremely mild towards *Antony*: the Senate was amazed at it. For my part, I did not know how to act. Should I affirm it to be forged?—What if you should own it? Should I admit it to be genuin? that was not for your honor. I chose therefore to be silent that day. On the next, when the affair had made some noise, and *Pilus's* carriage had given offence, I began the debate, said much of *Proconsul Antony*; *Sextius* performed his part, and observed to me afterwards in private, what danger his son and mine would be liable to, if they had really taken up arms against a *Proconsul*. You know the man; he did justice to the cause. Others also spoke; but our friend *Labeo* took notice, that your seal was not put to the Letter; nor any date added; nor had you written about it, as usual, to your friends; from which he maintained the Letter to be forged; and in short, convinced the House of it. It is now your part, *Brutus*, to consider the whole state and nature of the war: you are delighted, I perceive, with lenity; and think it the best way of proceeding: this indeed, is generally right; but

“ the



the proper place of clemency is; in cases and seasons very different from the present: for what are we doing now, Brutus? we see a needy and desperate crew threatening the very Temples of the Gods; and that the war must necessarily decide, whether we are to live or not. Who is it then, whom we are sparing? or what is it, that we mean? are we consulting the safety of those, who, if they get the better, are sure not to leave the least remains of us? for what difference is there between Dolabella and any one of the three Antony's? if we spare any of these, we have been too severe to Dolabella. It was owing chiefly to my advice and authority, that the Senate and People are in this way of thinking, though the thing itself indeed also obliged them to it: if you do not approve this policy, I shall defend your opinion, but cannot depart from my own: the world expect from you nothing either remiss or cruel: it is easy to moderate the matter, by severity to the Leaders, generosity to the soldiers [c]."

CICERO had now done every thing, that human prudence could do towards the recovery of the Republic: for all that vigor, with which it was making this last effort for itself, was entirely owing to his counsils and authority. As Antony was the most immediate and desperate enemy, who threatened it, so he had armed against him the whole strength of *Italy*, and raised up a force sufficient to oppress him. Young Octavius, next to Antony, was the most formidable to the friends of liberty; but from the contrast of their personal interests, and their

N 2

jealousy

[c] Ad Brut. 2. 7.



A. Urb. 710. jealousy of each other's views, Cicero managed  
 Cic. 64. the opportunity, to employ the one to the ruin  
 C. VIBIUS of the other ; yet so, as to provide at the same  
 Pansa. time against any present danger from Octavius,  
 A. Hirtius. by throwing a superiority of power into the  
 hands of the Consuls ; whom, from being the  
 late Ministers of Cæsar's Tyranny, he had gain-  
 ed over to the interests of liberty. But besides  
 the difficulties, which he had to struggle with  
 at home, in bringing matters to this point, he  
 had greater discouragements abroad, from the  
 Commanders of the several Provinces : they  
 were all promoted to those governments by Cæ-  
 sar, the proper Creatures of his power, and the  
 abettors of his tyranny [d] ; and were now full  
 of hopes, either of advancing themselves to do-  
 minion, or to a share of it at least, by espousing  
 the cause of some more powerful pretender.  
 Men of this turn, at the head of great and ve-  
 teran armies, could not easily be persuaded to  
 submit to a Senate, which they had been taught  
 to despise, or to reduce the military power,  
 which had long governed all, to a dependance  
 on the Civil. Yet Cicero omitted no pains of  
 exhorting them by Letters, and inviting them  
 by honors to prefer the glory of saving their  
 Country, to all other views whatsoever. Those,  
 whom he most distrusted, and for that reason  
 most particularly pressed, were Lepidus, Pollio,  
 and Plancus ; who by the strength of their  
 armies, and the possession of *Gaul* and *Spain*,  
 were the best qualified to serve or to distress the  
 Republican cause. He had little hopes of the  
 two first ; yet managed them so well, by repre-  
 senting

[d] Vides Tyranni Satel- dem exercitus in latere vete-  
 lites in Imperiis : vides ejus- ranos. Ad Att. 14. 5.



rating the strength of the honest party, the unanimity of the Senate, of the Consuls, and all *Italy*, that he forced them at least to dissemble their disaffection, and make great professions of their duty; and above all, to stand neuter till the affairs of *Italy* were decided; on which the fate of the Republic seemed chiefly to depend. I say, he seems to have drawn Plancus intirely into his measures: as appears from his account of him to Brutus [e], and from Plancus's own letters, in which he gives the strongest assurances of his fidelity, and offers to lead his troops to the relief of Modena; and was actually upon his march towards it, when he heard upon the road of Antony's defeat.——Not long before which, Cicero sent him the following Letter.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff,  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.  
A. HIRTIVS.

CICERO TO PLANCUS.

“ THOUGH I understood from the account of our friend Furnius, what your design and resolution was, with regard to the Republic; yet after reading your Letters I was able to form a clearer judgment of your whole purpose. Wherefore, though the fate of the Commonwealth depends wholly on one battle, which will be decided, I believe, when you are reading this Letter, yet you have acquired great applause, by the very fame, which was every where spread, of your good intentions: and if there had been a Consul at *Rome*, the Senate, by decreeing some considerable honor to you, would have declared, how acceptable your endeavours and prepara-

N 3

“ tions

[e] Planci animum in Rem- jus, quarum exemplum tibi  
b. egregium, legiones, missum arbitror, perspicere  
cilia, copias ex litteris e- potuisti. Ad Brut. 2. 2.



A. Urb. 710. " tions were. But that time is not onely not  
 Cic. 64. " yet past ; but was not in my judgment even  
 Coss. " ripe : for after all, that alone passes with me  
 C VIBIUS " for honor, which is conferred on great men,  
 P. ANSA, " not for the hopes of future, but the experi-  
 A. HIRTIVS. " ence of past services. If then there be any  
 " Republic, in which honor can have it's pro-  
 " per luster, take my word for it, you shall  
 " have your share of the greatest : though that,  
 " which can truly be called honor, is not an in-  
 " vitation to a temporary, but the reward of an  
 " habitual virtue. Wherefore, my dear Plan-  
 " cus, turn your whole thoughts towards glo-  
 " ry : help your Country ; fly to the relief of  
 " your Collegue ; support this wonderful con-  
 " sent, and concurrence of all nations : you will  
 " ever find me the promoter of your counsils,  
 " the favourer of your dignity, and on all occa-  
 " sions most friendly and faithful to you : for  
 " to all the other motives of our union ; our  
 " mutual affection ; good offices ; old acquaint-  
 " ance ; the love of our Country, which is now  
 " added, makes me prefer your life to my own.  
 " Mar. 29th [*f*]."

PLANCUS in the mean time sent a second Letter to the Senate, to assure them of his zeal and resolution to adhere to them ; and to acquaint them with the steps, which he had already taken for their service : upon which they decreed him some extraordinary honors, at the motion of Cicero, who sent him the following account of it.

#### CICERO to PLANCUS.

" THOUGH out of regard to the Republic,  
 " my greatest joy ought to be, for your bring-  
 " ing



"ing such relief and help to it, in a time al- A. Urb. 710.  
 "most of extremity; yet may I so embrace you Cic. 64.  
 "after victory and the recovery of our liberty, Coss.  
 "as it is your dignity, that gives me the chief C. VIBIUS  
 "part of my pleasure; which already is, and PANSÆ.  
 "ever will be, I perceive, as great as possible. A. HIRTIUS.  
 "For I would not have you think, that any  
 "Letters were ever read in the Senate of greater  
 "weight than yours; both for the eminent me-  
 "rit of your services, and the gravity of your  
 "words and sentiments: which was not at all  
 "new to me, who was so well acquainted with  
 "you, and remembered the promises of your  
 "Letters to me; and understood the whole pur-  
 "pose of your counsils from our Furnius: but  
 "they appeared greater to the Senate, than was  
 "expected; not that they ever had any doubt  
 "of your inclinations; but did not fully under-  
 "stand, how much you were able to do, or  
 "how far you would expose yourself in the  
 "cause. When M. Varisidius therefore brought  
 "me your Letters very early, on the seventh  
 "of *April*, I was transported with joy upon  
 "reading them; and as a great multitude of  
 "excellent Citizens were then waiting to attend  
 "my going abroad, I instantly gave them all  
 "a part of my pleasure. In the mean while  
 "ours friend Munatius, according to custom,  
 "came to join me: I presently shewed him  
 "your Letter, of which he knew nothing be-  
 "fore; for Varisidius came first to me, as you,  
 "he said, had ordered him: soon after, the  
 "same Munatius returned to me with the other  
 "two Letters; that, which you had sent to  
 "him, and that, to the Senate: we resolved  
 "to carry the last directly to the Prætor Cor-  
 "nutus; who, by the custom of our ancestors,  
 "supplies



A. Urb. 710. " supplies the place of the Consuls in their ab-  
 Cic. 64. " fence. The Senate was immediately called;  
 Coss. " and, upon the same and expectation of your  
 C. VIBIUS " Letters, made up a full House. After they  
 Pansa. " were read, a scruple of religion was objected  
 A. HIRTIVS. " to Cornutus, from the report of the Guardi-  
 " ans of the Chickens; that he had not duly  
 " consulted the auspices; which was confirmed  
 " likewise by our College: so that the affair  
 " was adjourned to the next day. On that day  
 " I had a great contest about your dignity with  
 " Servilius, who procured by his interest, to  
 " have his opinion declared the first: but the  
 " Senate left him, and all went the contrary  
 " way: but when they were coming into my  
 " opinion, which was delivered the second;  
 " the Tribun Titius, at his request, interposed  
 " his negative; and so the debate was put off  
 " again to the day following. Servilius came  
 " prepared to support his opposition, though  
 " against Jupiter himself, in whose Temple the  
 " thing passed: in what manner I handled him,  
 " and what a struggle I had to throw off Titi-  
 " us's negative, I would have you learn rather  
 " from other people's Letters; take this how-  
 " ever from mine; that the Senate could not  
 " possibly act with more gravity, firmness, and  
 " regard to your honor, than it did on this oc-  
 " casion; nor is the Senate more friendly to  
 " you, than the whole City: for the body of  
 " the people, and all ranks and orders of men  
 " are wonderfully united in the defence of the  
 " Republic. Go on therefore, as you have be-  
 " gun, and recommend your name to immor-  
 " tality: and from all these things, which, from  
 " the vain badges of outward splendor, carry a  
 " shew of glory, despise them; look upon  
 " them,



“ them, as trifling, transitory, perishing. A. Urb. 710.  
 “ True honor is placed singly in virtue; which Cic. 64.  
 “ is illustrated with the most advantage by great C. VIBIUS  
 “ services to our Country. You have the best PANSÆ.  
 “ opportunity for this in the world; which A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ since you have embraced, persevere, and go  
 “ through with it; that the Republic may not  
 “ owe less to you, than you to the Republic;  
 “ you will find me, not onely the favorer, but  
 “ the advancer of your dignity: this I take my-  
 “ self to owe, both to the Republic, which is  
 “ dearer to me than my life, and to our friend-  
 “ ship, &c. April the eleventh [g].”

PLANCUS answered him not long after to the following effect.

PLANCUS TO CICERO,

“ IT is a pleasure to me to reflect, that I  
 “ have never promised any thing rashly of my-  
 “ self to you; nor you, for me to others. In  
 “ this you have the clearer proof of my love,  
 “ that I desire to make you acquainted with my  
 “ designs before any man else. You already  
 “ see, I hope, that my services to the public  
 “ will grow greater every day: I promise, that  
 “ you shall soon be convinced of it. As for  
 “ me, my dear Cicero, may the Republic be  
 “ so delivered by my help from it's present  
 “ dangers, as I esteem your honors and rewards  
 “ equal to an immortality; yet were I still  
 “ without them, I would remit nothing of my  
 “ present zeal and perseverance. If in the mul-  
 “ titude of excellent Citizens, I do not distin-  
 “ guish myself by a singular vigor and industry,  
 “ I desire no accession to my dignity from your  
 “ favor:



A. Urb. 710. " favor: but in truth, I desire nothing at all  
 Cic. 64. " for myself at present; nay am even against  
 Coff. " it; and willingly make you the arbiter both  
 C. VIBIUS " of the time and the thing itself: a Citizen can  
 Pansa. " think nothing late or little, which is given by  
 A. HIRTIUS. " his country. I passed the *Rhone* with my  
 " army by great journeys, on the 26th of  
 " *April*; sent a thousand horse before me by a  
 " shorter way from *Vienna*. As for myself, if  
 " I am not hindered by Lepidus, none shall  
 " complain of my want of expedition: if he  
 " opposes me on my road, I shall take my mea-  
 " sures from the occasion: the troops which I  
 " bring are for number, kind, and fidelity,  
 " extremely firm. I beg the continuance of  
 " your affection, as long as you find yourself  
 " assured of mine. Adieu [*b*]."

POLLIO likewise, who now commanded the farther *Spain* with three good Legions, though he was Antony's particular friend, yet made the strongest professions to Cicero of his resolution, to defend the Republic against all Invaders. In one of his Letters, after excusing himself, for not having written earlier and oftener, he says, " both my nature and studies draw me to the desire of peace and liberty: for which reason I always lamented the occasion of the late war: but as it was not possible for me to be of no party, because I had great enemies every where, I ran from that camp, where I could not be safe from the treachery of an enemy; and being driven whither I least desired, freely exposed myself to dangers, that I might not make a contemptible figure among those of my rank. As for Cæsar him-  
 " self,



“ self, I loved him with the utmost piety and A. Urb. 710;  
 “ fidelity, because he treated me on the foot of Cic. 64.  
 “ his oldest friends, though known to him one- Coff.  
 “ ly in the height of his fortunes. When I C. VIBIUS  
 “ was at liberty to act after my own mind, I PANSA.  
 “ acted so, that the best men should most ap- A. HIRTIVS.  
 “ plaud me: what I was commanded to do, I  
 “ did so, as to shew, that it was done by com-  
 “ mand, and not by inclination. The unjust  
 “ odium, which I suffered on that account, has  
 “ sufficiently convinced me how sweet a thing  
 “ liberty is, and how wretched is life under the  
 “ dominion of another. If the contest then be,  
 “ to bring us all again under the power of one;  
 “ whoever that one be, I profess myself his ene-  
 “ my: nor is there any danger, which I would  
 “ decline, or wish to avoid, for the sake of li-  
 “ berty. But the Consuls have not, either by  
 “ decree or Letters, given me any orders what  
 “ to do: I have had but one Letter from Pan-  
 “ sa, since the Ides of *March*; in which he ex-  
 “ horts me, to signify to the Senate, that I and  
 “ my army would be in their power: but when  
 “ Lepidus was declaring openly to his enemy,  
 “ and writing to every body, that he was in  
 “ the same sentiments with Antony, that step  
 “ would have been wholly absurd and improper  
 “ for me: for how could I get forage for my  
 “ troops against his will, in marching through  
 “ his Province? or if I had surmounted all  
 “ other difficulties, could I fly over the *Alps*,  
 “ which were possessed by his garrisons?—  
 “ No body will deny, that I declared publicly  
 “ to my soldiers at *Corduba*, that I would not  
 “ deliver the Province to any man, unless he  
 “ were commissioned by the Senate—where-  
 “ fore you are to look upon me, as one, who,



- A. Urb. 710. " in the first place, am extremely desirous of  
 Cic. 64. " peace, and the safety of all the Citizens ; in  
 Coff. " the second, prepared to assert my own and  
 C. VIBIUS " my country's liberty. I am more pleased,  
 PANSÆ. " than you can imagine, that my friend Gallus  
 A. HIRTIUS. " is so dear to you : I envy him for walking,  
 " and joking with you : you will ask perhaps,  
 " at what rate I value that privilege : you shall  
 " know by experience, if ever it be in our  
 " power to live in quiet : for I will never stir  
 " one step from you. I am surprized that  
 " you never signified in your Letters, how I  
 " should be able to do the most service, by stay-  
 " ing in the Province, or bringing my army  
 " into *Italy*. For my part, though to stay be  
 " more safe, and less troublesome ; yet since I  
 " see, that in such a time as this, there is more  
 " want of Legions than of Provinces, which  
 " may easily be recovered, I am resolved, as  
 " things now stand, to come away with my  
 " army — From *Corduba* the fifteenth of  
 " *March* [i]."

THERE are several Letters also still extant written at this time from Cicero to Cornificius, who governed *Afric* ; exhorting him in the same manner to firmness in the defence of the Republic, and to guard his Province from all Invaders, who should attempt to extort it from him : and this man, after all, was the only Commander, who kept his word with him, and performed his part to his Country ; and lost his life at last in maintaining that Province in it's allegiance to the Republic [k].

P. SER-

[i] Ep. fam. x. 31. &c. App. l. 4. 621. Dio.  
 [k] Vid. Ep. fam. 12. 24. l. 48. 307.



P. SERVILIUS, who has often been mentioned in the debates of the Senate, was a person of great rank and nobility; had been Consul with J. Cæsar, in the beginning of the Civil war; the son of that Servilius, who by his conquest near *mount Taurus*, obtained the surname of *Isauricus*. He affected the character of a Patriot, but having had a particular friendship with Antony, was much courted by that party; who took the advantage of his vanity, to set him up as a Rival to Cicero in the management of public affairs: in which he frequently obstructed Cicero's measures, and took a pride to thwart and disappoint whatever he proposed: Cicero had long suffered this with patience, out of regard to the public service; till provoked by his late opposition in the affair of *Plancus*, he could not forbear treating him with an unusual severity and resentment; of which he gives an account in a Letter to Brutus.

A. Urb. 716.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. VIBIUS  
PANSÆ.  
A. HIRTIUS.

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

“ FROM *Plancus's* Letters, of which a copy,  
“ I imagine, has been sent to you, you will  
“ perceive his excellent disposition towards the  
“ Republic, with the condition of his Legions,  
“ auxiliaries, and whole forces. Your own  
“ people have informed you, I guess, by this  
“ time, of the levity, inconstancy, and perpetual  
“ disaffection of your friend *Lepidus*;  
“ who, next to his own brother, hates you,  
“ his near relation, the most. We are anxious  
“ with an expectation, which is now reduced  
“ to the last crisis: all our hopes are fix'd on  
“ the delivery of *D. Brutus*; for whom we  
“ have



A. Urb. 710. " have been in great apprehension. For my  
 Cic. 64. " part, I have business enough on my hands at  
 Coss. " home, with the Madman Servilius; whom  
 C. VILIVS " I have endured longer than became my dig-  
 PANSIA. " nity: but I did it for the sake of the Repub-  
 A. HIRTIUS. " lic; lest I should give the disaffected a Lea-  
 " der, not well affected indeed himself, yet  
 " noble to resort to; which nevertheless they  
 " still do. But I was not for alienating him  
 " wholly from the Republic: I have now put  
 " an end to my forbearance of him; for he  
 " began to be so insolent, that he looked upon  
 " no man as free. But in Plancus's debate he  
 " was strangely mortified; and after two days  
 " contest, was so roughly handled by me, that  
 " he will be the modester, I dare say, for the  
 " future. In the midst of our contention, on  
 " the ninth of *April*, I had Letters deliver-  
 " ed to me in the Senate, from our friend  
 " Lentulus in *Asia*; with an account of Cassius;  
 " the Legions, and *Syria*; which when I read  
 " presently in public, Servilius sunk, and many  
 " more besides; for there are some of eminent  
 " rank, who think most wickedly; but Ser-  
 " vilius was most sensibly chagrined, for the  
 " Senate's agreeing to my motion about Plan-  
 " cus. The part which he acts is monstrous  
 " [1]."

THE news, which is mentioned in this Let-  
 ter to have been sent by Lentulus, of Cassius's  
 success, was soon after confirmed by particular  
 Letters to Cicero, from Brutus and Cassius them-  
 selves; signifying, " that Cassius had possessed  
 " himself of *Syria* before Dolabella arrived  
 " there: that the Generals L. Murcus and Q.  
 " Crispus had given up their armies to him:  
 " that



“ that a separate Legion under Cæcilius Bassus  
 “ had submitted to him against the will of their  
 “ Leader : that four other Legions, sent by  
 “ Cleopatra from *Egypt*, to the assistance of  
 “ Dolabella, under his Lieutenant Allienus, had  
 “ all declared for him :” and lest the first Letter  
 should miscarry, as they often did, from such  
 a distance, by passing through the enemy’s quar-  
 ters, Cassius sent him a second, with a more full  
 and distinct account of all particulars.

A. Urb. 710.  
 Cic. 64.  
 C. VIBIUS  
 PANSÆ.  
 A. HIRTIUS.

Cassius proconsul to his Friend M. Cicero.

“ If you are in health, it is a pleasure to me,  
 “ I am also very well. I have read your Letter,  
 “ in which I perceived your wonderful affection  
 “ for me : for you not only wish me  
 “ well, which indeed you have always done,  
 “ both for my own sake and the Republic’s,  
 “ but entertain an uncommon concern and sol-  
 “ licitude for me. Wherefore, as I imagined,  
 “ in the first place, that you would think it  
 “ impossible for me to sit still, and see the Re-  
 “ public oppressed ; and in the second, that  
 “ whenever you supposed me to be in action,  
 “ you would be solicitous about my safety and  
 “ success ; so, as soon as I was master of the  
 “ Legions, which Allienus brought from *Egypt*,  
 “ I immediately wrote to you, and sent several  
 “ expresses to *Rome* : I wrote Letters also to  
 “ the Senate, but forbade the delivery of them,  
 “ till they had been first shewn to you. If these  
 “ Letters have not reached you, I make no  
 “ doubt but that Dolabella, who, by the wicked  
 “ murder of Trebonius, is master of *Asia*,  
 “ has seized my messengers, and intercepted  
 “ them. I have all the armies which were in  
 “ *Syria* under my command ; and having been  
 “ forced



A. Urb. 710. " forced to sit still a while, till I had discharged my promises to them, am now ready to take the field. I beg of you to take my honor and interests under your special care : for you know that I have never refused any danger or labor for the service of my country : that by your advice and authority I took arms against these infamous Robbers : that I have not only raised armies for the defence of the Republic and our liberty, but have snatched them from the hands of the most cruel Tyrants : which if Dolabella had seized before me, he would have given fresh spirit to Antony's cause ; not only by the approach, but by the very fame and expectation of his troops : for which reasons, take my soldiers, I beseech you, under your protection, if you think them to have deserved well of the state : and let none of them have reason to repent, that they have preferred the cause of the Republic, to the hopes of plunder and rapine. Take care also, as far as it is in your power, that due honor be paid to the Emperors Murcus and Crispus : for Bassus was miserably unwilling to deliver up his Legion ; and if his soldiers had not sent a deputation to me in spite of him, would have held out *Apamea* against me, till it could be taken by force. I beg this of you, not only for the sake of the Republic, which of all things was ever the dearest to you, but of our friendship also, which I am confident has a great weight with you. Take my word for it, the army which I have is the Senate's, and every honest man's, and above all, your's : for by hearing perpetually of your good disposition, they have conceived a wonderful  
" affection



"affection for you; and when they come to A. Urb. 710,  
 "understand, that you make their interests your Cic. 64.  
 "special care, they will think themselves in- Coff.  
 "debted to you for every thing. Since I wrote C. VIBIUS  
 "this I have heard that Dolabella is come in- PANSA.  
 "to Cilicia with all his forces: I will follow A. HIRTIUS.  
 "him thither; and take care that you shall  
 "soon be informed of what I have done. I  
 "wish only that my success may be answer-  
 "able to my good intentions. Continue the  
 "care of your health and your love to me  
 "[m]."

BRUTUS, who had sent this good news before to Cicero, as well as to his mother, and sister Tertia, charged the latter, *not to make it public till they had first consulted Cicero, whether it was proper to do so or not [n].* He was afraid, lest the great prosperity of Cassius might give umbrage to the Cæsarian party; and raise a jealousy in the Leaders, who were acting against Antony, that the Republican interest would grow too strong for them. But Cicero sent him word, that the news was already known at Rome, before his Letters arrived; and tho' there was some ground for his apprehensions, yet on the whole, they thought it more advisable to publish than to suppress it [o].

Thus Cicero, as he declared to the Senate, by his Letters, expresses, and exhortations, was perpetually exciting all, who had power or com-

[m] Ep. fam. 12. 12. vid. ib. 11.

[n] Ego scripsi ad Tertiam Sororem & matrem, ne prius ederent hoc, quod optime ac felicissime gessit Cassius, quam tuum consilium cognovissent. Ad Brut. 2. 5.

[o] Video te veritum esse, id quod verendum fuit, ne animi partium Cæsaris—vehementer commoverentur. Sed antequam tuas litteras accepimus, audita res erat & pervulgata—ib. 6.



A. Urb. 710. *mand in any part of the Empire, to the common*  
 Cic. 64. *defence of their liberty [p] ; and for his pains,*  
 C. VIBIUS *had all the rage and malice of the factious to*  
 PANGA. *struggle with at home. These were particular-*  
 A. HIRTIUS. *ly troublesome to him at this time, by spread-*  
*ing false reports every day from Modena, of*  
*Antony's success, or what was more to be appre-*  
*hended, of his union with the Consuls against*  
*D. Brutus : which raised such a terror thro' the*  
*City, that all honest men were preparing to run*  
*away to Brutus or Cassius [q]. Cicero however*  
*was not disheartened at it, but in the general*  
*consternation appeared chearful and easy ; and,*  
*as he sends word to Brutus, had a perfect confi-*  
*dence in the Consuls, while the majority of his*  
*friends distrusted them, and from the number*  
*and firmness of their troops, had but little doubt*  
*of their victory, if ever they came to a battle*  
*with Antony [r]. But what touched him more*  
*sensibly, was a story, kept up for some days*  
*with great industry, that he had formed a design*  
*to make himself master of the City, and declare*  
*himself Dictator ; and would appear publickly with*  
*the Fasces within a day or two. The report, as*  
*groundless as it was, seems to have disturbed*  
 him ;

[p] Meis litteris, meis nunciis, meis cohortationibus, omnes, qui ubique essent, ad patriæ præsidium excitatos. Phil. 14. 7.

[q] Triduo vero aut quadriduo—timore quodam percussa civitas tota ad te se cum conjugibus & liberis effundebat. Ad Brutum. 3. vid. it. Ep. fam. 12. 8.

[r] Tristes enim de Bruto nostro litteræ, nuncique af-

ferebantur, me quidem non maxime conturbabant. His enim exercitiis, ducibusque quos habemus, nullo modo poteram diffidere. Neque assentiebar majori parti hominum. Fidem enim Consul non condemnabam, quæ suspecta vehementer erat. Desiderabam nonnullis in rebus prudentiam & celebritatem. Ad Brut. 2. 1.



him; but when Appuleius, the Tribun, one of A. Urb. 7106  
his warm friends, was taking pains to confute Cic. 644  
t, and justify him in a speech to the people, C. VIBIUS  
they all cried out with one voice, *that Cicero* PANSA:  
*had never done, nor designed to do any thing, but* A. HIRTIUS:  
*what was the best and most beneficial to the Re-*  
*public* [s]: this gave him some comfort: but  
what brought him much greater was, the cer-  
tain news of a victory gained over Antony at Mo-  
lena, which arrived within a few hours after  
Appuleius's speech [t].

THE siege of *Modena*, which lasted near four  
months, was one of the most memorable in all  
antiquity, for the vigor both of the attack and  
the defence. Antony had invested it so closely,  
and posted himself so advantageously, that no  
succours could be thrown into it: and Brutus,  
though reduced to the utmost straits, defended  
it still with the greatest resolution. The old  
writers have recorded some stratagems, which  
are said to have been put in practice on this oc-  
casion; "how Hirtius provided men skilled in  
"diving, with Letters written on Lead, to pass  
"into the Town under the river, which runs  
"through it; till Antony obstructed that pas-  
"sage, by nets and traps placed under water;  
"which gave occasion to another contrivance,  
"of sending their intelligences backwards and  
"forwards by Pigeons [u]."

O 2

PANSA

[s] Itaque P. Appuleius—  
doloris mei concionem habuit  
maximam—in qua, cum me  
—liberare suspicione *sasijum*  
vellet; una voce cuncta con-  
ciodeclaravit, nihil esse à me  
unquam de Repub. nisi opti-  
me cogitatum. Phil. 14. 6.

[t] Post hanc concionem  
duabus tribusve horis opta-  
tissimi nuntii & litteræ ve-  
nerunt—ibid—

[u] Frontin. de Strata-  
gem. l. 3. 13. Plin. Hist. N.  
l. x. 37. Dio: p. 315.



- A. Urb. 710. PANSA was now upon the point of joining  
 Cic. 64. Hirtius, with four Legions of new levies, which  
 Coff. he brought from *Rome*; but when he was ad-  
 C. VIBIUS vanced within a few miles of Hirtius's camp,  
 PANSA. A. HIRTIUS. Antony privately drew out some of his best  
 troops, with design to surprize him on the road  
 before that union, and to draw him, if possible,  
 to an engagement against his will. We have a  
 particular account of the action, in a Letter to  
 Cicero from Ser. Galba, one of the Conspirators  
 against Cæsar, who bore a principal part and  
 command in it.

## GALBA TO CICERO.

“ ON the fifteenth of *April*, the day on  
 “ which Panfa was to arrive in Hirtius's camp,  
 “ (in whose company I was, for I went a hun-  
 “ dred miles to meet him, on purpose to hasten  
 “ his march) Antony drew out two of his Le-  
 “ gions, the second and thirty-fifth; and two  
 “ *Prætorian* cohorts; the one his own, the  
 “ other Silanus's, with part of the *Evocati* [\*];  
 “ and came forward towards us, imagining,  
 “ that we had nothing but four Legions of new  
 “ Levies. But in the night, to secure our  
 “ march to the camp, Hirtius had sent us the  
 “ *Martial* Legion, which I used to command,  
 “ and two *Prætorian* cohorts. As soon as An-  
 “ tony's Horse appeared in fight, neither the  
 “ *Martial* Legion, nor the *Prætorian* cohorts,  
 “ could be restrained from attacking them, so  
 “ that

[\*] The *Evocati* were a choice body of Veteran Soldiers, who, after their dismissal from service, being yet vigorous and fit for war, were invited to it again, as a sort of volunteers, by the Consul or General, and distinguished from the rest by peculiar privileges.



“ that when we could not hold them in, we  
 “ were obliged to follow them against our wills.  
 “ Antony kept his forces within *Castel Fran-*  
 “ *co* [y]; and being unwilling to have it  
 “ known, that he had his Legions with him,  
 “ shewed onely his horse and light armed foot.  
 “ When Panfa saw the *Martial* Legion running  
 “ forward against his orders, he commanded  
 “ two of the new raised Legions to follow him.  
 “ As soon as we got through the straits of the  
 “ Morafs and the woods, we drew up the  
 “ twelve cohorts in order of battel. The other  
 “ two Legions were not yet come up. Antony  
 “ immediately brought all his troops out of the  
 “ village, ranged likewise in order of battel,  
 “ and without delay engaged us. At first they  
 “ fought so briskly on both sides, that nothing  
 “ could possibly be fiercer, tho’ the right wing,  
 “ in which I was, with eight cohorts of the  
 “ *Martial* Legion, put Antony’s thirty fifth  
 “ Legion to flight at the first onset, and pur-  
 “ sued it above five hundred paces from the  
 “ place where the action began : wherefore ob-  
 “ serving the enemy’s horse attempting to sur-  
 “ round our wing, I began to retreat, and or-  
 “ dered the light-armed troops to make head  
 “ against the Moorish Horse, and prevent their  
 “ coming upon us behind. In the mean while  
 “ I perceived myself in the midst of Antony’s  
 “ men, and Antony himself but a little way  
 “ behind me : upon which, with my shield  
 “ thrown over my shoulder, I pushed on my  
 “ horse with all speed towards the new Legion

O 3

“ that

[y] Ad Forum Gallorum : way between *Modena* and  
 now called *Castel-Franco*, a *Bologna*. Cluver. Ital. Ant.  
 small village on the *Emilian*, 1. 1. c. 28.



A. Urb. 710. " that was coming towards us from the Camp;  
 Cic. 64. " and whilst Antony's men were pursuing me,  
 Coss. " and ours by mistake throwing javelins at me,  
 C. VIBIUS " I was preserved, I know not how, by being  
 PANFA. " presently known to our soldiers. Caesar's  
 A. HIRTIUS " *Prætorian* Cohort sustained the fight a long  
 " time on the *Æmilian* road: but our left wing,  
 " which was the weaker, consisting of two Co-  
 " horts of the *Martial* Legion, and the *Præto-*  
 " *rian* of Hirtius, began to give ground, be-  
 " ing surrounded by Antony's Horse, in which  
 " he is very strong. When all our ranks had  
 " made good their retreat, I retreated myself  
 " the last to our Camp. Antony, as the Con-  
 " queror, fancied that he could take it; but  
 " upon trial lost many of his men in the at-  
 " tempt, without being able to do us any hurt.  
 " Hirtius in the mean time hearing of the en-  
 " gagement, marched out with twenty veteran  
 " Cohorts, and meeting Antony on his return,  
 " intirely routed and put to flight his whole  
 " army, in the very same place where they had  
 " fought before at *Castel-Franco*. About ten at  
 " night Antony regained his Camp at *Modena*,  
 " with all his Horse. Hirtius retired to that  
 " camp which Panfa had quitted in the morn-  
 " ing, and where he left the two Legions, which  
 " Antony attacked. Thus Antony has lost the  
 " greater part of his veteran troops, yet not  
 " without some loss of our *Prætorian* Cohorts,  
 " and the *Martial* Legion: we took two of  
 " Antony's eagles, and sixty standards; and  
 " have gained a considerable advantage [x]."

BESIDES this Letter from *Galba*, there came  
 Letters also severally from the two Consuls and  
*Octavius*;



*Octavius*; confirming the other account with the addition of some farther particulars: *that Pansa fighting bravely at the head of his troops, had received two dangerous wounds, and was carried off the field to Bologna: that Hirtius had scarce lost a single man: and that to animate his soldiers the better, he took up the Eagle of the fourth Legion, and carried it forward himself: that Cæsar was left to the guard of their Camp: where he was attacked likewise by another body of the enemy, whom he repulsed with great loss [a].* Antony reproached him afterwards with running away from this engagement in such a fright, that he did not appear again till two days after, and without his Horse or General's habit: but the account just mentioned was given by Cicero from Letters, that were read to the Senate, in which Hirtius declared him to have acted with the greatest courage [b].

THE news reached Rome on the twentieth of April, where it raised an incredible joy: and the greater, we may imagine, for the late terrors which they had suffered from contrary reports. The whole body of the people assembled presently about Cicero's house, and carried him in a kind of triumph to the Capitol, whence on

O 4

their

[a] Cum—ipse in primis Pansa pugnaret, duobus periculosis vulneribus acceptis, sublatus è prælio—Phil. 14. 9.

Hirtius ipse, aquilam quartæ Legionis cum inferret, qua nullius pulchriorem speciem Imperatoris accepimus, cum tribus Antonii Legionibus, equitatuque confixit. lb. 10.

Cæsar—adolescens maximi animi, ut verissime scribit Hirtius, castra multarum Legionum paucis cohortibus tutatus est, secundumque prælium fecit. Ibid. vid. App. l. 3. 571.

[b] Priore prælio Antonius cum fugisse scribit, ac sine paludamento equoque post biduum demum apparuisse. Suct. Aug. x.



- A. Urb. 710. their return, they placed him in *the Rostra*, to  
 Cic. 64. give them an account of the victory ; and then  
 .Coff. conducted him home with infinite acclamations :  
 C. VIBIUS so that in a Letter upon it to Brutus, he says,  
 Pansa. that he reaped on that day the full fruit of all his  
 A. HIRTIUS. toils, if there be any fruit in true and solid glory  
 [c].

THE day following the Senate was summoned by Cornutus, the Prætor, to deliberate on the Letters of *the Consuls and Octavius* ; Servilius's opinion was, " that the City should now quit the *Sagum*, and take the common gown again ; and that a public Thanksgiving should be decreed jointly to the honor of the Consuls and Octavius." Cicero spoke next, and declared strongly against quitting the *Sagum*, till D. Brutus was first delivered from the siege : that it would be ridiculous to put it off till they should see him in safety, for whose sake they had put it on—that the motion for quitting it, flowed from envy to D. Brutus ; to deprive him of the glory that it would be to his name, to have it delivered to posterity ; that the people of Rome had put on the *Sagum* for the danger, and resumed the gown for the preservation of one Citizen—he advised them therefore to continue in their former mind, of thinking the whole danger and stress of the war to depend on D. Brutus—and tho' there was reason to hope that he was already safe, or would  
 " shortly

[c] Cum hesterno die me  
 ovantem ac prope trium-  
 phantem populus Romanus  
 in Capitolium domo tulerit ?  
 domum inde reduxit—  
 Phil. 14. 5.

Quo quidem die magnorum  
 meorum laborum,—  
 fructum cepi maximum ; si  
 modo est aliquis fructus ex  
 solida veraque gloria, &c.  
 Ad Brut. 3.



“ shortly be so, yet they should reserve the fruit A. Urb. 710.  
 “ of that hope to fact and the event, lest they Cic. 64.  
 “ should be found too hasty in snatching the Coff.  
 “ favor of the Gods, or foolish in contemning C. VIBIUS  
 “ the power of fortune [*d*].—Then as to the PANSÆ.  
 “ decree of the Thanksgiving, he urges Servi- A. HIRTIUS.  
 “ lius with omitting two things in his vote,  
 “ which ought necessarily to have accompanied  
 “ it: the giving Antony the title of *enemy*,  
 “ and their own Generals, of *Emperors* —  
 “ the swords of our soldiers are dyed, says he,  
 “ or rather moistened onely as yet with blood:  
 “ if it was the blood of enemies, it was an act  
 “ of the utmost piety; if of Citizens, the most  
 “ detestable wickedness: how long then shall  
 “ he, who has outdone all enemies in villany,  
 “ go without the name of *enemy*? he is now  
 “ waging an inexpiable war with four Consuls,  
 “ with the Senate and people of *Rome*; de-  
 “ nounces plagues, devastation, the rack and  
 “ tortures to us all: confesses that Dolabella’s  
 “ horrid act, which no Barbarians would own,  
 “ was done by his advice: declares what he  
 “ would have done to this City, by the Cala-  
 “ mity of the people of *Parma*; honest and  
 “ excellent men, firm to the interests of the  
 “ Senate and People; whom L. Antony, the  
 “ portent and disgrace of his species, put to  
 “ death by all the methods of cruelty [*e*].—  
 “ That Hannibal was never so barbarous to  
 “ any City, as Antony to *Parma*.—He con-  
 “ jures them to remember, how much they  
 “ had all been terrified for two days past by  
 “ villainous reports spread about the City; and  
 “ were expecting either a wretched death, or  
 “ lamen-

[*d*] Phil. 14, 1, 2.

[*e*] Ibid. 3.



- A. Urb. 710. " lamentable flight; and could they scruple to  
Cic. 64. " call those men *enemies*, from whom they fear-  
Coff. " ed such dreadful things?—he then propo-  
C. VIBIUS " sed to enlarge the number of days of the  
PANSÆ. " Thanksgiving, since it was not to be decreed  
A. HIRTIUS. " to one, but to three Generals jointly; to  
" whom in the first place he would give the  
" title of *Emperors*—since there had not been  
" a supplication decreed without it for twenty  
" years past: so that Servilius should not either  
" have decreed it at all, or allowed the usual  
" honors to those, to whom even new and un-  
" usual honors were due [f]. That, if accord-  
" ing to the present custom, the Title of *Em-*  
" *peror* was commonly given for killing a *thou-*  
" *sand or two of Spaniards, Gauls, or Thracians*;  
" how could they refuse it now, when so many  
" Legions were routed, and such a multitude  
" slain?—for with what honors, says he, and  
" congratulations should our deliverers them-  
" selves be received into this Temple, when  
" yesterday, on the account of what they have  
" done the people of *Rome* carried me into the  
" Capitol in a kind of Triumph; for that, af-  
" ter all, is a just and real Triumph, when by  
" the general voice of the City, a public Testi-  
" mony is given to those who have deserved  
" well of the Commonwealth. For if in the  
" common joy of the whole City they congratu-  
" lated me singly, it is a great declaration of  
" their judgment: if they thanked me, still  
" greater: if both, nothing can be imagined  
" more glorious—that he was forced to say  
" so much of himself against his will, by the  
" strange envy and injuries which he had lately  
" suffered—



suffered—that the insolence of the Factious, A. Urb. 710  
as they all knew, had raised a report and sus- Cic. 64-  
picion upon him, of his aiming at a *Tyranny*; tho' his whole life had been spent in de- Coff.  
fending the Republic from it: as if he, who C. VIBIUS  
had destroyed Catiline, for that very crime, PANSA.  
was of a sudden become a Catiline himself [g]. A. HIRTIUS,  
That if the report had found credit in the  
City, their design was, by a sudden assault  
upon his person, as upon a *Tyrant*, to have  
taken away his life—that the thing itself  
was manifest, and the whole affair should be  
laid open in proper time—that he had  
said all this, not to purge himself to them,  
to whom he should be sorry to want an apo-  
logy, but to admonish certain persons, of  
jejune and narrow minds, to look upon the  
virtue of excellent Citizens, as the object of  
their imitation, not of their envy: since the  
Republic was a wide field, where the course  
of glory was open to many [b]: that if any  
man contested with him the first place in the  
government, he acted foolishly, if he meant  
to do it by opposing vice to virtue: that as  
the race was gained by running the fastest, so  
virtue was only to be conquered by a supe-  
rior virtue—that they could never get the  
better of him by bad votes; by good ones  
perhaps they might, and he himself should  
be glad of it—that the people of *Rome*  
were perpetually inquiring, how men of their  
rank voted and acted, and formed their judg-  
ment of them accordingly—that they all  
remembred, how in *December* last, he was  
the author of the first step towards recover-  
“ ing

[g] Ibid. 5.

[b] Ibid. 6.



A. Urb. 710. " ing their liberty : how from the first of Ja-  
 Cic. 64. " nuary he had been continually watching over  
 Coff. " the safety of the Commonwealth : how his  
 C. VIBIUS " house and his ears were open day and night  
 PANSA. " to the advices and informations of all who  
 A. HIRTIUS. " came to him : how his opinion always was  
 " against an Embassy to Antony : how he had  
 " always voted him an *enemy*, and their present  
 " state, a war : but as oft as he mentioned an  
 " *enemy* or a war, the Consuls had always dropt  
 " his motion, from the number of those that  
 " were proposed [*i*] : which could not however  
 " be done in the present case, because he, who  
 " had already voted a Thanksgiving, had un-  
 " warily voted Antony an *enemy* : since a  
 " Thanksgiving had never been decreed but  
 " against enemies ; and never asked or granted  
 " in what was properly a civil war—that  
 " they should either have denied it, or must of  
 " course decree those to be *enemies*, for whose  
 " defeat it was granted.—Then after flourish-  
 " ing on the particular merit of three Ge-  
 " nerals, Pansa, Hirtius, Octavius ; and shew-  
 " ing how well they had each deserved the  
 " name of *Emperor*, he decrees a Thanksgiving  
 " of *fifty days* in the name of the three jointly  
 " [*k*]." In the last place, he proceeds to speak  
 " of the rewards due to the soldiers, and especially  
 " of the honors to be paid to those who had lost  
 " their lives in the defence of their country.—  
 " For these, he proposes a splendid monument  
 " to be erected in common to them all, at the  
 " public charge, with their names and services  
 " inscribed"—and in recommending it, breaks  
 " out into a kind of *funeral Elogium* upon them—  
 " Oh

[*i*] Ibid. 7.[*k*] Ibid. 8, 9, 10, 11.



“ Oh happy death, says he, which when due A. Urb. 710.  
 “ to nature, was paid to your country ! for I Cic. 64.  
 “ cannot but look upon you as born for your Coff.  
 “ country, whose name is even derived from C. VIBIUS  
 “ *Mars* : as if the same God, who gave birth PANSA.  
 “ to this City, for the good of nations, had A. HIRTIVS.  
 “ given birth also to you, for the good of this  
 “ City. Death in flight is scandalous ; in vi-  
 “ ctory glorious ; wherefore whilst those im-  
 “ pious wretches, whom you slew, will suffer  
 “ the punishment of their parricide in the infer-  
 “ nal regions ; you, who breathed your last in  
 “ victory, have obtained the place and seat of  
 “ the pious. The life given to us by nature is  
 “ short ; but the memory of a life well spent,  
 “ everlasting : if it were not longer than this  
 “ life, who would be so mad, at the expence  
 “ of the greatest pains and danger, to contend  
 “ for the prize of glory ? your lot therefore is  
 “ happy, O you, while you lived, the bravest,  
 “ now the holiest of soldiers : for the fame of  
 “ your virtue can never be lost, either by the  
 “ forgetfulness of those who are now alive, or  
 “ the silence of those who shall come hereafter ;  
 “ since the Senate and people of *Rome* have  
 “ raised to you, as it were, with their own  
 “ hand an immortal monument. There have  
 “ been many great and famous armies in the  
 “ *Punic, Gallic, Italic* wars ; yet no such ho-  
 “ nor was ever done to any of them. I wish  
 “ that we could still do greater, since you have  
 “ done the greatest services to us : you drove  
 “ Antony mad with rage, from the city : you  
 “ repulsed him, when he attempted to return :  
 “ a fabric therefore shall be erected of magni-  
 “ ficent work ; and letters engraved upon it,  
 “ the eternal witnesses of your divine virtue ;  
 “ nor



A. Urb. 710. " nor will those who see or hear of your mo-  
 Cic. 64. " nument, ever cease talking of you : so that  
 Coss. " instead of this frail and mortal condition of  
 C. VIBIUS " life, you have now acquired an immortality  
 PANSÆ. " [1]."—He then renews their former assu-  
 A. HIRTIUS. " rances to the old Legions, of the full and  
 " punctual payment of all, which had been  
 " promised to them, as soon as the war should  
 " be over ; and for those, in the mean time,  
 " who had lost their lives for their country, he  
 " proposes, that the same rewards which would  
 " have been given to them if they had liv'd,  
 " should be given immediately to their parents,  
 " children, wives, or brothers."—All which  
 he includes, as usual, *in the form of a decree*,  
 which was ratified by the Senate.

ANTONY, being cruelly mortified by this defeat, kept himself close within his Camp, and resolved to hazard nothing farther, but to act onely on the defensive ; except by harassing the enemy with his Horse, in which he was far superior. He still hoped to make himself master of *Modena*, which was reduced to extremity ; and by the strength of his works, to prevent their throwing any relief into it. Hirtius and Octavius, on the other hand, elate with victory, were determined at all hazards to relieve it ; and after two or three days spent in finding the most likely place of breaking thro' the intrenchments, they made their attack with such vigor, that Antony, rather than suffer the town to be snatched at last out of his hands, chose to draw out his Legions, and come to a general battel. The fight was bloody and obstinate ; and Antony's men, tho' obliged to give ground, brave-  
 ly



disputed every inch of it : till D. Brutus, taking the opportunity at the same time to rally it of the Town, at the head of his garrison, pushed greatly to determine and complete the victory : Hirtius pushed his advantage with great spirit, and forced his way into Antony's Camp ; but when he had gained the middle of it, was unfortunately killed near the General's Tent : Pontius Aquila, one of the Conspirators, was killed likewise in the same place : but Octavius, who allowed to support them, made good their attempt, and kept possession of the Camp, with the entire defeat and destruction of Antony's best troops : while Antony himself, with all his horse, fled with great precipitation towards the Alps. Some writers give a different relation of this action, but from the facts and circumstances of it, delivered by Cicero, this appears to be the genuine account. The Consul Pansa died the day following of his wounds at Bologna [m].

[m] Cum alia laudo, & Ibi Hirtium quoque per-  
pudeo accidisse, tum quod isse & Pontium Aquilam, &c.  
Bruti eruptio non solum ipsi Ep. fam. x. 33. vid. it. Ep.  
leturis fuit, sed etiam maxi- fam. xi. 13. & Appian. l. 3.  
mo ad victoriam adjumento. p. 372.  
Ad Brut. 4.



## S E C T. XI.

THE intire defeat of Antony's army made all people presently imagine, that the war was at an end, and the liberty of *Rome* established: which would probably have been the case, if Antony had either perished in the action, or the Consuls survived it: but the death of the Consuls, though not felt so sensibly at first, in the midst of their joy for the victory, gave the fatal blow to all Cicero's schemes; and was the immediate cause of the ruin of the Republic [a]. Hirtius was a man of letters and politeness; intimately intrusted with Cæsar's counsils, and employed to write his acts: but as he was the proper creature of Cæsar, and strongly infected with party, so his views were all bent on supporting the power that had raised him, and serving his Patron, not the public. In the beginning therefore of the civil war, when he was Tribun of the people, he published a law, *to exclude all, who were in arms with Pompey, from any employment or Office in the State* [b]: which made him particularly obnoxious to the *Pompeians*, who considered him as their most inveterate enemy. *Pansa*, whose Father had been proscribed by *Sylla* [c], was attached with equal zeal to Cæsar, as to the head

[a] Hirtium quidem & Pansum—In consulatu Reip. salutare, alieno sane tempore amisimus. Ep. fam. 12. 25.

Pansa amisso, quantum detrimenti Reipub. acceperit, non te præterit. Ep. fam. xi. 9. Quanto sit in periculo Reipub. quam potero brevissime

exponam. Primum omnium, quantum perturbationem rerum urbanarum afferat obitus Consul, &c. ib. x.

[b] Neminem Pompeianum qui vivat tenere lege Hirtii dignitates. Phil. 13. 16.

[c] Dio. l. 45. 278.



head and reviver of the *Marian* cause; and served him in all his wars with singular affection and fidelity; he was a grave, sincere, and worthy man; and being naturally more moderate and benevolent than *Hirtius*, was touched with the ruin of his country, and the miseries of the oppressed *Pompeians*; many of whom he relieved by his humanity; and restored by his interest to the City and their estates [*d*]. This made him very popular, and gained him the esteem of all the honest; so that *Cassius*, in defending his *Epicurism* to *Cicero*, alledges *Pansa*, as an example of those genuine *Epicureans*, who placed their pleasure or chief good in virtuous acts [*e*]. Before their entrance into the Consulship, *Quintus Cicero* gave a most wretched account of them both; “as of a lewd, luxurious pair; not fit to be trusted with the command of a paultry Town, much less of the Empire; and says, that if they were not removed from the helm, the Republic would certainly be lost; since Antony would easily draw them into a partnership of his crimes; for when he served with them in *Gaul*, he had seen incredible instances of their effeminacy and debauchery, in the face even of the enemy [*f*].” — But we must charge a great part of this character to the peevishness and envy of *Quintus*: for what-

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

[*d*] *Pansa*, gravis homo & certus—Ep. fam. 6. 12.

Quod multos miseriis levavit, & quod se in his malis hominem præbuit, mirabilis eum virorum bonorum benevolentia profecuta est. Ep. fam. 15. 17.

[*e*] *Itaque* & *Pansa*, qui

ἡδονὴν sequitur, virtutem retinet, &c. ib. 19.

[*f*] Quos ego penitus novi libidinum & languoris effeminatissimi animi plenos: qui nisi a gubernaculis recesserint, maximum ab universo naufragio periculum est, &c. Ep. fam. 16. 27.



A. Urb. 710. ever they had been before, they were certainly  
 Cic. 64. good Consuls; and out of their affection to Cicero, and regard to his authority, governed themselves generally in all great affairs, by his maxims. They were persuaded, that the design of revenging Cæsar's death would throw the Republic again into convulsions; and flowed from no other motive, than the ambition of possessing Cæsar's place; and resolved therefore to quell by open force all attempts against the public peace. From their long adherence to Cæsar, they retained indeed some prejudices in favor of that party; and were loth to procede to extremities, till pacific measures were found ineffectual. This gave Cicero some reason to blame, but never to distrust them; to complain of their phlegm *and want of vigor*, as detrimental to the common cause: yet while they were generally suspected by others, he always thought them sincere, tho' they did not in all cases act up to his wishes. The event confirmed his judgment of them: for they both not only exposed, but lost their lives with the greatest courage in the defence of the Republic; *and shewed themselves to be the very men, which Cicero had constantly affirmed them to be*; and tho' he imputes some little blame to Hirtius, yet of Pansa, he declares, *that he wanted neither courage from the first, nor fidelity to the last* [g].

Lr

[g] Quales tibi sæpe scripsi Consules, tales extiterunt. [ad Brut. 3.] erat in Senatu satis vehemens & acer Pansa; cum in cæteros hujus generis, tum maxime in Soecurum: cui Consuli non animus ab initio, non fides ad extremum defuit. Bellum ad

Mutinam gerebatur; nihil ut in Cæsare reprehenderes, nonnulla in Hirtio—ib. 10.

N. B. Several Medals were struck by the Senate on the occasion of this victory; particularly one in honor of Pansa, exhibiting the head of the Goddess of Liberty, crown-  
 ed



IF they had lived to reap the fruits of their victory, their power and authority would have been sufficient to restrain Octavius within the bounds of his duty ; and sustain the tottering Republic, till Brutus and Cassius could arrive to their assistance ; and Plancus and D. Brutus unite themselves in the same cause, and give it a firm establishment in their Consulship of the next year : all whose armies, together with *the African Legions*, were far superior to any force that could have been brought against them. But the death of the two Consuls placed Octavius at once above controul, by leaving him the master of both their armies : especially of all the veterans ; who were disaffected to D. Brutus, and could not be induced to follow him : and it fell out so lucky and apposite to all Octavius's views, as to give birth to a general persuasion, *that they had received foul play, and were both of them killed by his contrivance* ; for he was observed to be *the first man who took up Hirtius's body in the Camp* ; where some imagined him to have been *killed by his own soldiers ; and Pansa's Physician, Glyco, was actually thrown into Prison by Torquatus, Pansa's Quæstor, upon a suspicion of having poisoned his wounds* [b]. But the chief

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

P 2

ground

ed with laurel, and the inscription, Libertatis : and on the reverse, Rome sitting upon the spoils of enemies, holding a Spear in her right hand, and a Dagger in her left, with her foot upon the globe, and victory flying towards her, to crown her with laurel ; and the inscription, C. Pansa. C. F. C. N. See Morel. Fam. Rom.

[b] Rumor increbuit, ambobus opera ejus occisos : ut Antonio fugato, Repub. Consulibus orbata, solus victores exercitus occuparet. Pansæ quidem adeo suspecta mors fuit, ut Glyco Medicus custoditus sit, quasi venenum vulneri incidisset. Suet. Aug. xi. Dio. l. 46. 317. App. p. 572.



A. Urb. 710. ground of that notion seems to have lain in the  
 Cic. 64. fortunate coincidence of the fact with the interests of Octavius : for M. Brutus thought it incredible, and in the most pressing manner begged of Cicero, *to procure Glyco's enlargement, and protect him from any harm; as being a worthy, modest man, incapable of such a villany; and who, of all others, suffered the greatest loss by Pansa's death* [i].

CICERO was soon aware of the dangerous turn which this event was likely to give to their affairs; and within a day or two after the news, intimates his apprehension of it to Brutus: "Young Cæsar, says he, has a wonderful disposition to virtue: I wish that I may govern him as easily, in all this height of honor and power, as I have hitherto done: the thing is now much harder; yet I do not despair of it: for the youth is persuaded, and chiefly by me, that we owe our present safety to him: and in truth, if he had not at first driven Antony from the City, all had been lost [k]." But as he found Octavius grow duly more and more untractable, so he began to exhort and implore Brutus in every Letter, *to bring his army into Italy, as the only thing which could save them*

[i] Tibi Glycona Medicum Pansæ — diligentissime commendo; audimus eum venisse in suspicionem Torquato de morte Pansæ, custodiri ut Parricidam. Nihil minus credendum, &c. Rogo te & quidem valde rogo, eripias eum ex custodia.—Ad Brut. 6.

[k] Cæsar's vero pueri mirifica indoles virtutis. Uti-

nam tam facile eum florentem & honoribus & gratia regere ac tenere possimus, ut adhuc tenuimus! est omnino illud difficilior: sed non diffidimus. Persuasum est enim adolescenti, & maxime per me, ejus opera nos esse salvos: & certe, nisi is Antonium ab urbe avertisset, perissent omnia. Ad Brut. 3.



them in their present circumstances : and to enforce his own authority, he procured *a vote also of the Senate*, to call him home with his Legions to the defence of the Republic [l].

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

AT *Rome* however the general rejoicings stifled all present attention to the loss of their Consuls ; and Antony's friends were so dejected for some time, that they gave Cicero no more opposition in the Senate : where he poured out all imaginable honors on the deceased, Hirtius, Panfa and Aquila ; decreed *an ovation to Cæsar* ; and added a number of days to their Thanksgiving, in honor of D. Brutus : whose deliverance happening to fall upon *his birth day*, he decreed likewise, *that his name should be ascribed ever after to that day, in the Fasti or public Kalendars*, for a perpetual memorial of the victory. Antony's adherents were also declared *enemies* : in which number Servilius himself included Ventidius ; and moved, *to give Cassius the command of the war against Dolabella* ; to whom Cicero joined Brutus ; *in case that he should find it useful to the Republic* [m].

THE decree of an Ovation to Octavius was blamed by Brutus and his friends [n] : yet seems to have been wisely and artfully designed : for

P 3

while

[l] Te, cognita Senatus auctoritate, in Italiam adducere exercitum : quod ut faceres, idque maturares, magnopere desiderabat Respublica. Ad Brut. x.

[m] A. d. v. Kalend. Maias cum de iis, qui hostes iudicati sunt, bello persequendis, sententiæ dicerentur, dixit Servilius etiam de Ventidio, & ut Cassius persequeretur

Dolabellam. Cui cum essem assensus, decrevi hoc amplius, ut tu, si arbitrare utile —persequerere bello Dolabellam, &c. Ad Brut. 5. it. 15.

[n] Suspicio illud minus tibi probari, quod ad tuis familiaribus — non probatur, quod ut Ovanti introire Cæsari liceret, decreverim. Ad Brut. 15.



A. Urb. 710. while it carried an appearance of honor, it would  
 Cic. 64. regularly have stript him of his power, if he  
 had made use of it ; since his commission was  
 to expire of course, and his army to be dissol-  
 ved, upon his first entrance into the City : but  
 the confusion of the times made laws and cu-  
 stoms of little effect with those who had the  
 power to dispense with them.

THE Commanders abroad were so struck  
 with Antony's defeat, that they redoubled their  
 assurances to Cicero of their firmness and zeal  
 for the common cause. Lepidus especially, who  
 had suffered two of his Lieutenants, Silanus and  
 Culleo, to carry succours to Antony at *Modena*,  
 labors to excuse it in a civil and humble  
 strain, and to persuade Cicero, " that they had  
 " done it against his orders ; and tho', for their  
 " former relation to him, he was unwilling to  
 " punish them with the last severity, yet he  
 " had not since employed them, or received  
 " them even into his Camp. He acquaints  
 " him, that Antony was arrived in his Pro-  
 " vince, with one Legion, and a great multi-  
 " tude of men unarmed, but with all his Horse,  
 " which was very strong ; and that Ventidius  
 " had joined him with three Legions : that he  
 " was marching out against him with all his  
 " forces ; and that many of Antony's Horse  
 " and Foot daily deserted him. — That for  
 " himself, he would never be wanting in his  
 " duty to the Senate and the Republic —  
 " thanks him for not giving credit to the false  
 " reports which were spread of him : and above  
 " all, for the late honors that he had decreed to  
 " him — begs him to expect every thing  
 " from him, which could be expected from an  
 " honest



“ honest man, and to take him under his special protection [o]”

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

POLLIO still more explicitly, “ that there was no time now for loitering, or expecting the orders of the Senate—that all who wished to preserve the Empire, and the very name of the *Roman* people, ought to lend their present help—That nothing was more dangerous, than to give Antony leisure to recollect himself.—That for his part, he would neither desert nor survive the Republic—was grieved onely for his being at such a distance that he could not come so soon as he wished to its relief, &c. [p]”

PLANCUS sent word, “ that he was taking all possible care to oppress Antony, if he came into that country.—That if he came without any considerable body of troops, he should be able to give a good account of him, tho’ he should be receiv’d by Lepidus; or if he brought any force with him, would undertake that he should do no harm in those parts, till they could send him succours sufficient to destroy him—that he was then in a treaty with Lepidus, about uniting their forces in the same cause, by the mediation of Laterensis and Furnius; nor would be hindered by his private quarrel to the man, from concurring with his greatest enemy in the service of the commonwealth [q].” In another Letter he speaks with great contempt of Antony’s shattered forces, tho’ joined with those of Ventidius, the *Mule-driver*, as he calls him; and is confident, that if he could

P 4

“ have

[o] Ep. fam. x. 34.

[p] Ibid. 33.

[q] Ib. xi.



A. Urb. 710. " have met with them, they would not have  
Cic. 64. " stood an hour before him [r]."

THE Conquerors at *Modena* were much censured in the mean time for giving Antony leisure to escape : but Octavius from the beginning had no thoughts of pursuing him : he had already gained what he aimed at ; had reduced Antony's power so low, and raised his own so high, as to be in condition to make his own terms with him in the partition of the Empire ; of which he seems to have formed the plan from this moment : whereas if Antony had been wholly destroyed, together with the Consuls, the Republican party would have probably been too strong for him and Lepidus ; who, tho' Master of a good army, was certainly a *weak General* [s] : when he was pressed therefore to pursue Antony, he contrived still to delay it, till it was too late ; taking himself to be more usefully employed, in securing to his interests the troops of the Consuls.

CICERO was particularly disgusted at Antony's escape ; and often expostulates upon it with D. Brutus : he tells him, " that if Antony  
" should ever recover strength again, all his  
" great services to the Republic would come  
" to nothing—it was reported, says he, at  
" *Rome*, and all people believed it, that he was  
" fled with a few unarmed, dispirited men ;  
" and himself almost broken hearted : but if it  
" be so with him, as I hear it is, that you can-  
" not

[r] Mihi enim si contigisset, ut prior occurrerem Antonio, non mehercule horam constitisset : tantum ego & mihi confido, & sic percussus illius copias, Ventidiique

*Mulionis* castra despicio. Ib. 18.

[s] Cum & Lepido omnes Imperatores forent meliores, & multis Antonius, dum erat sobrius. Vell. Pat. 2. 63.



not fight him again without danger ; he does A. Urb. 710.  
 not seem to have fled from *Modena*, but to Cic. 64.  
 have changed only the seat of the war.  
 Wherefore men are now quite different from  
 what they were : some even complain that  
 you did not pursue him ; and think that he  
 might have been destroyed, if diligence had  
 been used : such is the temper of people, and  
 above all of ours, to abuse their liberty a-  
 gainst those by whom they obtained it ; it is  
 your part however to take care that there be  
 no real ground of complaint. The truth of  
 the case is, he who oppresses Antony, puts  
 an end to the war. What the force of that  
 is, it is better for you to consider, than for  
 me to write more explicitly [†].”

D. BRUTUS, in his answer, gives him the  
 reasons why he could not follow Antony so soon  
 as he wished : “ I had no horse, says he ; no  
 carriages ; did not know that Hirtius was  
 killed ; had no confidence in Cæsar, before  
 I met and talked with him ; thus the first  
 day passed. The next morning early I was  
 sent for by Panfa to *Bologna* ; but on the  
 road met with an account of his death : I ran  
 back to my little army ; for so I may truly  
 call it : it is extremely reduced, and in sad  
 condition for want of all things : so that An-  
 tonny gained two days of me, and made much  
 greater journeys in flying, than I could in  
 pursuing ; for his troops went straggling ;  
 mine in order. Where-ever he passed, he  
 opened all the prisons, carried away the men,  
 and stopt no where till he came to the Fords.  
 This place lies between the *Appennine* and the  
 “ *Alps* ;

[†] Ep. fam. xi. 12.



A. Urb. 710. " *Alps*; a most difficult country to march thro';  
 Cic. 64. " when I was thirty miles from him, and Ven-  
 tidius had already joined him, a copy of his  
 " speech was brought to me, in which he begs  
 " of his soldiers to follow him cross the *Alps*;  
 " and declares, that he acted in concert with  
 " Lepidus: but the soldiers cried out, especi-  
 " ally those of Ventidius, for he has very few  
 " of his own, that they would either conquer  
 " or perish in *Italy*; and began to beg, that he  
 " would go to *Pollentia*; when he could not  
 " over-rule them, he put off his march to the  
 " next day. Upon this intelligence, I presently  
 " sent five Cohorts before me to *Pollentia*, and  
 " followed them myself with the army: my  
 " detachment came to the place an hour before  
 " Trebellius, with Antony's Horse: this gave  
 " me an exceeding joy; for I esteem it equal  
 " to a victory, &c. [u]"

In another Letter he says, " that if Cæsar  
 " would have been persuaded by him to cross  
 " the *Apennine*, he could have reduced Antony  
 " to such straits, that he must have been de-  
 " stroyed by want rather than the sword: but  
 " that they could neither command Cæsar, nor  
 " Cæsar his own troops; both which circum-  
 " stances were very bad, &c. [x]. This au-  
 " thentic account from D. Brutus confutes two  
 " facts, which are delivered by an old Historian,  
 " and generally received by all the moderns; first,  
 " that Octavius, after the victory, refused to have  
 any

[u] Ibid. 13.

[x] Quod si me Cæsar  
 audisset, atque Apeninum  
 transisset, in tantas angustias  
 Antoniam compulsem, ut

inopia potius quam ferro con-  
 ficeretur. Sed neque Cæsar  
 imperari potest, nec Cæsar  
 exercitui suo: quod utrum-  
 que pessimum est.—ib. x.



any conference with D. Brutus; and that Brutus, for that reason, forbade him to enter his Province, or to pursue Antony: secondly, that Panfa, in his last moments, sent for Octavius, and advised him to an union with Antony against the Senate [y]. For it is evident, that on the very day of the victory, there was actually a conference between the two first; which passed in so amicable a manner, as to ease Brutus of the jealousy which he had before conceived of Octavius: and Panfa's death happened so early the next morning, that it left no room for the pretended advice and speech which is made for him to Octavius: especially since it appears on the contrary, that instead of Octavius, Panfa really sent for D. Brutus, when he found himself dying, as if disposed rather to communicate something for the service of that cause, in which he had lost his life. But both the stories were undoubtedly forged afterwards, to save Octavius's honour, and give a better color to that sudden change of measures, which from this hour he was determined to pursue [z].

C. AN-

[y] Vid. Appian. l. 3. p. 573. it. Hist. Rom. par Catrou & Rouillé. T. 17. t. 4. p. 433, &c.

[z] There is an original Medal still remaining, that gives no small confirmation to this notion; and was struck probably at Rome, either by Panfa himself, upon his marching out towards Modena, or by the Senate soon after Panfa's death, in testimony of the strict union, that subsisted between

him and D. Brutus Albinus. For, on the one side, there is the Head of a *Silenus*, as it is called, or rather of Pan, which is frequent on Panfa's coins, with the inscription also of his name, C. Panfa: and on the other, Albinus Bruti. F. with *two right hands joined, holding a Caduceus*, as an emblem of the strictest amity and concord. — See Famil. Vibia, in Vaillant, or Morel. —



A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

C. ANTONY was still a prisoner with M. Brutus, whose indulgence gave him an opportunity of practising upon the soldiers, and raising a sedition in the Camp, which created no small trouble to Brutus. The soldiers however soon repented of their rashness, and killed the authors of it; and *would have killed Antony too, if Brutus would have delivered him into their hands*: but he could not be induced to take his life, tho' this was the second offence of the same kind; but pretending, *that he would order him to be thrown into the Sea, sent him to be secured on ship-board, either from doing or suffering any farther mischief* [a]: of which he wrote an account to Cicero, who returned the following answer.

“ As to the sedition in the fourth Legion  
“ about C. Antony, you will take what I say  
“ in good part; I am better pleased with the  
“ severity of the soldiers than with yours. I am  
“ extremely glad that you have had a trial of  
“ the affection of your Legions and the Horse  
“ —as to what you write, that I am pur-  
“ suing the Antony's much at my ease, and  
“ praise me for it; I suppose you really think  
“ so: but I do not by any means approve your  
“ distinction, when you say, that our animosity  
“ ought to be exerted rather in preventing  
“ civil wars, than in revenging ourselves on  
“ the vanquished. I differ widely from you,  
“ Brutus, not that I yield to you in clemency;  
“ but a salutary severity is always preferable to  
“ a specious shew of mercy. If we are so fond  
“ of pardoning, there will be no end of civil  
“ wars: but you are to look to that: for I can  
“ say

[a] Dio. l. 47. p. 340.



“ say of myself, what Plautus’s old man says A. Urb. 710.  
 “ in the *Trinummus*; *life is almost over with* Cic. 64.  
 “ *me*; *it is you who are the most interested in it*.  
 “ You will be undone, Brutus, believe me, if  
 “ you do not take care; for you will not always  
 “ have the people, nor the Senate, nor a Lea-  
 “ der of the Senate, the same as now. Take  
 “ this, as from the *Pythian Oracle*; nothing  
 “ can be more true [b].”

BRUTUS’S wife, Porcia, notwithstanding the tragical story which the old writers have dressed up, of the manner of her killing herself upon the news of her husband’s unhappy fate [c], died most probably about this time at Rome of a lingering illness. She seems to have been in a bad state of health when Brutus left Italy, where she is said to have parted from him with the utmost grief and floods of tears, as if conscious that she was taking her last leave of him: and Plutarch says, that there was a Letter of Brutus extant in his days, if it was genuine, in which he lamented her death, and complained of his friends for neglecting her in her last sickness: this however is certain, that in a Letter to Atticus, he gives a hint of Portia’s indisposition, with a slight compliment to Atticus for his care of her [d]: and the following Letter of condolence to him from Cicero, can hardly be applied to any other occasion but that of her death.

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

“ I should perform the same office which you  
 “ formerly did in my loss, of comforting you  
 “ by

[b] Ad Brut. 2. [d] Valetudinem Porciæ  
 [c] App. l. iv. 699. Dio. mea tibi curæ esse, non mē-  
 l. 47. 356. Val. Max. 4. 6. ror. Ad Brut. 17.



A. Urb. 710. " by Letter, did I not know that you cannot  
 Cic. 64. " want those remedies in your grief, with which  
 " you relieved mine. I wish onely that you  
 " may now cure yourself more easily than at  
 " that time you cured me: for it would be  
 " strange in so great a man as you, not to be  
 " able to practise what he had prescribed to  
 " another. As for me, not onely the reasons  
 " which you then collected, but your very au-  
 " thority deterred me from indulging my sor-  
 " row to excess. For when you thought me  
 " to behave myself, with greater softness than  
 " became a man, especially one who used to  
 " comfort others, you chid me with more se-  
 " verity than it was usual for you to express:  
 " so that, out of a reverence to your judg-  
 " ment, I roused myself: and by the accession  
 " of your authority, took every thing that I  
 " had learnt or read, or heard on that subject,  
 " to have the greater weight. Yet my part,  
 " Brutus, at that time was onely to act agree-  
 " ably to duty and to Nature: but yours, as  
 " we say, is to be acted *on the stage*, and be-  
 " fore the people. For when the eyes, not on-  
 " ly of your army, but of all the City, nay, of  
 " all the world, are upon you, it is wholly in-  
 " decent for one, by whom we other mortals  
 " are made the stouter, to betray any dejection  
 " or want of courage. You have suffered, in-  
 " deed, a great loss; (for you have lost that;  
 " which has not left its fellow on earth) and  
 " must be allowed to grieve under so cruel a  
 " blow; lest to want all sense of grief should  
 " be thought more wretched than grief itself:  
 " but to do it with moderation, is both useful to  
 " others, and necessary to yourself. I would  
 " write more, if this was not already too much:  
 " we



we expect you and your army : without A. Urb. 710.  
which, tho' all other things succede to our Cic. 64.  
wishes, we shall hardly ever be free [e]."

As the time of chusing Magistrates now  
trew on, and particularly of filling up *the Col-  
leges of Priests*, in which there were many va-  
ancies ; so Brutus was sending home many of  
his young Nobles to appear as Candidates at  
the election ; the two Bibulus's, Domitius, Ca-  
o, Lentulus, whom he severally recommends to  
Cicero's protection. Cicero was desirous *that  
his son also should come with them, to be elected a  
Priest* ; and wrote to Brutus, to know his mind  
about it ; and, if he thought proper, to send  
him away immediately ; for tho' he might be  
chosen in absence, yet his success would be much  
easier if he was present [f]. He touches this  
little affair in several of his Letters ; but finding  
the public disorders increase still every day,  
he procured *the election of Priests to be thrown  
off to the next year* : and Brutus having sent him  
word in the mean while, *that his son had actu-  
ally left him, and was coming towards Rome*, he  
instantly dispatched a messenger, to meet him  
on the road, with orders to send him back a-  
gain, tho' he found him landed in *Italy* : *since  
nothing*, he says, *could be more agreeable either  
to himself, or more honorable to his son, than his  
continuance with Brutus* [g].

NOT

[e] Ibid. 9.

[f] Sed quamvis liceat  
absentis rationem haberi,  
tamen omnia sunt præsen-  
tibus faciliora—ad Brut. 5.

[g] Ego autem, cum ad  
me de Ciceronis abs te dis-  
cessu scripisses, statim ex-  
trusi tabellarios, litterasque

ad Ciceronem ut etiam si in  
Italiam venisset, ad te redi-  
ret. Nihil enim mihi jucun-  
dus, illi honestius. Quam-  
quam aliquoties ei scripse-  
ram, sacerdotum comitia, mea  
summa contentione in alte-  
rum annum esse rejecta. &c.  
Ad Brut. 14. vid. it. 5, 6, 7.



A. Urb. 710. NOT long after the battle of *Modena*, the  
 Cic. 64. news of Dolabella's *defeat and death from Asia*, brought a fresh occasion of joy to Cicero, and his friends at *Rome*. Dolabella, after his success against Trebonius, having pillaged that Province of it's money, and of all things useful for war, marched forward to execute his grand design upon *Syria*; for which he had been making all this preparation: but Cassius was beforehand with him, and having got possession of that Country, and of all the armies in it, was much superior to him in force. Dolabella however made his way with some success thro' *Cilicia*, and came before *Antioch* in *Syria*, but was denied admittance into it; and after some vain attempts to take it, being repulsed with loss, marched to *Laodicea*; which had before invited, and now opened it's gates to him. Here Cassius came up with him, and presently invested the place: where, after he had destroyed Dolabella's fleet, in two or three naval engagements, he shut him up closely by sea, as well as land: till Dolabella, seeing no way to escape, and the Town unable to hold out any longer, *killed himself, to prevent his falling alive into Cassius's hands*, and suffering the same treatment, which he had shewn to Trebonius: but Cassius generously ordered his body to be buried, with that of his Lieutenant *Octavius, who killed himself also with him* [b].

D. BRUTUS was now at last pursuing Antony, or rather observing the motions of his flight: he had with him, besides his own forces, *the new Legions* of the late Consuls, while all the Veterans put themselves under the command of  
 Octavius:

[b] Ep. fam. 12, 13, 15. App. l. 4. 625. Dio. l. 47. 344.



Clavius: so that after Antony was joined by A. Urb. 710;  
Pentidius with three Legions, Brutus was hard- Cic. 64.  
strong enough either to fight with him, or,  
that he rather aimed at, to hinder his crossing  
the Alps to Lepidus. He desired Cicero there-  
fore, to write to Lepidus, not to receive him,  
though he was sure, he says, that Lepidus would  
never do any thing that was right; and wishes  
likewise, that Cicero would confirm Plancus;  
once by some of Antony's papers, which fell in-  
to his hands, he perceived, that Antony had not  
lost all hopes of him; and thought himself sure of  
Lepidus and Pollio. Of which he gave Plancus  
immediate notice, and signified, that he was  
coming forward with all expedition to join with  
him [i]. But he complains much in all his Let-  
ters, of his want of money, and the sad condi-  
tion of his army; which was not contemptible  
for the number, but the kind of his troops; be-  
ing of the most part, *new raised men, bare and  
ready of all things* [k]. "I cannot, says he,  
maintain my soldiers any longer. When I  
first undertook to free the Republic, I had  
above three hundred thousand pounds of my  
own in money: but now am so far from ha-  
ving any thing, that I have involved all my  
friends in debt for me. I have seven Legi-  
ons to provide for; consider with what diffi-

[i] In primis rogo te, ad  
dominam ventosissimum Le-  
pidum mittas, ne bellum no-  
is reintegrare possit, An-  
tonio sibi conjuncto. — Mihi  
gratissimum est, Lepidum  
facturum nunquam —  
Plancum quoque confirme-  
re, oro; quem spero, pulso

Antonio, Reipub. non de-  
futurum. — Ep. fam. xi. 9.

Antonius ad Lepidum pro-  
ficiscitur, ne de Plancio qui-  
dem spem adhuc abjecit, ut  
ex libellis suis animadverti,  
qui in me inciderunt. Ib. 11.

[k] Cum sim cum tironi-  
bus egentissimis. Ib. 19.



A. Urb. 710. "culty: had I the treasures of Varro, I could  
Cic. 64. "not support the expence [l]." He desired  
therefore a present supply of money, and some  
Veteran Legions, especially *the fourth and Mar-  
tial*, which continued still with Octavius. This  
was decreed to him readily with the Senate, at  
the motion of *Drusus and Paulus, Lepidus's bro-  
ther* [m]: but Cicero wrote him word, "that  
"all, who knew those Legions the best, affirm-  
"ed, that they would not be induced by any  
"terms to serve under him: that money how-  
"ever should certainly be provided for him"—  
and concludes by observing, "that if Lepidus  
"should receive Antony, it would throw them  
"again into great difficulties: but that it was  
"Brutus's part, to take care that they should  
"have no cause to fear the event: for as to  
"himself, that he could not possibly do more,  
"than he had already done: but wished to see  
"D. Brutus the greatest and most illustrious  
"of men [n]."

PLANCUS, as it is hinted above, was carry-  
ing on a negotiation with Lepidus, to unite  
their forces against Antony: it was managed on  
Plancus's side by Furnius; on Lepidus's, by  
Laterensis,

[l] Alere jam milites non  
possum. Cum ad Rempub.  
liberandam accessi. H. S. mi-  
hi fuit pecuniæ c c c amplius.  
Tantum adest ut meæ rei  
familiaris liberum sit quid-  
quam, ut omnes jam meos  
amicos ære alieno obstrinx-  
rim. Septenum numerum  
nunc legionum alo, qua dif-  
ficultate, tu arbitrare. Non,  
si Varronis thesauros habe-  
rem, subsistere sumptui pos-  
sem, ib. 10.

[m] Ep. fam. xi. 19.  
[n] Legionem Martiam &  
quartam negant, qui illas  
norunt, ulla conditione ad  
te. posse perducī. Pecuniæ,  
quam desideras, ratio potest  
haberi, eaque habebitur —  
ego plus quam feci, facere  
non possum. Te tamen, id  
quod spero, omnium maxi-  
mum & clarissimum videre  
cupio. Ib. 14.



Laterensis, one of his Lieutenants; a true friend to the Republic, and zealous to engage his General to his interests; and Lepidus himself dissembled so well, as to persuade them of his sincerity; so that Planctus was marching forward in great haste to join with him; of which he gave Cicero a particular account.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

PLANCTUS to CICERO.

“ AFTER I had written my Letters, I  
 “ thought it of service to the public, that you  
 “ should be informed of what has since hap-  
 “ pened. My diligence, I hope, has been of use  
 “ both to myself and to the Commonwealth :  
 “ for I have been treating with Lepidus by per-  
 “ petual messages; that laying aside all former  
 “ quarrels, he would be reconciled, and suc-  
 “ cour the Republic in common with me, and  
 “ shew more regard to himself, his children,  
 “ and the City, than to a desperate abandoned  
 “ Robber; in which case he might depend on  
 “ my service and assistance for all occasions: I  
 “ transacted the affair by Laterensis. He pawn-  
 “ ed his faith, that if he could not keep Anto-  
 “ ny out of his Province, he would pursue him,  
 “ by open war; begged that I would come  
 “ and join forces with him, and so much the  
 “ more, because Antony was said to be strong  
 “ in Horse; whereas Lepidus’s could hardly be  
 “ called indifferent: for not many days before,  
 “ even out of his small number, ten, who were  
 “ reckoned his best, came over to me. As  
 “ soon as I was informed of this, I resolved  
 “ without delay, to support Lepidus in the ex-  
 “ ecution of his good intentions: I saw, of  
 “ what benefit my joining him would be, either  
 “ for pursuing and destroying Antony’s Horse  
 “ with



- A. Urb. 710. " with mine, or for correcting and restraining,  
 Cic. 64. " by the presence of my army, the corrupt and  
 " disaffected part of Lepidus's. Having made  
 " a bridge therefore in one day over the *Isere*,  
 " a very great river in the territory of the *Allobroges*, I passed with my army on the twelfth  
 " of *May*: but having been informed that  
 " L. Antony was sent before with some Horse  
 " and Cohorts to *Forum Julii*, I had sent my  
 " brother the day before with four thousand  
 " Horse to meet with him, intending to follow  
 " myself by great journeys with four Legions,  
 " and the rest of my Horse, without the heavy  
 " baggage. If we have any tolerable fortune for the Republic, we shall here put an  
 " end to the audaciousness of the desperate,  
 " and to all our own trouble: but if the Robber,  
 " upon hearing of my arrival, should run  
 " back again into *Italy*, it will be Brutus's part  
 " to meet with him there: who will not be  
 " wanting, I know either in counsel, or courage:  
 " but if that should happen, I will send  
 " my brother also with the Horse, to follow  
 " and preserve *Italy* from being ravaged by  
 " him. Take care of your health, and love  
 " me as I love you [o]."—

BUT Lepidus was acting all the while a treacherous part, being determined at all hazards to support Antony; and tho' he kept him at a distance for some time, and seemed to be constrained at last by his own soldiers to receive him; yet that was only to save appearances, till he could do it with advantage and security to them both: his view in treating with *Plan-*  
*cus* was probably to amuse and draw him so

hcat



near to them, that when he and Antony were actually joined, they might force him into the same measures, without his being able to help it, or to retreat from them. When he was upon the point therefore of joining camps with Antony, he sent word to Plancus, who was within forty miles of him, to stay where he then was, till he should come up to him: but Plancus suspecting nothing, thought it better still to march on; till Laterensis, perceiving how things were turning, wrote him word in all haste, *that neither Lepidus nor his army were to be trusted; and that he himself was deserted*; exhorting Plancus to look to himself, lest he should be drawn into a Snare, and to perform his duty to the Republic; for that he had discharged his faith, by giving him this warning, &c.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

PLANCUS gave Cicero a particular account of all these transactions; he acquaints him, that Lepidus and Antony joined their camps on the twenty-eighth of May, and the same day marched forward towards him: of all which he knew nothing, till they were come within twenty miles of him: that upon the first intelligence of it, he retreated in all haste; repassed the *Isere*, and broke down the bridges which he had built upon it, that he might have leisure to draw all his forces together, and join them with his Collegue D. Brutus, whom he expected in three days—that

Q 3

“ Laterensis,

[p] At Laterensis, vir sanctissimus, suo chirographo mittit mihi litteras, in eis que desperans de se, de exercitu de Lepidi fide, querenque se destitutum: in quibus aperte denunciatur, videam ne fallar: suam fidem solutam esse Reipub. ne desim.—Ib.



A. Urb. 710. " Laterensis, whose singular fidelity he should  
 Cic. 64. " ever acknowledge, when he found himself  
 " duped by Lepidus, laid violent hands upon  
 " himself; but being interrupted in the act,  
 " was thought likely to live—he desires that  
 " Octavius might be sent to him with his for-  
 " ces; or if he could not come in person, that  
 " his army however might be sent, since his  
 " interest was so much concerned in it — that  
 " as the whole body of the rebels was now  
 " drawn into one Camp, they ought to act a-  
 " gainst them with the whole force of the Re-  
 " public. &c. [q]"

THE day after his union with Antony, Le-  
 pidus wrote a short Letter to the Senate, where-  
 in, " he calls the gods and men to witness, that  
 " he had nothing so much at heart as the pub-  
 " lic safety and liberty; of which he should  
 " shortly have given them proofs had not for-  
 " tune prevented him: for that his soldiers, by  
 " a general mutiny and sedition, had plainly  
 " forced him to take so great a multitude of  
 " Citizens under his protection. He beseeches  
 " them, that laying aside all their private  
 " grudges, they would consult the good of the  
 " whole Republic; nor in a time of civil dis-  
 " sention treat his clemency, and that of his  
 " army, as criminal and traitorous [r]."

D. BRUTUS on the other hand joined his ar-  
 my with Plancus, who acted with him for some  
 time with great concord, and the affection of  
 the whole Province on their side: which being  
 signified in their common Letters to *Rome*, gave  
 great hopes still and courage to all the honest  
 there. In a Letter of Plancus to Cicero, " you  
 " know,

[q] Ep. fam. x. 23.

[r] Ibid. 35.



“ know, says he, I imagine, the state of our  
 “ forces: in my camp there are three veteran  
 “ Legions, with one new, but the best of all  
 “ others of that sort: in Brutus’s, one veteran  
 “ Legion, another of two years standing, eight  
 “ of new levies: so that our whole army is  
 “ great in number, little in strength: for what  
 “ small dependence there is in a fresh soldier,  
 “ we have oft experienced to our cost. If the  
 “ *African* troops, which are veteran, or Cæsar’s  
 “ should join us, we should willingly put all  
 “ to the hazard of a battel: as I saw Cæsar’s  
 “ to be the nearest, so I have never ceased to  
 “ press him, nor he to assure me that he would  
 “ come instantly, tho’ I perceive that he had  
 “ no such thought, and is quite gone off into  
 “ other measures: yet I have sent our friend  
 “ Furnius again to him, with Letters and in-  
 “ structions, if he can possibly do any good  
 “ with him. You know, my dear Cicero, that  
 “ as to the love of young Cæsar, it belongs to  
 “ me in common with you: for on the account  
 “ either of my intimacy with his uncle when  
 “ alive, it was necessary for me to protect and  
 “ cherish him; or because he himself, as far as  
 “ I have been able to observe, is of a most  
 “ moderate and gentle disposition; or that af-  
 “ ter so remarkable a friendship with C. Cæsar,  
 “ it would be a shame for me not to love him,  
 “ even as my own child, whom he had adopted  
 “ for his son. But what I now write, I write  
 “ out of grief, rather than ill-will: that An-  
 “ tony now lives: that Lepidus is joined with  
 “ him; that they have no contemptible army;  
 “ that they have hopes, and dare pursue them,  
 “ is all intirely owing to Cæsar. I will not re-  
 “ call what is long since passed: but if he had

A. Urb. 710.  
 Cic. 64.

Q 4

“ come

U of M



A. Urb. 710. " come at the time, when he himself declared  
Cic. 64. " that he would, the war would have been ei-  
" ther now ended, or removed, to their great  
" disadvantage, into *Spain*, a Province utterly  
" averse to them. What motive, or whose coun-  
" sels drew him off from a part so glorious,  
" nay, so necessary too, and salutary to him-  
" self, and turned him so absurdly to the  
" thoughts of a *two months Consulship*, to the  
" terror of all people, I cannot possibly com-  
" prehend. His friends seem capable of doing  
" much good on this occasion, both to himself  
" and the Republic; and above all others, you;  
" to whom he has greater obligations than any  
" man living, except myself; for I shall never  
" forget that I am indebted to you for the  
" greatest. I have given order to Furnius to  
" treat with him on these affairs; and if I had  
" as much authority with him as I ought,  
" should do him great service. We in the mean  
" time have a very hard part to sustain in the  
" war: for we neither think it safe to venture  
" a battel, nor yet by turning our backs, to  
" give the enemy an opportunity of doing  
" greater mischief to the Republic: but if ei-  
" ther Cæsar would regard his honor, or the  
" *African* Legions come quickly, we shall make  
" you all easy from this quarter. I beg you to  
" continue your affection to me, and assure  
" yourself that I am strictly yours [s]."

UPON the news of Lepidus's *union with An-*  
tony, the Senate, after some little time spent in  
considering the effect of it, being encouraged  
by the concord of D. Brutus and Plancus, and  
depending on the fidelity of their united forces,  
voted



sted Lepidus an enemy, on the thirtieth of June; A. Urb. 710,  
 and demolished the guilt statue, which they had late- Cic. 64.  
 erected to him; reserving still a liberty to him  
 and his adherents of returning to their duty by the  
 1<sup>st</sup> of September [1]. Lepidus's wife was  
 A. Brutus's sister; by whom he had sons, whose  
 fortunes were necessarily ruined by this vote,  
 which confiscated the Father's estate: for which  
 reason Servilia, their grandmother, and Cassius's  
 wife, their aunt, solicited Cicero very earnestly,  
 either that the decree itself might not pass, or that  
 be children should be excepted out of it: but Cice-  
 ro could not consent to oblige them: for since  
 he first was thought necessary, the second fol-  
 lowed of course: he gave Brutus however a par-  
 ticular account of the case by Letter.

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

" THOUGH I was just going to write to you  
 by Messala Corvinus, yet I would not let our  
 friend Vetus come without a Letter. The  
 Republic, Brutus, is now in the utmost dan-  
 ger, and after we had conquered, we are  
 forced again to fight, by the perfidy and mad-  
 ness of M. Lepidus. On which occasion,  
 when for the care, with which I have charged  
 myself, of the Republic, I had many things  
 to make me uneasy, yet nothing vexed me  
 more, than that I could not yield to the  
 prayers of your mother and sister; for I ima-  
 gined, that I should easily satisfy you, on  
 " which

[1] Lepidus tuus affinis, Repub. defecerunt: quibus  
 neus familiaris prid. Kal. tamen ad sanitatem redeundi  
 Quint. sententiis omnibus ante Kal. Sept. potestas facta  
 iustis a Senatu judicatus est; est. Ep. fam. 12. 10.  
 ceterique qui una cum illo a



A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.

“ which I lay the greatest stress. For Lepi-  
 “ dus’s case could not by any means be distin-  
 “ guished from Antony’s; nay in all people’s  
 “ judgment, was even worse; since after he  
 “ had received the highest honors from the Se-  
 “ nate, and but a few days before had sent an  
 “ excellent Letter to them; on a sudden, he  
 “ not only received the broken remains of our  
 “ enemies, but now wages a most cruel war a-  
 “ gainst us by land and sea; the event of which  
 “ is wholly uncertain. When we are desired  
 “ therefore to extend mercy to his children, not  
 “ a word is said, why, if their Father should  
 “ conquer, (which the Gods forbid) we are  
 “ not to expect the last punishment from him.  
 “ I am not ignorant how hard it is, that  
 “ Children should suffer for the crimes of their  
 “ Parents: but it was wisely contrived by the  
 “ laws, that the love of their Children should  
 “ make Parents more affectionate to their Coun-  
 “ try. Wherefore it is Lepidus who is cruel  
 “ to his children, not he, who adjudges Lepi-  
 “ dus an enemy: for if, laying down his arms,  
 “ he were to be condemned onely of violence,  
 “ in which no defence could be made for him,  
 “ his children would suffer the same calamity  
 “ by the confiscation of his estate. Yet what  
 “ your mother and sister are now solliciting  
 “ against, in favour of the children, the very  
 “ same and much worse, Lepidus, Antony,  
 “ and our other enemies are at this very mo-  
 “ ment threatening to us all. Wherefore our  
 “ greatest hope is in you and your army: it is  
 “ of the utmost consequence both to the Re-  
 “ public in general, and to your honour and  
 “ glory in particular, that, as I wrote to you  
 “ before, you come as soon as possible into  
 “ *Italy*:



Italy : for the Republic is in great want not A. Urb. 719,  
 only of your forces, but of your counsils. I Cic. 64.  
 served Vetus with pleasure, as you desired  
 me, for his singular benevolence and duty to  
 you : I found him extremely zealous and af-  
 fectionate both to you and the Republic : I  
 shall see my Son, I hope very soon ; for I  
 depend on his coming with you quickly to  
 Italy [u].”

BRUTUS, before he had received this Letter,  
 having heard from other friends, what they  
 were designing at Rome against Lepidus, wrote  
 about the same time, and on the same subject to  
 Cicero.

BRUTUS to CICERO.

“ OTHER people’s fears oblige me to enter-  
 tain some apprehensions myself on Lepidus’s  
 account : if he should withdraw himself from  
 us, (which will prove, I hope, a rash and  
 injurious suspicion of him) I beg and beseech  
 you, Cicero, conjuring you by our friend-  
 ship and your affection to me, to forget that  
 my sister’s children are Lepidus’s sons, and  
 to consider me in the place of their Father.  
 If I obtain this of you, you will not scruple,  
 I am sure, to do whatever you can for them.  
 Other people live differently with their  
 friends : but I can never do enough for my  
 sister’s children, to satisfy either my inclina-  
 tion or my duty. But what is there, in which  
 honest men can oblige me, (if in reality I  
 have deserved to be obliged in any thing)  
 or in which I can be of service to my mother,  
 sister, and the boys ; if their uncle Brutus  
 “ has



A. Urb. 710. " has not as much weight with you and the Se-  
 Cic. 64. " nate, to protect, as their Father Lepidus,  
 " to hurt them ? I feel so much uneasiness and  
 " indignation, that I neither can, nor ought to  
 " write more fully to you : for if, in any case so  
 " important and so necessary, there could be  
 " any occasion for words, to excite and confirm  
 " you, there is no hope that you will do what  
 " I wish, and what is proper. Do not expect  
 " therefore any long prayers from me : consider  
 " onely what I am : and that I ought to obtain  
 " it ; either from Cicero, a man the most inti-  
 " mately united with me ; or without regard to  
 " our private friendship, from a consular Sena-  
 " tor of such eminence : pray send me word, as  
 " soon as you can, what you resolve to do.  
 " *July* the first [x]."

CICERO perceiving from this Letter, what he had no notion of before, how great a stress Brutus laid on procuring this favor for his Nephews, prevailed with the Senate to suspend the execution of their act, as far as it related to them, till the times were more settled [y].

LEPIDUS and Antony were no sooner joined, than a correspondence was set on foot between them and Octavius ; who from the death of the Consuls, shewed but little regard to the authority of Cicero, or the Senate ; and wanted onely a pretence for breaking with them. He waited however a while, to see what became of Antony ; till finding himself received and supported by Lepidus, he began to think it his best scheme, to enter into the league with them ; and to con-  
 cur

[x] Ibid. 13.

[y] Sororis tunc filiis quam diligenter consulam, spero te

ex matris & ex sororis litteris cogniturum, &c. ib. 15. it. 18,



cur in what seemed to be more peculiarly his own part, the design of revenging the death of his Uncle. Instead therefore of prosecuting the war any farther, he was persuaded by his friends to make a demand of the Consulship, though he was not yet above *twenty years old*. This step shocked and terrified the City; not that the Consulship could give him any power, which his army had not already given; but as it indicated a dangerous and unseasonable ambition, grounded on a contempt of the laws and the Senate; and above all raised a just apprehension of some attempt against the public liberty: since, instead of leading his army, where it was wanted and desired, against their enemies abroad, he chose to march with it towards *Rome*, as if he intended to subdue the Republic itself.

THERE was a report spread in the mean while through the Empire, that Cicero was chosen Consul: Brutus mentioning it in a Letter to him, says, *If I should ever see that day, I shall then begin to figure to myself the true form of a Republic, subsisting by its own strength [x]*. It is certain, that he might have been declared Consul, by the unanimous suffrages of the people, if he had desired it; but in times of such violence, the title of supreme Magistrate without a real power to support it, would have exposed him onely to more immediate danger: and insults from the soldiers; whose *fastidious insolence in their demands*, was grown, as he complains, insupportable [a]. Some old writers say, what the

A. Urb. 718  
Cic. 64.

[x] His litteris scriptis te Consulatum factum audivimus; tum vero incipiam proponere mihi Rempub. justam & jam suis nitentem viribus, si isthuc videro. Ad Brut. 4.  
[a] Illudimur, Brute, cum militum deliciis, tum Imperatoris insolentia. Ib. 10.



A. Urb. 710. the moderns take implicitly from them, that he  
 Cic. 64. was duped, and drawn in by Octavius, to favor  
 his pretensions to the Consulship, by the hopes  
 of being made his Colleague, and governing him  
 in the office [b]. But the contrary is evident  
 from several of his Letters; and that of all men,  
 he was the most averse to Octavius's design,  
 and the most active in dissuading him from pur-  
 suing it. Writing upon it to Brutus; " as to  
 " Cæsar, says he, who has been governed hither-  
 " to by my advice, and is indeed of an excel-  
 " lent disposition, and wonderful firmness, some  
 " people by most wicked Letters, messages,  
 " and fallacious accounts of things, have push-  
 " ed him to an assured hope of the Consul-  
 " ship: as soon as I perceived it, I never cea-  
 " sed admonishing him in absence, nor re-  
 " proaching his friends, who are present, and  
 " who seem to encourage his ambition: nor did  
 " I scruple to lay open the source of those trai-  
 " terous counsils in the Senate: nor do I ever  
 " remember the Senate and the Magistrates to  
 " have behaved better on any occasion: for it  
 " never happened before in voting an extraor-  
 " dinary honor to a powerful, or rather most  
 " powerful man, (since power is now measu-  
 " red by force and arms) that no Tribun, or  
 " any other magistrate, nor so much as a pri-  
 " vate Senator would move for it: yet in the  
 " midst of all his firmness and virtue, the City  
 " is greatly alarmed: for we are abused, Bru-  
 " tus, both by the licentiousness of the soldiers,  
 " and the insolence of the general. Every one  
 " demands, to have as much power in the state,  
 " as he has means to extort it: no reason, no  
 " mode-

[b] Plutar. in Cic.



" moderation, no law, no custom, no duty is  
 " at all regarded; no judgment or opinion of  
 " the Citizens; no shame of posterity, &c.  
 " [c]."

WHAT Cicero says in this Letter, is very re- A. Urb. 710.  
 markable, *that in all this height of young Cæsar's* Cic. 64.  
*power, there was not a Magistrate, nor so much as* C. CÆSAR  
*a single Senator, who would move for the decree* OCTAVIA-  
*of his Consulship:* the demand of it therefore was NUS.  
 made by a deputation of his officers; and when Q. PEDIUS.  
 the Senate received it more coldly than they ex-  
 pected, Cornelius, a Centurion, throwing back  
 his robe and shewing them his sword, boldly decla-  
 red, that if they would not make him Consul, that  
 should. But Octavius himself soon put an end to  
 their scruples, by marching with his legions in  
 an hostile manner to the City [d]; where he was  
 chosen Consul with Q. Pedius, his Kinsman, and  
 coheir in part of his Uncle's estate, in the month  
 of Sextilis, which, on the account of this fortu-  
 nate beginning of his honors, was called after-  
 wards from his own surname, *Augustus* [e].

THE first act of his Magistracy was, to se-  
 cure all the public mony, which he found in  
 Rome, and make a dividend of it to his soldiers.  
 He complained loudly of the Senate, " that  
 " instead

[c] Ad Brut. 10.

[d] Consulatum vigesimo  
 ætatis anno invasit, admotis  
 hostiliter ad urbem legionibus,  
 missisque, qui sibi exercitus  
 nomine deposcerent. Cum  
 quidem cunctante Senatu,  
 Cornelius Centurio, princeps  
 legationis, rejecto sagulo,  
 ostendens gladii ca-

pulum, non dubitasset in curia  
 dicere; hic faciet, si vos  
 non feceritis. Sueton. Aug.  
 c. 26.

[e] Sextilem mensem è  
 suo cognomine nominavit,  
 magis quam Septembrem,  
 in quo erat natus, quia hoc  
 sibi & primus Consulatus,  
 &c. Suet. Aug. 31.



- A. Urb. 710. " instead of paying his army the rewards, which  
 Cic. 64. " they had decreed to them, they were contri-  
 Coss. " ving to harraſs them with perpetual toils, and  
 C. CÆSAR " to engage them in freſh wars againſt Lepidus  
 OCTAVIA- " and Antony: and likewise, that in the com-  
 NUS. " miſſion granted to ten Senators, to provide  
 Q. PEDIUS. " lands for the Legions after the war, they  
 " had not named him [*f*]." But there was no  
 juſt grounds for any ſuch complaint; for thoſe  
 rewards were not decreed, nor intended to be diſ-  
 tributed, till the war was quite ended; and the  
 leaving Cæſar out of the commiſſion, was not  
 from any particular ſlight, but a general excep-  
 tion of all, *who had the command of armies*, as  
 improper to be employed in ſuch a charge;  
 though Cicero indeed was of a different opinion,  
*and preſſed for their being taken in.* D. Brutus  
 and Plancus were excluded as well as Cæſar;  
 and both of them ſeem likewise to have been diſ-  
 guſted at it; ſo that CICERO, who was one of  
 the number, in order to retrieve the imprudence  
 of a ſtep, which gave ſuch offence, *would not  
 ſuffer his Collegues to do any thing of moment, but  
 reſerv'd the whole affair to the arrival of Cæſar  
 and the reſt* [*g*].

BUT Cæſar, being now wholly bent on chang-  
 ing ſides and meaſures, was glad to catch at eve-  
 ry occaſion of quarrelling with the Senate: he  
 charged them, *with calling him a boy, and treat-  
 ing*

[*f*] Appian. 3. §81. repugnante — itaque cum  
 [*g*] Cum ego ſenſiſſem, quidam de Collegis noſtris  
 de iis qui exercitus haberent, agrariam curationem liguri-  
 ſententiam ferri oportere, diſturbavi rem, to-  
 ſidem illi, qui ſolent, recla- tamque integram vobis re-  
 marunt. Itaque excepti eti- ſervavi. Ep. fam. xi. 21.  
 am eſtis, me vehementer it. 20, 23.



ing him as *sub* [b]; and found a pretext also against Cicero himself, whom after all the services received from him, his present views obliges him to abandon : for some busy informers had told him, *that Cicero had spoken of him in certain ambiguous terms, which carried a double meaning, either of advancing, or taking him off* — which Octavius was desirous to have reported every where, and believed in the worst sense. D. Brutus gave Cicero the first notice of it in the following Letter.

D. BRUTUS, Emperor, Consul Elect to M.  
T. CICERO.

“ WHAT I do not feel on my own account,  
“ my love and obligations to you make me feel  
“ on yours ; that is, fear. For after I had  
“ been often told, what I did not wholly slight,  
“ Labeo Segulius, a man always like himself,  
“ just now informs me, that he has been with  
“ Cæsar, where there was much discourse on  
“ you : that Cæsar himself had no other com-  
“ plaint against you, but for a certain saying,  
“ which he declared to have been spoken by  
“ you ; *that the young man was to be praised,*  
“ *adorned, taken off* [i] ; but he would not be  
“ so silly, he said, as to put it into any man’s  
“ power to *take him off*. This, I dare say,  
“ was first carried to him, or forged by Segu-  
“ lius himself, and did not come from the young  
“ man. Segulius had a mind likewise to per-  
“ suade me, that the Veterans talk most angrily

[b] Dio. 1. 46. 318. Su-  
et. Aug. 12.  
[i] Laudandum, adoles-  
centem, ornandum, tollen-

dum. Which last word fig-  
nifies, either to *raise to ho-*  
*nors,* or *take away life.*



- A. Urb. 710. " ly against you ; that you are in danger  
 Cic. 64. " from them ; that the chief cause of their  
 Coss. " anger is, because neither Cæsar nor I am in  
 C. CÆSAR " the commission of the ten, but all things  
 OCTAVIA- " transacted by your will and pleasure : upon  
 NUS. " hearing this, though I was then upon my  
 Q. PEDIUS. " march, I did not think it proper to pass the  
 " Alps, till I could first learn, how matters  
 " were going amongst you, &c. [k]"

To this CICERO answered :

" THE Gods confound that Segulius, the  
 " greatest knave, that is, or was, or ever will  
 " be. What, do you imagine, that he told  
 " his story only to you, and to Cæsar ? he told  
 " the same to every soul, that he could speak  
 " with : I love you, however, my Brutus, as  
 " I ought ; for acquainting me, with it, how  
 " trifling soever it be : 'tis a sure sign of your  
 " affection. For as to what Segulius says, of  
 " the complaint of the Veterans, because you  
 " and Cæsar were not in the commission : I  
 " wish, that I was not in it myself ; for what  
 " can be more troublesome ? but when I propo-  
 " sed, that those, who had the command of  
 " armies, should be included in it ; the same  
 " men, who used to oppose every thing, re-  
 " monstrated against it ; so that you were ex-  
 " cepted, wholly against my vote and opinion,  
 " &c. [l]."

As for the story of *the words*, he treats it,  
 we see, as too contemptible to deserve an apo-  
 logy, or the pains of disclaiming it ; and it seems  
 indeed incredible, than a man of his prudence  
 could ever say them. If he had harboured such  
 a thought, or had been tempted on any occasion  
 to

[k] Ep. fam. xi. 20.

[l] Ibid. 21.



to throw out such a hint, we might have expected to find it in his Letters to Brutus: yet on the contrary he speaks always of Octavius, in terms highly advantageous, even where he was likely to give disgust by it. But nothing was more common, than to have *sayings* forged for *his*, which he had never spoken; and this was one of that sort; contrived to instil a jealousy into Octavius, or to give him a handle at least for breaking with Cicero, which, in his present circumstances, he was glad to lay hold of: and when the story was once become public, and supposed to have gained credit with Octavius, it is not strange to find it taken up by the writers of the following ages, Velleius and Suetonius; though not without an intimation from the latter of its suspected credit [*m*].

WHILE the City was in the utmost consternation on Cæsar's approach with his army, *two Veteran Legions* from Afric happened to arrive in the *Tiber*, and were received as a succour sent to them from heaven; but this joy lasted not long; for presently after their landing, being corrupted by the other soldiers, they deserted the Senate, who sent for them, and joined themselves to Cæsar. Pollio likewise, about the same time, with *two of his best Legions* from Spain, came to the assistance of Antony and Lepidus; so that all the Veterans of the western part of the Empire were now plainly forming themselves into one body, to revenge the death of their old General. The consent of all these armies, and the unexpected turn of Antony's affairs, staggered the fidelity of Plancus, and induced him also at last, to desert his Collegue D.

R 2

Brutus,

[*m*] Vell. Pat. 2. 62. Sueton. Aug. c. 12.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.



A. Urb. 710. Brutus, with whom he had hitherto acted with much seeming concord: Pollio made his peace, and good terms for him with Antony and Lepidus; and soon after brought him over to their Camp with all his troops.

Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

D. BRUTUS being thus abandoned and left to shift for himself, with a needy, mutinous army; eager to desert, and ready to give him up to his enemies; had no other way to save himself, than by flying to his name-sake in *Macedonia*; but the distance was so great, and the country so guarded, that he was often forced to change his road, for fear of being taken; till having dismissed all his attendants, and wandered for some time alone in disguise and distress, he committed himself to the protection of an old acquaintance an host, whom he had formerly obliged; where, either through treachery or accident, he was surprized by Antony's soldiers, who immediately killed him, and returned with his head to their General [n].

SEVERAL of the old writers have reproached his memory with a shameful cowardice in the manner of suffering his death; unworthy of the man who had killed Cæsar, and commanded armies. But their accounts are so various, and so inconsistent with the character of his former life, that we may reasonably suspect them to be forged by those, who were disposed to throw all kinds of contumely on the murderers of Cæsar [o].

BUT what gave the greatest shock to the whole Republican party, was a law contrived by Cæsar, and published by his Colleague Pedius,

14

[n] Vell. Pat. 2. 64. App. 1. 3. 58r. Max. 9. 13. [o] Senec. Ep. 82. 543. Dio. l. 46. 325. Val-



to bring to trial and justice all those, who had been concerned, either in advising, or effecting Cæsar's death : in consequence of which, all the conspirators were presently impeached in form by different accusers ; and as none of them ventured to appear to their citations, they were all condemned of course ; and by a second law *interdicted from fire and water* : Pompey also, though he had born no part in that act, was added to the number, as an irreconcilable enemy to the *Cæsarian cause* : after which, Cæsar, to make amends for the unpopularity of his law, distributed to the Citizens the Legacies which his Uncle had left them by will [p].

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

CICERO foresaw, that things might possibly take this turn, and Plancus himself prove treacherous ; and for that reason was constantly pressing Brutus and Cassius to hasten to Italy, as the most effectual means to prevent it : every step that Cæsar took, confirmed his apprehensions, and made him more importunate with them to come, especially after the union of Antony and Lepidus. In his Letters to Brutus, “ Fly to us, says he, I beseech you, and exhort Cassius to the same ; for there is no hope of liberty but from your troops [q]. If you have any regard for the Republic, for which you were born, you must do it instantly ; for the war is renewed by the inconstancy of Lepidus ; and Cæsar’s army, which was the best, is not onely of no service to us, but even obliges us to call for your’s ; as soon as

R 3

“ever

[p] App. 1. 3. 586. Dio, 46. 322.

[q] Quamobrem advola, obsecro — hortare idem per

litteras Cassium. Spes libertatis nusquam nisi in vestrorum castrorum principii est. Ad Brut. 10,



A. Urb. 716. " ever you touch *Italy*, there is not a man;  
 Cic. 64- " whom we can call a Citizen, who will not  
 Coff. " immediately be in your Camp. We have D.  
 C. CÆSAR. " Brutus indeed happily united with Plancus :  
 OCTAVIA- " but you are not ignorant, how changeable  
 NUS. " mens minds are, and how infected with party,  
 Q. PEDIUS. " and how uncertain the events of war : nay,  
 " should we conquer, as I hope we shall, there  
 " will be a want of your advice and authority to  
 " settle all affairs. Help us therefore for God's  
 " sake; and as soon as possible; and assure  
 " yourself, that you did not do a greater ser-  
 " vice to your Country on *the Ides of March*,  
 " when you freed it from slavery, than you will  
 " do by coming quickly [r]."

AFTER many remonstrances of the same kind, he wrote also the following Letter.

#### CICERO to BRUTUS.

" After I had often exhorted you by Letters to  
 " come as soon as possible to the relief of the Re-  
 " public, and bring your army into *Italy*, and ne-  
 " ver imagined, that your own people had any  
 " scruples about it; I was desired by that most  
 " prudent and diligent woman, your Mother,  
 " all whose thoughts and cares are employed on  
 " you, that I would come to her on the twenty  
 " fourth of *July*; which I did, as I ought,  
 " without delay. When I came, I found Cas-  
 " ca, Labeo, and Scaptius with her. She pre-  
 " sently entered into the affair, and asked my  
 " opinion, whether we should send for you to  
 " *Italy*;

[r] Subveni igitur, per tem a tuis civibus repulisti,  
 Deos idque quam primum; plus profuisse patriæ, quam,  
 tibi que persuade, non te *Idi-* si mature veneris, profutu-  
 bus *Martii*, quibus servitu- rum. Ib. 14.



“ *Italy* ; and whether I thought it best for you A. Urb. 710.  
 “ to come, or to continue abroad. I declared, Cic. 64.  
 “ what I took to be the most for your honor Coff.  
 “ and reputation, that without loss of time you C. CÆSAR  
 “ should bring present help to the tottering and OCTAVIA-  
 “ declining state. For what mischief may not NUS.  
 “ one expect from that war, where the con- Q. PEDIUS.  
 “ quering armies refused to pursue a flying ene-  
 “ my ; where a General unhurt, unprovoked,  
 “ possessed of the highest honors, and the  
 “ greatest fortunes, with a wife, children, and  
 “ near relation to you, has declared war against  
 “ the Commonwealth ? I may add, where in  
 “ so great a concord of the Senate and People,  
 “ there resides still so much disorder within the  
 “ walls ; but the greatest grief which I feel,  
 “ while I am now writing, is to reflect, that  
 “ when the Republic had taken my word for a  
 “ *youth*, or rather a *boy*, I shall hardly have it  
 “ in my power, to make good what I promised  
 “ for him. For it is a thing of much greater  
 “ delicacy and moment, to engage oneself for  
 “ another’s sentiments and principles, especial-  
 “ ly in affairs of importance, than for money :  
 “ for money may be paid, and the loss itself  
 “ be tolerable : but how can you pay what you  
 “ are engaged for to the Republic, unless he,  
 “ for whom you stand engaged, will suffer it to  
 “ be paid ? yet I am still in hopes, to hold him ;  
 “ though many are plucking him away from  
 “ me : for his disposition seems good, though  
 “ his age be flexible : and many always at  
 “ hand to corrupt him ; who, by throwing in  
 “ his way the splendor of false honor, think  
 “ themselves sure of dazzling his good sense  
 “ and understanding. Wherefore to all my o-  
 “ ther labours this new one is added, of setting



A. Urb. 710. " all engines at work to hold fast the young  
 Cic. 64. " man, lest I incur the imputation of rashness.  
 C. CÆSAR " Though what rashness is it after all ? for in  
 OCTAVIA- " reality, I bound him for whom I was enga-  
 NUS. " ged, more strongly than myself : nor has the  
 Q. PEDIUS. " Republic as yet any cause to repent, that I  
 " was his sponsor : since he has hitherto been  
 " the more firm and constant in acting for us,  
 " as well from his own temper, as for my pro-  
 " mise. The greatest difficulty in the Repub-  
 " lic, if I mistake not, is the want of money :  
 " for honest men grow every day more and  
 " more averse to the name of Tribute ; and  
 " what was gathered from the hundredth penny,  
 " where the rich are shamefully rated, is all  
 " spent in rewarding the two Legions. There  
 " is an infinite expence upon us, to support the  
 " armies, which now defend us ; and also yours ;  
 " for our Cassius seems likely to come sufficient-  
 " ly provided. But I long to talk over this,  
 " and many other things with you in person ;  
 " and that quickly. As to your sisters chil-  
 " dren, I did not wait, Brutus, for your writ-  
 " ting to me : the times themselves, since the  
 " war will be drawn into length, reserve the  
 " whole affair to you : but from the first, when  
 " I could not foresee the continuance of the war,  
 " I pleaded the cause of the children in the Se-  
 " nate, in a manner, which you have been in-  
 " formed of, I guess, by your mother's Let-  
 " ters : nor can there ever be any case, where  
 " I will not both say and do, even at the ha-  
 " zard of my life, whatever I think agreeable  
 " either to your inclination, or to your interest.  
 " The twenty-sixth of *July* [s]."

IN



IN a Letter likewise to Cassius, he says, A. Urb. 710.  
 “ we wish to see you in *Italy*, as soon as possible; Cic. 64.  
 “ and shall imagine, that we have recovered Coss.  
 “ the Republic, when we have you with us. We C. CÆSAR  
 “ had conquered nobly, if Lepidus had not OCTAVIA-  
 “ received the routed, disarmed, fugitive, An- NUS.  
 “ tony : wherefore Antony himself was never Q. PEDIUS,  
 “ so odious to the City, as Lepidus is now :  
 “ for he began a war upon us from a turbulent  
 “ state of things ; this man from peace and vic-  
 “ tory. We have the Consuls elect to oppose  
 “ him : in whom indeed we have great hopes ;  
 “ yet not without an anxious care for the un-  
 “ certain events of battels. Assure yourself there-  
 “ fore, that all our dependance is on you, and  
 “ your Brutus ; that you are both expected,  
 “ but Brutus immediately, &c. [1]”

BUT after all these repeated remonstrances of Cicero, neither Brutus nor Cassius seem to have entertained the least thought of coming with their armies to *Italy*. Cassius indeed, by being more remote, could not come so readily, and was not so much expected as Brutus ? who, before the battel of *Modena*, had drawn down all his legions to the sea-coast, and kept them at *Apollonia* and *Dyrrhachium*, waiting the event of that action, and ready to embark for *Italy*, if any accident had made his assistance necessary ; for which Cicero highly commends him [2]. But upon the news of Antony’s defeat, taking all the danger to be over, he marched away directly to the remotest parts of *Greece* and *Macedonia*, to oppose

[1] Ep. fam. 12. 10.

[2] Tuum consilium vehementer laudo, quod non prius exercitum Apollonia

Dyrrhachioq ; movisti, quam de Antonii fuga audisti, Bruti eruptione, populi Romani victoria. Ad Brut. 2.



A. Urb. 710. Cic. 64. Coss.  
C. CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

oppose the attempts of Dolabella ; and from that time seemed deaf to the call of the Senate, and to all Cicero's letters, which urged him so strongly to come to their Relief. It is difficult at this distance to penetrate the motives of his conduct : he had a better opinion of Lepidus, than the rest of his party had ; and being naturally positive, might affect to slight the apprehensions of Lepidus's treachery, which was the chief ground of their calling so earnestly for him. But he had other reasons also, which were thought to be good ; since some of his friends at *Rome*, as we may collect from Cicero's Letter, were of a different mind from Cicero, on the subject of his coming. They might suspect the fidelity of his troops ; and that they were not sufficiently confirmed and attached to him, to be trusted in the field against the Veterans, in *Italy* ; whose example and invitation, when they came to face each other, might possibly induce them to desert, as the other armies had done, and betray their commanders. But whatever was their real motive, D. Brutus, who was the best judge of the state of things at home, was intirely of Cicero's opinion : he saw himself surrounded with Veteran armies, disaffected to the cause of liberty ; knew the perfidy of Lepidus : the ambition of young Cæsar ; and the irresolution of his Colleague Plancus ; and admonished Cicero therefore in all his Letters, to urge his namesake to hasten his march to them [\*]. So that on the whole, it seems reasonable to believe, that if Brutus and Cassius had marched with their  
armies

[\*] De Bruto autem nihil adhuc certi. Quem ego, quemadmodum præcipis, privatis litteris ad bellum commune vocare non desino. Ep. fam. xi. 25. it. 26.



armies towards *Italy*, at the time when Cicero A. Urb. 710.  
first pressed it, before the defection of Plancus, Cic. 64.  
and the death of Decimus, it must have pre- Coff.  
vented the immediate ruin of the Republic. C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-

THE want of money, of which Cicero com- nus.  
plains at this time, as the greatest evil that they Q. PEDIUS;  
had to struggle with, is expressed also very  
strongly in another Letter to Cornificius, the  
Proconsul of *Afric*; who was urging him to pro-  
vide a fund for the support of his Legions:

“ As to the expence, says he, which you have  
“ made, and are making in your military pre-  
“ parations, it is not in my power to help you;  
“ because the Senate is now without a head, by  
“ the death of the Consuls, and there is an in-  
“ credible scarcity of money in the treasury;  
“ which we are gathering however from all  
“ quarters, to make good our promises to the  
“ troops, that have deserved it of us; which  
“ cannot be done, in my opinion, without a tri-  
“ bute [y].” This tribute was a sort of capita-  
tion tax, proportioned to each man’s substance,  
but had been wholly refused in *Rome*, from the  
conquest of *Macedonia* by *Paulus Æmilius*,  
which furnished money and rents sufficient to  
ease the city ever after of that burthen, till the  
necessity of the present times obliged them to  
renew it [z]. But from what Cicero intimates  
of

[y] De sumtu, quem te  
in rem militarem facere &  
fecisse dicis, nihil sane pos-  
sum tibi opitulari, propterea  
quod & orbus Senatus, Con-  
sulibus amissis, & incredibili  
angustia pecuniae publi-  
cæ, &c. Ep. fam. 12. 30.

[z] At Perse Rege devi-

cto Paullus, cum Macedoni-  
cis opibus veterem atque he-  
reditariam Urbis nostræ pau-  
pertatem eo usque satiasset,  
ut illo tempore primum po-  
pulus Romanus tributis præ-  
standi onere se liberaret. —  
Val. Max. 4. 3. it. Plin.  
Hist. N. 33. 3.



A. Urb. 710. of the general aversion to the revival of it, one  
 Cic. 64. cannot help observing the fatal effects of that in-  
 Coff. dolence and luxury, which had infected even the  
 C. CÆSAR honest part of *Rome*: who, in this utmost ex-  
 OCTAVIA- gency of the Republic, were shocked at the ve-  
 NUS. ry mention of an extraordinary tax; and would  
 Q. P. P. not part with the least share of their money, for  
 the defence even of their liberty: the consequence  
 of which was, what it must always be in the  
 like case, that by starving the cause, they found  
 not only their fortunes, but their lives also soon  
 after at the mercy of their enemies. Cicero  
 has a reflection in one of his speeches, that  
 seems applicable also to the present case, and to  
 be verified by the example of these times.  
 “The Republic, says he, is attacked always  
 “with greater vigor, than it is defended: for  
 “the audacious and profligate, prompted by  
 “their natural enmity to it, are easily impel-  
 “led to act upon the least nod of their leaders:  
 “whereas the honest, I know not why, are  
 “generally slow and unwilling to stir; and  
 “neglecting always the beginnings of things,  
 “are never roused to exert themselves, but by  
 “the last necessity: so that through irresolution  
 “and delay, when they would be glad to com-  
 “pound at last for their quiet, at the expence  
 “even of their honour, they commonly lose  
 “them both [a].”

THIS observation will serve to vindicate the  
 conduct of Cassius, from that charge of violence  
 and cruelty, which he is said to have practised,  
 in exacting money and other necessaries from the  
 Cities of *Asia*. He was engaged in an inexpi-  
 able war, where he must either conquer, or pe-  
 rish

[a] Pro Sextio 47,



tish with the Republic itself, and where his Legions were not only to be supported but rewarded: the revenues of the Empire were exhausted; contributions came in sparingly; and the states abroad were all desirous to stand neuter; as doubtful of the issue, and unwilling to offend either side. Under these difficulties where money was necessary, and no way of procuring it but force, extortion became lawful; the necessity of the end justified the means; and when the safety of the Empire, and the liberty of Rome were at stake, it was no time to listen to scruples. This was Cassius's way of reasoning, and the ground of his acting; who applied all his thoughts to support the cause, that he had undertaken; and kept his eyes, as Appian says, *wholly fixed upon the war, as a Gladiator upon his Antagonist* [b].

BRUTUS, on the other hand, being of a temper more mild and scrupulous, contented himself generally with the regular methods of raising money; and from his love of Philosophy, and the politer studies, having contracted an affection for the Cities of Greece, instead of levying contributions, used to divert himself, wherever he passed, with seeing *their games and exercises, and presiding at their philosophical disputations*; as if travelling rather for curiosity, than to provide materials for a bloody war [c]. When he and Cassius therefore met, the difference of their circumstances shewed the different effects of

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIANUS.  
Q. PÆRIUS.

[b] Ὁ μὲν Κασσιὸς ἀμειψαμένην, καθάπερ εἰς τὴν ἀγωνιστῆν αἱ μονομαχῆντες, εἰς μόνον τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶρα. App. l. 4. 667.

[c] Ὁ δὲ Βρούτος, ὁπηγίζοντο, καὶ φιλαδαμῶν ἢ καὶ φιλήκοος, ἅτε καὶ φιλοσοφῶντας ἐκ ἀγενῶς. Ibid.



A. Urb. 710. of their conduct. Cassius, without receiving a  
 Cic. 64. penny from *Rome*, came rich and amply furnish-  
 Coss. ed with all the stores of war; Brutus, who had  
 C. CÆSAR received large remittances from *Italy*, came  
 OCTAVIA- empty and poor, and unable to support himself  
 NUS. without the help of Cassius; who was forced to  
 Q. PEDIUS. give him a third part of that treasure, which he  
 had been gathering with so much envy to him-  
 self for the common service [d].

WHILE Cicero was taking all this pains, and struggling thus gloriously in the support of their expiring liberty, Brutus, who was naturally peevish and querulous, being particularly chagrined by the unhappy turn of affairs in *Italy*, and judging of counsils by events, was disposed at last to throw all the blame upon him; charging him chiefly, *that, by a profusion of honours on young Cæsar*, he had inspired him with an ambition, incompatible with the safety of the Republic, and armed him with that power, which he was now employing to oppress it: whereas the truth is, that by those honors Cicero did not intend to give Cæsar any new power, but to apply that, which he had acquired by his own vigor, to the public service and the ruin of Antony: in which he succeeded even beyond expectation; and would certainly have gained his end, had he not been prevented by accidents, which could not be foreseen. For it is evident from the facts above mentioned, that he was always jealous of Cæsar, and instead of increasing, was contriving some check to his authority, till by the death of the Consuls, he slipped out of his hands, and became too strong to be managed by him any longer. Brutus, by being at such a distance;

[d] Plutarch. in Brutus;



stance, was not well apprized of the particular A. Urb. 710.  
grounds of granting those honors ; but Decimus, Cic. 64.  
who was all the while in *Italy*, saw the use and C. CÆSAR  
necessity of them, and seems to hint in some of OCTAVIA-  
his Letters, *that they ought to have decreed still* nus.  
*greater [e].* Q. PEDIUS.

BUT whatever Brutus, or any one else may have said, if we reflect on Cicero's conduct, from the time of Cæsar's death to his own, we shall find it in all respects uniform, great and glorious; never deviating from the grand point, which he had in view, the liberty of his country: whereas, if we attend to Brutus's, we cannot help observing in it, something strangely various and inconsistent with itself. In his outward manners and behaviour, he affected the rigor of a Stoic, and the severity of an old *Roman*; yet by a natural tenderness and compassion, was oft betrayed into acts of an effeminate weakness. To restore the liberty of his country, he killed his Friend and Benefactor; and declares, that for the same cause *he would have killed even his Father [f]*: yet he would not take Antony's life, though it was a necessary sacrifice to the same cause. When *Dolabella had basely murdered Trebonius*, and Antony openly approved the act, he could not be persuaded to make reprisals on C. Antony: but through a vain ostentation of clemency, suffered him to live, though with danger to himself. When his brother in law  
Lepidus

[e] Mirabiliter, mi Brute, lazor, mea consilia, measque sententias a te probari, de Decemviris, de ornando adolescente. Ep. fam. xi. 14. it. 20.

[f] — Non concesserim, quod in illo non tuli,

sed ne patri quidem meo, si reviviscat, ut, patiente me, plus legibus ac Senatu possit, [ad Brut. 16.] sed dominum, ne parentem quidem, majores nostri voluerunt esse. [ib. 17.]



A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

Lepidus was declared an enemy, he expressed an absurd and peevish resentment of it, for the sake of his nephews, as if it would not have been in his power to have repaired their fortunes, if the Republic was ever restored : or if not, in their Father's. How contrary is this to the spirit of that old Brutus, from whom he derived his descent, and whom in his general conduct he pretended to imitate ? He blames Cicero for *dispensing honors too largely*, yet claims an infinite share of them to himself ; and when he had seized by his private authority, what the Senate, at Cicero's motion, confirmed to him, the most extraordinary command, which had been granted to any man : he declares himself *an enemy to all extraordinary commissions*, in what hands soever they were lodged [g] : this inconsistency in his character would tempt us to believe, that he was governed in many cases by the pride and haughtiness of his temper, rather than by any constant and settled Principles of Philosophy, of which he is commonly thought so strict an observer.

CICERO however, notwithstanding the peevishness of Brutus, omitted no opportunity of serving and supporting him to the very last : as soon as he perceived Cæsar's intention of revenging his Uncle's death, he took all imaginable pains to dissuade him from it, and never ceased from exhorting him by Letters to a reconciliation with Brutus, and the observance of that *amnesty*, which the Senate had decreed, as the foundation of the public peace. This was certainly the

[g] Ego certe—cum ipsa re bellum geram, hoc est cum regno, & imperiis ex-  
traordinariis & dominatione & potentia. — ad Brutum 17.



the best service, which he could do, either to Brutus, or the Republic; and Atticus imagining that Brutus would be pleased with it, sent him a copy of what Cicero had written on that subject: but instead of pleasing, it provoked Brutus only the more: he treated it as base and dishonourable, to ask any thing of a boy, or to imagine the safety of Brutus to depend on any one but himself: and signified his mind upon it, both to Cicero and Atticus in such a stile, as confirms what Cicero had long before observed, and more than once declared of him, *that his Letters were generally churlish, unmannerly and arrogant; and that he regarded neither what, or to whom he was writing* [b]. But their own Letters to each other will be the best vouchers of what I have been remarking, and enable us to form the surest judgment of the different spirit and conduct of the men. After Brutus therefore had frequently intimated his dissatisfaction and dislike of Cicero's management, Cicero took occasion, in the following Letter, to lay open the whole progress of it, from the time of Cæsar's death, in order to shew the reasonableness and necessity of each step.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

" You have MESSALA now with you. It  
" is not possible therefore for me to explain by  
" Letter, though ever so accurately drawn, the  
" present state of our affairs so exactly as he,  
" who not onely knows them all more perfectly,  
" ly, but can describe them more elegantly than  
" any man: for I would not have you imagine,  
" Brutus, (though there is no occasion to tell

[b] Ad Att. 6. 1, 3.



A. Urb. 710. " you, what you know already yourself, but  
 Cic. 64. " that I cannot pass over in silence such an ex-  
 Coff. " cellence of all good qualities :) I would not  
 C. CÆSAR " have you imagine, I say, that for probity,  
 OCTAVIA- " constancy and zeal for the Republic, there  
 NUS. " is any one equal to him ; so that eloquence,  
 Q. PEDIUS. " in which he wonderfully excells, scarce finds  
 " a place among his other praises : since even  
 " in that, his wisdom shines the most eminent,  
 " by his having formed himself with so much  
 " judgment and skill to the truest manner of  
 " speaking. Yet his industry all the while is  
 " so remarkable, and he spends so much of his  
 " time in study, that he seems to owe but little  
 " to his parts, which still are the greatest. But  
 " I am carried too far by my love for him : for  
 " it is not the purpose of this Epistle to praise  
 " Messala, especially to Brutus, to whom his  
 " virtue is not less known, than to myself ;  
 " and these very studies, which I am praising,  
 " still more ; whom when I could not part with  
 " without regret, I comforted myself with re-  
 " flecting, that by his going away to you, as it  
 " were, to my second self, he both discharged  
 " his duty, and pursued the surest path to glo-  
 " ry. But so much for that [i]. I come now,  
 " after

[i] Publius Valerius Messala Corvinus, of whom Cicero here gives so fine a character, was one of the noblest as well as the most accomplished persons of his age, who lived long afterwards the general favorite of all parties, and a principal ornament of Augustus's court. Being in arms with Brutus, he was proscribed of course

by the *Triumvirate*, yet was excepted soon after by a special edict ; but refused the benefit of that grace, and adhered to the cause of liberty, till he saw it expire with his friend. After the battle of *Philippi*, the troops that remained, freely offered themselves to his command ; but he chose to accept peace, to which he was invited



“ after a long interval, to consider a certain Let- A. Urb. 710.  
 “ ter of yours, in which, while you allow me Cic. 64.  
 “ to have done well in many things, you find C. CÆSAR  
 “ fault with me for one; that in conferring OCTAVIA-  
 “ honors, I was too free, and even prodigal NUS.  
 “ You charge me with this; others probably. Q. PEDIUS,  
 “ with being too severe in punishing, or you  
 “ yourself perhaps with both: if so, I desire  
 “ that my judgment and sentiments on each  
 “ may be clearly explained to you: not that I  
 S 2 “ mean

invited by the Conquerors, and surrendered himself to Antony, with whom he had a particular acquaintance. When Cæsar was defeated not long after by S. Pompey on the coast of *Sicily*, being in the utmost distress and danger of life, he committed himself with one domestic to the fidelity of Messala; who instead of revenging himself on one, who had so lately proscribed and set a price upon his head, generously protected and preserved him. He continued still in the friendship of Antony, till the scandal of Antony's life, and slavish obsequiousness to Cleopatra, threw him wholly into the interests of Cæsar, by whom he was declared Consul in Antony's place, greatly intrusted in the battel of *Actium*; and honored at last with a triumph, for reducing the rebellious Gauls to their obedience. He is celebrated by all writers, as one of the first orators of *Rome*; and having been the disciple of Cicero, was

thought by some to excell even his master, in the sweetness and correctness of his style, preserving always a dignity, and demonstrating his nobility, by the very manner of his speaking. To the perfection of his eloquence he had added all the accomplishments of the other liberal arts; was a great admirer of Socrates, and the severer studies of Philosophy, yet an eminent patron of all the Wits and Poets of those times. Tibullus was the constant companion of all his foreign expeditions, which he celebrates in his Elegies; and Horace in one of his odes, calls for his choicest wines, for the entertainment of so noble a guest. Yet this polite and amiable man, impaired by sickness, and worn out at last by age, is said to have outlived his senses and memory, till he had forgotten even his very name. See App. p. 611. 736. Tacit. Dial. 18. Quintil. x. 1. Tibul. Eleg. lib. 1. 7. Hor. Carm. 3. 21. Plin. Hist. N. 7. 24.



- A. Urb. 710. " mean to justify myself by the authority of  
 Cic. 64. " Solon, the wisest of the seven, and the onely  
 Coss. " Legislator of them all ; who used to say, that,  
 C. CÆSAR " the public weal was comprized in two things,  
 OCTAVIA- " *rewards and punishments* ; in which however,  
 NUS. " as in every thing else, a certain medium and  
 Q. PEDIUS. " temperament is to be observed. But it is  
 " not my design at this time to discuss so great  
 " a subject : I think it proper onely, to open  
 " the reasons of my votes and opinions in the Se-  
 " nate, from the beginning of this war. After  
 " the death of Cæsar, and those your memora-  
 " ble *Ides of March*, you cannot forget, Brutus,  
 " what I declared to have been omitted by you,  
 " and what a tempest I foresaw hanging over  
 " the Republic : you had freed us from a great  
 " plague ; wiped off a great stain from the Ro-  
 " man people ; acquired to yourselves divine  
 " glory ; yet all the equipage and furniture of  
 " Kingly power was left still to Lepidus and  
 " Antony ; the one inconstant, the other vi-  
 " cious ; both of them afraid of peace, and ene-  
 " mies to the public quiet. While these men  
 " were eager to raise fresh disturbances in the  
 " Republic, we had no guard about us to op-  
 " pose them ; though the whole City was  
 " eager and unanimous in asserting its liberty :  
 " I was then thought too violent ; while you  
 " perhaps more wisely withdrew yourselves  
 " from that city, which you had delivered,  
 " and refused the help of all *Italy*, which offer-  
 " ed to arm itself in your cause. Wherefore  
 " when I saw the city in the hands of traitors,  
 " oppressed by the arms of Antony, and that  
 " neither you nor Cassius could be safe in it ; I  
 " thought it time for me to quit it too : for a  
 " City overpowered by traitors, without the  
 " means



“ means of relieving itself, is a wretched spec- A. Urb. 710.  
 “ tacle : Yet my mind, always the same, and Cic. 64.  
 “ ever fixed on the love of my Country, could C. CÆSAR  
 “ not bear the thought of leaving it in it’s di- OCTAVIA-  
 “ stress : in the midst therefore of my voyage to NUS.  
 “ Greece, and in the very season of the *Etesian* Q. PEDIUS.  
 “ winds, when an uncommon South wind, as  
 “ if displeased with my resolution, had driven  
 “ me back to *Italy*, I found you at *Velia*, and  
 “ was greatly concerned at it: for you were re-  
 “ treating, Brutus ; were retreating, I say ;  
 “ since your *Stoics* will not allow their wise man  
 “ to fly. As soon as I came to *Rome*, I ex-  
 “ posed myself to the wickedness and rage of  
 “ Antony ; and when I had exasperated him  
 “ against me, began to enter into measures, in  
 “ the very manner of the Brutus’s, (for such  
 “ are peculiar to your blood) for delivering the  
 “ Republic. I shall omit the long recital of  
 “ what followed, since it all relates to myself ;  
 “ and observe only, that young Cæsar, by  
 “ whom, if we will confess the truth, we sub-  
 “ sist at this day, flowed from the source of my  
 “ counsils. I decreed him no honors, Brutus,  
 “ but what were due ; none but what were ne-  
 “ cessary : for as soon as we began to recover  
 “ any liberty, and before the virtue of D. Bru-  
 “ tus had yet shewn itself so far, that we could  
 “ know its divine force ; and while our whole  
 “ defence was in the boy, who repelled Anto-  
 “ ny from our necks ; what honor was not  
 “ really due to him ? though I gave him no-  
 “ thing yet, but the praise of words ; and that  
 “ but moderate. I decreed him indeed a legal  
 “ command : which though it seemed honor-  
 “ able to one of that age, was yet necessary  
 “ to one who had an army : for what is an army



A. Urb. 710. " without the command of it? Philip voted  
 Cic. 64. " him a statue; Servius the privilege of suing  
 Coss. " for offices before the legal time; which was  
 C. CÆSAR " shorned still by Servilius: nothing was then  
 OCTAVIA- " thought too much: but we are apt, I know  
 NUS. " not how, to be more liberal in fear, than  
 Q. PEDIUS. " grateful in success. When D. Brutus was  
 " delivered from the siege, a day of all others  
 " the most joyous to the city, which happen-  
 " ed also to be his birth-day, I decreed, that  
 " his name should be ascribed for ever to that  
 " day in the public *Kalendars*. In which I  
 " followed the example of our ancestors, who  
 " paid the same honor to a woman, Larentia;  
 " at whose altar you Priests perform sacred rites  
 " in the *Velabrum*: by giving this to D. Bru-  
 " tus, my design was, to fix in the *Kalendars*  
 " a perpetual memorial of a most acceptable  
 " victory: but I perceived on that day, that  
 " there was more malevolence than gratitude,  
 " in many of the Senate. During these same  
 " days, I poured out honors (since you will have  
 " it so) on the deceased Hirtius, Pansa and A-  
 " quila: and who can find fault with it, but  
 " those who, when fear is once over, forget  
 " their past danger? But besides the grateful  
 " remembrance of services, there was an use in  
 " it, which reached to posterity: for I was de-  
 " sirous, that there should remain an eternal  
 " monument of the public hatred to our most  
 " cruel enemies. There is one thing I doubt,  
 " which does not please you; for it does not  
 " please your friends here; who, though ex-  
 " cellent men, have but little experience in  
 " public affairs; that I decreed *an ovation* to  
 " Cæsar: but for my part, (though I may per-  
 " haps be mistaken, for I am not one of  
 " those,



those, who approve nothing, but what is  
 my own;) I cannot but think, that I have ad-  
 vised nothing more prudent during this war.  
 Why it is so, is not proper to be explained,  
 lest I be thought to have been more provident  
 in it than grateful: but even this is too much:  
 let us pass therefore to other things. I decreed  
 honors to D. Brutus; decreed them to Plan-  
 cus: they must be men of great souls who are  
 attracted by glory: but the Senate also is cer-  
 tainly wise, in trying every art that is honest,  
 by which it can engage any one to the service  
 of the Republic. But I am blamed in the  
 case of Lepidus: to whom after I had raised  
 a statue in the Rostra, I presently threw it  
 down. My view in that honor was, to re-  
 claim him from desperate measures; but the  
 madness of an inconstant man got the better  
 of my prudence; nor was there yet so much  
 harm in erecting, as good in demolishing the  
 Statue. But I have said enough concerning  
 honors; and must say a word or two about  
 punishments: for I have often observed from  
 your Letters, that you are fond of acquiring  
 a reputation of clemency, by your treatment  
 of those whom you have conquered in war.  
 I can imagine nothing to be done by you,  
 but what is wisely done: but to omit the pu-  
 nishing of wickedness (which we call pardon-  
 ing) tho' it be tolerable in other cases, I hold  
 to be pernicious in this war. Of all the civil  
 wars that have been in my memory, there  
 was not one, in which, what side soever got  
 the better, there would not have remained  
 some form of a Commonwealth: yet in this,  
 what sort of a Republic we are like to have  
 if we conquer, I would not easily affirm; but

A. Urb. 710.

Cic. 64.

Coff.

C. CESAR

OCTAVIA-

NUS.

Q. PEDIUS.



A. Urb. 710. " if we are conquered, we are sure to have  
 Cic. 64. " none. My votes therefore were severe against  
 C. CÆSAR " Antony ; severe against Lepidus : not from  
 OCTAVIA- " any spirit of revenge, but to deter wicked  
 NUS, " Citizens at present from making war against  
 Q. PEDIUS, " their Country ; and to leave an example to  
 " posterity, that none hereafter should imitate  
 " such rashness. Yet this very vote was not  
 " more mine, than it was every body's : in  
 " which there seems, I own, to be something  
 " cruel, that the punishment should reach to  
 " children, who have done nothing to deserve  
 " it : but the constitution is both ancient, and  
 " of all Cities ; for even Themistocles's chil-  
 " dren were reduced to want ; and since the  
 " same punishment falls upon Citizens, con-  
 " demned of public crimes, how was it possible  
 " for us to be more gentle towards enemies ?  
 " But how can that man complain of me, who,  
 " if he had conquered, must needs confess that  
 " he would have treated me even with more  
 " severity ? You have now the motives of my  
 " opinions in the case of rewards and punish-  
 " ments : for as to other points, you have  
 " heard, I imagine, what my sentiments and  
 " votes have been. But to talk of these things  
 " now is not necessary ; what I am going to  
 " say, is extremely so, Brutus ; that you come  
 " to *Italy* with your army as soon as possible.  
 " We are in the utmost expectation of you ;  
 " whenever you set foot in *Italy*, all the world  
 " will fly to you : for whether it be our lot to  
 " conquer, (as we had already done, if Lepi-  
 " dus had not been desirous to overturn all,  
 " and perish himself with his friends) there will  
 " be a great want of your authority, for the  
 " settling some state of a City amongst us ; or  
 " if



“ if there be any danger and struggle still be- A. Urb. 710.  
 “ hind, hasten to us for God’s sake : for you Cic. 64.  
 “ know, how much depends on opportunity, C. CÆSAR  
 “ how much on dispatch. What diligence I OCTAVIA-  
 “ shall use in the care of your sister’s children, nus.  
 “ you will soon know, I hope, from your mo- Q. PEDIUS.  
 “ ther’s and sister’s Letters : in whose cause I  
 “ have more regard to your will, which is ever  
 “ most dear to me, than, as some think, to my  
 “ own constancy ; but it is my desire both to  
 “ be, and to appear constant, in nothing so  
 “ much as in loving you [k].”

BRUTUS TO CICERO.

“ I HAVE read a part of your Letter, which  
 “ you sent to Octavius, transmitted to me by  
 “ Atticus. Your zeal and concern for my safe-  
 “ ty gives me no new pleasure : for it is not  
 “ onely common, but our daily news, to hear  
 “ something, which you have said or done with  
 “ your usual fidelity, in the support of my ho-  
 “ nor and dignity. Yet that same part of your  
 “ Letter affected me with the most sensible  
 “ grief, which my mind could possibly receive.  
 “ For you compliment him so highly for his  
 “ services to the Republic ; and in a strain so  
 “ suppliant and abject ; that,—what shall I  
 “ say ?—I am ashamed of the wretched state,  
 “ to which we are reduced,—yet it must be  
 “ said—you recommend my safety to him ;  
 “ to which what death is not preferable ? and  
 “ plainly shew, that our servitude is not yet a-  
 “ bolished, but our master onely changed. Re-  
 “ collect your words, and deny them, if you  
 “ dare, to be the prayers of a slave to his King.  
 “ There



- A. Urb. 710. " There is one thing, you say, which is re-  
 Cic. 64. " quired and expected from him, that he would  
 Coss. " allow those Citizens to live in safety, of whom  
 C. CÆSAR " all honest men, and the people of *Rome* think  
 OCTAVIA- " well. But what, if he will not allow it?  
 NUS. " shall we be the less safe for that? It is better  
 Q. PEDIUS. " not to be safe, than to be saved by him. For  
 " my part, I can never think all the Gods so  
 " averse to the preservation of the *Roman* peo-  
 " ple, that Octavius must be intreated for the  
 " life of any one Citizen; much less for the de-  
 " liverers of the world. It is a pleasure to me  
 " to talk thus magnificently; and it even be-  
 " comes me to those, who know not either,  
 " what to fear for any one, or what to ask of  
 " any one. Can you allow Octavius to have  
 " this power, and yet be his friend? or if you  
 " have any value for me, would you wish to  
 " see me at *Rome*, when I must first be recom-  
 " mended to the boy, that he would permit me  
 " to be there? What reason can you have to  
 " thank him, if you think it necessary to beg  
 " of him, that he would grant and suffer us to  
 " live with safety? or is it to be reckoned a  
 " kindness, that he chuses to see himself, rather  
 " than Antony, in the condition, to have such  
 " petitions addressed to him? one may suppli-  
 " cate indeed the successor, but never the abo-  
 " lisher of a tyranny, that those, who have de-  
 " served well of the Republic, may be safe. It  
 " was this weakness and despair, not more  
 " blameable indeed in you, than in all, which  
 " first pushed Cæsar to the ambition of reign-  
 " ing; and after his death, encouraged Anto-  
 " ny to think of seizing his place, and has  
 " now raised this boy so high, that you judge  
 " it necessary to address your prayers to him for  
 " the



“ the preservation of men of our rank ; and A. Urb. 710.  
 “ that we can be saved onely by the mercy of Cic. 64.  
 “ one, scarce yet a man ; and by no other means. Coss.  
 “ But if we had remembered ourselves to be C. CÆSAR  
 “ *Romans*, these infamous men would not be OCTAVIA-  
 “ more daring to aim at dominion, than we to NUS.  
 “ repell it : nor would Antony be more encour- Q. PEDIUS.  
 “ aged by Cæsar’s reign, than deterred by his  
 “ fate. How can you, a Consular Senator,  
 “ and the avenger of so many treasons, (by sup-  
 “ pressing which, you have but postponed our  
 “ ruin I fear, for a time,) reflect on what you  
 “ have done, and yet approve these things, or  
 “ bear them so tamely, as to seem at least to  
 “ approve them ? for what particular grudge  
 “ had you to Antony ? no other, but that he  
 “ assumed all this to himself ; that our lives  
 “ should be begged of him ; our safety be pre-  
 “ carious, from whom he had received his li-  
 “ berty ; and the Republic depend on his will  
 “ and pleasure. You thought it necessary to  
 “ take arms to prevent him from tyrannizing  
 “ at this rate : but was it your intent, that by  
 “ preventing him, we might sue to another,  
 “ who would suffer himself to be advanced into  
 “ his place, or that the Republic might be free  
 “ and mistress of itself ? as if our quarrel was  
 “ not perhaps to slavery, but to the conditions  
 “ of it. But we might have had, not onely  
 “ an easy master in Antony, if we would have  
 “ been content with that, but whatever share  
 “ with him we pleased, of favors and honors.  
 “ For what could he deny to those, whose pa-  
 “ tience, he saw, was the best support of his  
 “ government ; but nothing was of such value  
 “ to us, that we should sell our faith and our  
 “ liberty for it. This very boy, whom the  
 “ name



- A. Urb. 710. " name of Cæsar seems to incite against the de-  
 Cic. 64. " stroyers of Cæsar, at what rate would he value  
 Coss. " it (if there was any room to traffic with him)  
 C. CÆSAR " to be enabled by our help, to maintain his  
 OCTAVIA- " present power; since we have a mind to live,  
 NUS. " and to be rich, and to be called Consulars?  
 Q. PEDIUS. " but then Cæsar must have perished in vain:  
 " for what reason had we to rejoice at his death,  
 " if, after it, we were still to continue slaves?  
 " Let other people be as indolent as they please;  
 " but may the Gods and Goddesses deprive me  
 " sooner of every thing, than the resolution,  
 " not to allow to the heir of him, whom I  
 " killed, what I did not allow to the man him-  
 " self: nor would suffer, even in my Father,  
 " were he living; *to have more power than the*  
 " *laws and the Senate.* How can you imagine,  
 " that any one can be free under him, without  
 " whose leave there is no place for us in that  
 " City? or how is it possible for you after all,  
 " to obtain what you ask? You ask, that he  
 " would allow us to be safe. Shall we then  
 " receive safety, think you, when we receive  
 " life? but how can we receive it, if we first  
 " part with our honor and our liberty? Do  
 " you fancy, that to live at *Rome* is to be safe?  
 " It is the thing, and not the place, which  
 " must secure them to me: for I was never safe,  
 " while Cæsar lived, till I had resolved on that  
 " attempt: nor can I in any place live in exile,  
 " as long as I hate slavery and affronts above  
 " all other evils. Is not this to fall back again  
 " into the same state of darkness; when he,  
 " who has taken upon him the name of the ty-  
 " rant, (though in the Cities of *Greece*, when  
 " the Tyrants are destroyed, their children also  
 " perish with them,) must be entreated, that  
 " the



“ the avengers of tyranny may be safe? Can I  
 “ ever wish to see that City, or think it a City,  
 “ which would not accept liberty when offered,  
 “ and even forced upon it, but has more dread  
 “ of the name of their late King, in the person  
 “ of a boy, than confidence in itself; though  
 “ it has seen that very King taken off in the  
 “ height of all his power by the virtue of a  
 “ few? As for me, do not recommend me any  
 “ more to your Cæsar, nor indeed yourself, if  
 “ you will hearken to me. You set a very  
 “ high value on the few years, which remain  
 “ to you at that age, if for the sake of them  
 “ you can supplicate that boy. But take care  
 “ after all, lest what you have done and are  
 “ doing so laudably against Antony, instead of  
 “ being praised, as the effect of a great mind,  
 “ be charged to the account of your fear. For  
 “ if you are so pleased with Octavius, as to pe-  
 “ tition him for our safety, you will be thought  
 “ not to have disliked a Master, but to have  
 “ wanted a more friendly one. As to your  
 “ praising him for the things, that he has hi-  
 “ therto done, I intirely approve it: for they  
 “ deserved to be praised, provided that he un-  
 “ dertook them, to repel other men’s power,  
 “ not to advance his own. But when you ad-  
 “ judge him, not only to have this power,  
 “ but that you ought to submit to it so far, as  
 “ to entreat him that he would not destroy us;  
 “ you pay him too great a recompense: for you  
 “ ascribe that very thing to him, which the  
 “ Republic seemed to enjoy through him: nor  
 “ does it ever enter into your thoughts, that if  
 “ Octavius be worthy of any honors, because  
 “ he wages war with Antony; that those, who  
 “ extirpated the very evil, of which these are  
 “ but

A. Urb. 710.  
 Cic. 64.  
 C. CÆSAR  
 OCTAVIA-  
 NUS.  
 Q. PEDIUS.



A. Urb. 710. " but the reliques, can never be sufficiently re-  
 Cic. 64. " quited by the *Roman* people; though they  
 Coss. " were to heap upon them every thing which  
 C. CÆSAR " they could bestow: but see how much stronger  
 OCTAVIA- " people's fears are, than their memories, be-  
 NUS. " cause Antony still lives, and is in arms. As  
 Q. PEDIUS. " to Cæsar, all that could and ought to be done,  
 " is past, and cannot be recalled: is Octavius  
 " then a person of so great importance, that the  
 " people of *Rome* are to expect from him, what  
 " he will determine upon us? or are we of so  
 " little, that any single man is to be entreated  
 " for our safety? As for me, may I never  
 " return to you, if ever I either supplicate any  
 " man, or do not restrain those, who are dispo-  
 " sed to do it, from supplicating for themselves:  
 " or I will remove to a distance from all such,  
 " who can be slaves, and fancy myself at *Rome*,  
 " where-ever I can live free; and shall pity you,  
 " whose fond desire of life, neither age, nor ho-  
 " nors, nor the example of other mens virtue  
 " can moderate. For my part, I shall ever  
 " think myself happy, as long as I can please  
 " myself with the persuasion, that my piety has  
 " been fully requited. For what can be hap-  
 " pier, than for a man, conscious of virtuous  
 " acts, and content with liberty, to despise all  
 " human affairs? yet I will never yield to those,  
 " who are fond of yielding, or be conquered  
 " by those, who are willing to be conquered  
 " themselves; but will first try and attempt  
 " every thing; nor ever desist from dragging  
 " our City out of slavery. If such fortune at-  
 " tends, as I ought to have, we shall all re-  
 " joice: If not, I shall rejoice myself. For  
 " how could this life be spent better, than in  
 " acts and thoughts, which tend to make my  
 " Country-



“ Countrymen free? I beg and beseech you, A. Urb. 710.  
 “ Cicero, not to desert the cause through wear- Cic. 64.  
 “ ness or diffidence: in repelling present evils, C. CÆSAR  
 “ have your eye always on the future, lest they OCTAVIA-  
 “ insinuate themselves before you are aware. NUS.  
 “ Consider that the fortitude and courage, with Q. PEDIUS.  
 “ which you delivered the Republic, when Con-  
 “ sul, and now again when Consular, are no-  
 “ thing without constancy and equability. The  
 “ case of tried virtue, I own, is harder than of  
 “ untried: we require services from it, as  
 “ debts; and if any thing disappoints us, we  
 “ blame with resentment, as if we had been  
 “ deceived. Wherefore for Cicero to withstand  
 “ Antony, though it be a part highly com-  
 “ mendable, yet because such a Consul seemed  
 “ of course to promise us such a Consular, no  
 “ body wonders at it: but if the same Cicero,  
 “ in the case of others, should waver at last in  
 “ that resolution, which he exerted with such  
 “ firmness and greatness of mind against Anto-  
 “ ny; he would deprive himself, not onely of  
 “ the hopes of future glory, but forfeit even that  
 “ which is past: for nothing is great in itself,  
 “ but what flows from the result of our judge-  
 “ ment: nor does it become any man, more  
 “ than you, to love the Republic, and to be the  
 “ Patron of liberty, on the account either of  
 “ your natural talents, or your former acts, or  
 “ the wishes and expectation of all men. Octa-  
 “ vius therefore must not be entreated, to suffer  
 “ us to live in safety. Do you rather rouse  
 “ yourself so far, as to think that City in which  
 “ you have acted the noblest part, free and  
 “ flourishing, as long as there are Leaders still



A. Urb. 710. " to the people, to resist the designs of Trai-  
Cic. 64. " tors [1]."  
Coff.

C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
RUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

If we compare these two Letters, we shall perceive in Cicero's an extensive view and true judgment of things, temper'd with the greatest politeness and affection for his friend, and an unwillingness to disgust where he thought it necessary even to blame. In Brutus's a churlish and morose arrogance, claiming infinite honors

to

[1] Ad Brut. 16.

N. B. There is a passage indeed in Brutus's Letter to Atticus, where he intimates a reason for his complaint against Cicero, which was certainly a just one, if the fact of which he complains had been true; that Cicero *had reproached Casca with the murder of Cæsar, and called him an assassin. I do not know*, says he, *what I can write to you but this, that the ambition and licentiousness of the boy has been inflamed, rather than restrained by Cicero, who carries his indulgence of him to such a length, as not to refrain from abuses upon Casca, and such, as must return doubly upon himself, who has put to death more Citizens, than one, and must first own himself to be an Assassin, before he can reproach Casca, with what he objects to him.* [Ep. ad Brut. 17.] Manutius professes himself unable to conceive, how Cicero *should ever call Casca a murderer*; yet cannot collect any thing less from Brutus's words. But the thing is impossible,

and inconsistent with every word, that Cicero had been saying, and every act, that he had been doing from the time of Cæsar's death: and in relation particularly to Casca, we have seen above, how he refused to enter into any measures with Octavius, but upon the express condition of his suffering Casca to take quiet possession of the Tribunate: it is certain therefore, that Brutus had either been misinformed, or was charging Cicero with the consequential meaning of some saying, which was never intended by him; in advising Casca perhaps to manage Octavius, in that height of his power, with more temper and moderation, lest he should otherwise be provoked to consider him as an *Assassin*, and treat him as such: for an intimation of that kind would have been sufficient to the fierce spirit of Brutus, for taking it as a direct condemnation of Casca's act of stabbing Cæsar, to which Cicero had always given the highest applause.



to himself, yet allowing none to any body else; A. Urb. 710.  
 insolently chiding and dictating to one, as much Cic. 64.  
 superior to him in wisdom as he was in years; Coff.  
 the whole turning upon that romantic maxim of C. CÆSAR  
*the Stoics*, enforced without any regard to times OCTAVIA-  
 and circumstances: *that a wise man has a suffi-* NUS.  
*ciency of all things within himself.* There are in- Q. PEDIUS.  
 deed many noble sentiments in it worthy of old  
*Rome*, which Cicero in a proper season would  
 have recommended as warmly as he; yet they  
 were not principles to act upon in a conjuncture  
 so critical; and the rigid application of them is  
 the less excusable in Brutus, because he himself  
 did not always practise what he professed; but  
 was too apt to forget both *the Stoic* and *the*  
*Roman.*

OCTAVIUS had no sooner settled the affairs  
 of the City, and subdued the Senate to his mind,  
 than he marched back towards *Gaul*, to meet  
 Antony and Lepidus; who had already passed  
*the Alps*, and brought their armies into *Italy*, in  
 order to have a personal interview with him;  
 which had been privately concerted, for settling  
 the terms of *a tripple league*, and dividing the  
 power and provinces of the Empire among  
 themselves. All *the three* were natural enemies  
 to each other; Competitors for Empire; and  
 aiming severally to possess, what could not be  
 obtained but with the ruin of the rest: their  
 meeting therefore was not to establish any real  
 amity or lasting concord, for that was impossi-  
 ble, but to suspend their own quarrels for the  
 present, and with common forces to oppress  
 their common enemies, the friends of liberty  
 and the Republic; without which all their  
 several hopes and ambitious views must inevitably  
 be blasted.



A Urb. 710. THE place appointed for the interview, was  
 Cic. 64. a *small Island*, about two miles from *Bononia*,  
 Coss. formed by the river *Rbenus*, which runs near to  
 C. CÆSAR that City [*n*]: here they met, as men of their  
 OCTAVIA- character must necessarily meet, not without  
 NJS. jealousy and suspicion of danger from each  
 Q. PEDIUS. other, being all attended by their choicest troops,  
 each with five Legions, disposed in separate  
 camps within sight of the Island. Lepidus en-  
 tered it the first, as an equal friend to the other  
 two, to see that the place was clear, and free  
 from treachery; and when he had given the  
 signal agreed upon, Antony and Octavius ad-  
 vanced from the opposite banks of the river,  
 and passed into the Island by bridges, which  
 they left guarded on each side by *three hundred*  
*of their own men*. Their first care instead of  
 embracing, was to search one another, whether  
 they had not brought daggers concealed under  
 their cloaths; and when that ceremony was  
 over, Octavius took his seat betwixt the other  
 two, in the most honorable place, on the ac-  
 count of his being Consul.

IN this situation they spent three days in a  
 close conference, to adjust the plan of their ac-  
 commodation; the substance of which was that  
*the Three* should be invested jointly with su-  
 preme power for the term of five years, with  
 the title of *Triumvirs*, for settling the state of the  
*Republic*: that they should act in all cases by  
 common consent, nominate the Magistrates and  
 Governors both at home and abroad, and de-  
 termine all affairs relating to the public by their  
 sole will and pleasure: that Octavius should  
 have for his peculiar province, *Africa* with *Si-*  
*cily*.

[*n*] Vid. Cluver. Ital. Antiq. l. 1. c. 28. p. 187.



cily, Sardinia, and the other Islands of the Medi-  
 terranean ; Lepidus, Spain, with the Narboneſe  
 Gaul ; Antony, the other two Gauls on both  
 ſides of the Alps : and to put them all upon a  
 level, both in title and authority, that Octavius  
 ſhould reſign the Conſulſhip to Ventidius for  
 the remainder of the year : that Antony and  
 Octavius ſhould proſecute the war againſt Bru-  
 tus and Caſſius, each of them at the head of  
 twenty Legions ; and Lepidus with three Legions  
 be left to guard the City : and at the end of the  
 war, that eighteen Cities or Colonies, the beſt and  
 richeſt of Italy, together with their lands and  
 diſtricts, ſhould be taken from their owners,  
 and aſſigned to the perpetual poſſeſſion of the  
 ſoldiers, as the reward of their faithful ſervices.  
 Theſe conditions were publiſhed to their ſeveral  
 armies, and received by them with acclamations  
 of joy, and mutual gratulations for this happy  
 union of their Chiefs ; which at the deſire of  
 the ſoldiers was ratified likewise by a marriage,  
 agreed to be conſumated between Octavius and  
 Claudia, the daughter of Antony's wife Fulvia,  
 by her firſt huſband P. Clodius.

THE laſt thing that they adjusted, was the  
 liſt of a proſcription, which they were determi-  
 ned to make of their enemies. This, as the  
 writers tell us, occaſioned much difficulty and  
 warm conteſts among them ; till each of them  
 in his turn conſented to ſacrifice ſome of his beſt  
 friends to the revenge and reſentment of his  
 Colleagues. The whole liſt is ſaid to have con-  
 ſiſted of three hundred Senators, and two thouſand  
 Knights ; all doom'd to die for a crime the moſt  
 unpardonable to Tyrants, their adherence to the  
 cauſe of liberty. They reſerved the publication  
 of the general liſt to their arrival at Rome, ex-



A. Urb. 710. cepting onely a few of the most obnoxious; the  
 Cic. 64. Heads of the Republican party, about *seventeen*.  
 Coff. in all: the chief of whom was Cicero. These  
 C. CÆSAR they mark'd out for immediate destruction; and  
 OCTAVIA- sent their Emissaries away directly to surprize  
 NUS. and murder them, before any notice could reach  
 Q. PEDIUS. them of their danger: four of this number were  
 presently taken and killed in the company of  
 their friends; and the rest hunted out by the  
 soldiers in private houses and temples; which  
 presently filled the City with an universal ter-  
 ror and consternation, as if it had been taken by  
 an enemy: so that the Consul Pedius was forced  
 to run about the streets all the night, to quiet  
 the minds and appease the fears of the people;  
 and as soon as it was light published the names  
 of *the seventeen*, who were principally sought  
 for, with an assurance of safety and indemnity  
 to all others: but he himself was so shocked  
 and fatigued by the horror of this night's work,  
 that *he died the day following* [o].

WE have no hint from any of Cicero's Letters (for none remain to us of so low a date) what his sentiments were on this interview of *the three Chiefs*; or what resolution he had taken in consequence of it. He could not but foresee that it must needs be fatal to him, if it passed to the satisfaction of Antony and Lepidus; for he had several times declared, that he expected the last severity from them, if ever they got the better. But whatever he had cause to apprehend, it is certain that it was still in his power to avoid it, by going over to Brutus in *Macedonia*: but he seems to have thought that  
 remedy

[o] App. l. 4. init. Dio. p. 326. Plut. in Anton. & Cicero. Vell. Pat. 2. 65.



remedy worse than the evil ; and had so great an abhorrence of entering again, in his advanced age, into a civil war, and so little value for the few years of life which remained to him, that he declares it *a thousand times better to die, than to seek his safety from camps* [p]: and he was the more indifferent about what might happen to himself, since his son was removed from all immediate danger, by being already with Brutus.

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

THE old Historians endeavour to persuade us, that Cæsar did not give him up to the revenge of his Collegues without the greatest reluctance, and after a struggle of two days to preserve him [q]: but all that tenderness was artificial, and a part assumed to give the better colour to his desertion of him. For Cicero's death was the natural effect of their union, and a necessary sacrifice to the common interest of the Three: those who met to destroy liberty, must come determined to destroy him; since his authority was too great to be suffered in an enemy; and experience had shewn, that nothing could make him a friend to the oppressors of his country.

CÆSAR therefore was pleased with it undoubtedly, as much as the rest; and when his pretended squeamishness was over-ruled, shewed himself *more cruel and bloody* in urging the Proscription, than either of the other two [r].

T 3

Nothing,

[.] Reipub. vicem delebo, quæ immortalis esse debet; mihi quidem quantulum reliqui est? [ad Brut. x.] iteov ergo in castra? milles mori melius, huic præsertim ætati: [ad At. 14. 22.] sed a bestie hanc ætatem longe a sepulchro negant oportere.

ib. 16. 7.

[q] Plutar. in Cicer. Vell. Pat. 2. 66.

[r] Restitit aliquandiu Collegis, ne qua fieret proscriptio, sed inceptam utroque acerbius exercuit, &c. Suet. Aug. 27.



A. Urb. 710. *Nothing, says Velleius, was so shameful on this occasion, as that Cæsar should be forced to proscribe any man; or that Cicero especially should be proscribed by him* [s]. But there was no force in the case: for tho', to save Cæsar's honor, and to extort, as it were, Cicero from him, Lepidus gave up his own brother, Paullus; and Antony his uncle, L. Cæsar, who were both actually put into the list; yet neither of them lost their lives, but were protected from any harm by the power of their relations [s].

Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

If we look back a little, to make a general view of the conduct of *these Triumvirs*, we shall see Antony roused at once by Cæsar's death from the midst of pleasure and debauch, and a most abject obsequiousness to Cæsar's power, forming the true plan of his interest, and pursuing it with a surprizing vigor and address; till after many and almost insuperable difficulties, he obtained the sovereign dominion, which he aimed at. Lepidus was the chief instrument that he made use of; whom he employed very successfully at home, till he found himself in condition to support his pretensions alone, and then sent to the other side of the *Alps*, that in case of any disaster in *Italy*, he might be provided with a secure resource in his army. By this management he had ordered his affairs so artfully, that by conquering at *Modena*, he would have made himself probably *the sole Master of Rome*; while the onely difference of being conquered, was to admit *two partners* with him

[s] Nihil tam indignum illo Cicero proscriptus est. illo tempore fuit, quam Vell. Pat. 2. 66.  
quod aut Cæsar aliquem pro- [s] Appian. 1. 4. 610,  
scribere coactus est, aut ab Dio. l. 47. 330,



him into the Empire ; the one of whom at least he was sure always to govern.

A. Urb. 710.

Cic. 64.

Coff.

C. CÆSAR

OCTAVIA-

NUS.

Q. PEDIUS.

OCTAVIUS's conduct was not less politic or vigorous : he had great parts, and an admirable genius, with a dissimulation sufficient to persuade that he had good inclinations too. As his want of years and authority made it impossible for him to succede immediately to his Uncle's power, so his first business was, to keep the place vacant till he should be more ripe for it ; and to give the exclusion in the mean while to every body else. With this view he acted *the Republican* with great gravity ; put himself under the direction of Cicero ; and was wholly governed by his advice, as far as his interest carried him ; that is, *to depress Antony, and drive him out of Italy* ; who was his immediate and most dangerous rival. Here he stopt short, and paused a while, to consider what new measures this new state of things would suggest : when by the unexpected death of the two Consuls, finding himself at once the master of every thing at home, and Antony, by the help of Lepidus, rising again the stronger from his fall, he saw presently that his best chance for Empire was to content himself with a share of it, till he should be in condition to seize the whole ; and from the same policy with which he joined himself with the Republic to destroy Antony, he now joined with Antony to oppress the Republic, as the best means of securing and advancing his own power.

LEPIDUS was the Dupe of them both ; a vain, weak, inconstant man ; incapable of Empire, yet aspiring to the possession of it ; and abusing the most glorious opportunity of serving his Country, to the ruin both of his Coun-



A. Urb. 710. try and himself. His wife was the Sister of  
 Cic. 64. M. Brutus, and his true interest lay in adhering  
 Coss. to that alliance : for if, by the advice of Late-  
 C. CÆSAR rensis, he had joined with Plancus and D. Bru-  
 OCTAVIA- tus to oppress Antony, and give liberty to  
 NUS. Rome, the merit of that service, added to the  
 Q. PEDIUS. dignity of his family and fortunes, would ne-  
 cessarily have made him the first Citizen of a free  
 Republic. But his weakness deprived him of  
 that glory : he flattered himself, that the first  
 share of power, which he seemed at present to  
 possess, would give him likewise the first share  
 of Empire : not considering that military power  
 depends on the reputation and abilities of him  
 who possesses it : in which, as his Collegues far  
 excelled him, so they would be sure always to  
 eclipse, and whenever they thought it proper,  
 to destroy him. This he found afterwards to  
 be the case : when Cæsar forced him to beg his  
 life upon his knees, *though at the head of twenty  
 Legions; and deposed him from that dignity, which  
 he knew not how to sustain* [u].

CICERO was at his *Tusculan Villa*, with his  
 Brother and Nephew. when he first received the  
 news of the *Proscription*, and of their being in-  
 cluded in it. It was the design of the Triumvi-  
 rate to keep it a secret, if possible, to the mo-  
 ment of execution ; in order to surprize those,  
 whom they had destined to destruction, before  
 they were aware of the danger, or had time to  
 escape. But some of Cicero's friends found means  
 to give him early notice of it ; upon which he  
 set forward presently with his Brother and Ne-  
 phew towards *Astura* ; the nearest Villa which  
 he

[u] Spoliata, quam tueri non poterat, dignitas. Vell.  
 Pat. 2. 8.



he had upon the sea : with intent to transport A. Urb. 719.  
 themselves directly out of the reach of their Cic. 64.  
 enemies. But Quintus being wholly unprepara- Coff.  
 red for so sudden a voyage, resolved to turn C. CÆSAR  
 back with his son to *Rome*, in confidence of ly- OCTAVIA-  
 ing concealed there, till they could provide mo- nus.  
 ney and necessaries for their support abroad. Q. PEDIUS,  
 Cicero in the mean while found a vessel ready  
 for him at *Astura*, in which he presently em-  
 barked : but the winds being cross and turbu-  
 lent, and the sea wholly uneasy to him, after  
 he had sailed about two leagues along the coast,  
 he landed at *Circæum*, and spent a night near  
 that place in great anxiety and irresolution : the  
 question was, what course he should steer ; and  
*whether he should fly to Brutus, or to Cassius, or*  
*to S. Pompeius ; but after all his deliberations,*  
*none of them pleased him so much as the expedient*  
*of dying [x] : so that, as Plutarch says, he had*  
*some thoughts of returning to the City, and kil-*  
*ling himself in Cæsar's house ; in order to leave*  
*the guilt and curse of his blood upon Cæsar's*  
*perfidy and ingratitude : but the importunity*  
*of his servants prevailed with him to sail for-*  
*wards to Cajeta ; where he went again on shore,*  
*so repose himself in his Formian Villa, about a*  
*mile from the coast ; weary of life and the sea ;*  
*and declaring, that he would die in that Country,*  
*which he had so often saved [y].* Here he slept  
 soundly

[x] Cremutius Cordus ait, Ciceroni, cum cogitasset, numme Brutum an Cassium, an S. Pompeium peteret, omnia displicuisse præter mortem. Senec. Suafor. 6.

[y] Tædium tandem cum & fugæ & vitæ cepit ; re-

gressusque ad superiorem villam, quæ paulo plus mille passibus a mari abest, moriar inquit in patria, sæpe servata. Liv. Fragm. apud Senec. Suafor. 1. vid. it. Plutar. Cic.



A. Urb. 710. soundly for several hours ; tho', as some writers  
 Cic. 64. tell us, " a great number of Crows were flut-  
 Coss. tering all the while, and making a strange  
 C. CÆSAR " noise about his windows, as if to rouse and  
 OCTAVIA- " warn him of his approaching fate : and that  
 NUS. " one of them made its way into the chamber,  
 Q. PEDIUS. " and pulled away his very bed-cloaths ; till his  
 " slaves, admonished by this prodigy, and a-  
 " shamed to see brute creatures more sollici-  
 " tous for his safety than themselves, forced  
 " him into his Litter, or portable Chair," and  
 carried him away towards the ship, thro' the  
 private ways and walks of his woods ; having  
 just heard that soldiers were already come into  
 the country in quest of him, and not far from  
 the Villa. As soon as they were gone, the sol-  
 diers arrived at the house : and perceiving him  
 to be fled, pursued immediately towards the  
 sea, and overtook him in the wood. Their Leader  
 was one Popilius Lænus, a Tribun, or Colonel  
 of the army, whom Cicero had formerly de-  
 fended and preserved in a capital cause. As soon  
 as the soldiers appeared, *the servants prepared  
 themselves to fight, being resolved to defend their  
 master's life at the hazard of their own :* but Ci-  
 cero commanded them to set him down, and to make  
 no resistance [z] : then looking upon his execu-  
 tioners with a presence and firmness, which al-  
 most daunted them, and thrusting his neck, as  
 forwardly as he could, out of the Litter, he bad  
 them *do their work, and take what they wanted :*  
 upon which they presently cut off *his head and  
 both*

[z] Satis constat servos pati, quod fors iniqua coge-  
 foriter fideliterque paratos ret, jussisse. Liv. Fragment.  
 fuisse ad demicandum : ipsum ibid.  
 deponi lecticam, & quietos



both his hands and returned with them in all haste and great joy towards Rome, as the most agreeable present which they could possibly carry to Antony. Popilius charged himself with the conveyance, without reflecting on the infamy of carrying that head, which had saved his own [a]: he found Antony in the Forum, surrounded with guards and crouds of people; but upon shewing from a distance the spoils which he brought, he was rewarded upon the spot with the honor of a Crown, and about eight thousand pounds sterling. Antony ordered the head to be fixed upon the Rostra, between the two hands: a sad spectacle to the City; and what drew tears from every eye; to see those mangled members, which used to exert themselves so gloriously from that place, in defence of the lives, the fortunes, and the liberties of the Roman people, so lamentably exposed to the scorn of Sycophants and Traitors. The deaths of the rest, says an Historian of that age, caused onely a private and particular sorrow; but Cicero's an universal one [b]: it was a triumph over the Republic itself; and seemed to confirm and establish the perpetual slavery of Rome. Antony considered it as such, and satiated with Cicero's blood, declared the Proscription at an end,

A. Urb. 710.  
Cic. 64.  
Coff.  
C. CÆSAR  
OCTAVIA-  
NUS.  
Q. PEDIUS.

He

[a] Ea Sarcina, tanquam opimis spoliis alacer in urbem reversus est. Neque ei scelestum portanti onus succurrit, illud se caput ferre, quod pro capite ejus quondam peroraverat. Val. Max. 5. 3.

[b] Cæterorumque cædes

privatos luctus excitaverunt; illa una communem—[Cremutius Cordus, apud Senec.] Civitas lacrymas tenere non potuit, quum recisum Ciceronis caput in illis suis Rostris videretur. L. Flor. 4. 6.



- A. Urb. 710. He was killed *on the seventh* of December;  
 Cic. 64. about ten days from the settlement of the Tri-  
 Coff. umvirate: after he had lived *sixty three years,*  
 C. CÆSAR *eleven months, and five days* [c].  
 OCTAVIA-  
 NUS.  
 Q. PEDIUS. [c] Vid. Plutar. in Cic. 601. Dio. l. 47. p. 330.  
 Vell. Pat. 2. 64. Liv. Fragm. Pighii Annal. ad. A. U. 710.  
 apud Senec. Appian. l. 4.
- 

SECT.



S E C T. XII.

THE story of Cicero's death continued fresh on the minds of the *Romans* for many ages after it; and was delivered down to posterity with all its circumstances, as one of the most affecting and memorable events of their History: so that the spot, on which it happened, seems to have been visited by travellers with a kind of religious reverence [a]. The odium of it fell chiefly on Antony; yet it left a stain of perfidy and ingratitude also on Augustus; which explains the reason of that silence, which is observed about him, by the writers of that age; and why his name is not so much as mentioned either by Horace or Virgil. For though his character would have furnished a glorious subject for many noble lines, yet it was no subject for Court Poets; since the very mention of him must have been a satire on the Prince: especially while Antony lived; among the Sycophants of whose Court, it was fashionable to insult his memory by all the methods of calumny that wit and malice could invent: nay Virgil, on an occasion, that could hardly fail of bringing him to his mind, instead of doing justice to his merit, chose to do an injustice rather to *Rome* itself, by yielding the superiority of eloquence to *the Greeks*, which they themselves had been forced to yield to Cicero [b].

LIVY

[a] Sæpe Clodio Cicero-  
nem expellenti & Antonio  
occidenti, videmur irasci.  
Sen. de ira. 2. 2.

Καίμεν—φύγῃσι εἰς ἴδιον

καίμεν, ὃ καὶ ἱραγίας τῷδε τῷ  
πατρὶ εἶδος.

[b]—Orabunt causas meli-  
us, &c. Æn. 6. 849.



LIVY however, whose candor made Augustus call him *a Pompeian* [c], while out of complaisance to the times, he seems to extenuate the crime of Cicero's murder, yet after a high encomium of his virtues, declares, *that to praise him as he deserved, required the eloquence of Cicero himself* [d]. Augustus too, as Plutarch tells us, happening one day to catch his grandson reading one of Cicero's books, which, for fear of the Emperor's displeasure, the boy endeavoured to hide under his gown, took the book into his hands, and turning over a great part of it, gave it back again, and said, *this was a learned man, my child, and a lover of his country* [e].

IN the succeeding generation, as the particular envy to Cicero subsided, by the death of those whom private interests and personal quarrels had engaged to hate him when living, and defame him when dead, so his name and memory began to shine out in its proper lustre : and in the reign even of Tiberius, with an eminent Senator and

Histo-

[c] — T. Livius — Cn. Pompeium tantis laudibus tulit, ut Pompeianum eum Augustus appellaret. Tacit. Ann. 4. 34.

[d] Si quis tamen virtutibus vitia pensarit, vir magnus, acer, memorabilis fuit, & in cujus laudes sequendas Cicerone laudatore opus fuerit. Liv. Fragment. apud Senec. Suasor. 6.

[e] Plutar. vit. Cicer. There is another story of the same kind recorded by Macrobius, to shew Augustus's moderation with regard also to Cato : that Augustus be-

ing one day in the house, which had belonged to Cato, where the master of it, out of compliment to his great guest, took occasion to reflect on Cato's perverseness, he stopped him short by saying, *that he who would suffer no change in the constitution of his City, was a good citizen, and honest man* : but by this character of Cato's honesty, he gave a severe wound to his own, who not only changed but usurped the government of his country. Macrobi. Saturn. 2. 4.



Historian, Cremutius Cordus was condemned to die for praising Brutus, yet Paterculus could not forbear breaking out into the following warm expostulation with Antony, on the subject of Cicero's death: "Thou hast done nothing, Antony; hast done nothing, I say, by setting a price on that divine and illustrious head, and by a detestable reward, procuring the death of so great a Consul and preserver of the Republic. Thou hast snatched from Cicero a troublesome being; a declining age: a life more miserable under thy dominion, than death itself; but so far from diminishing the glory of his deeds and sayings, thou hast increased it. He lives and will live in the memory of all ages; and as long as this system of nature, whether by chance or providence, or what way soever formed, which he alone, of all the Romans, comprehended in his mind, and illustrated by his eloquence, shall remain intire, it will draw the praises of Cicero along with it; and all posterity will admire his writings against thee, curse thy act against him——"  
[f]."

FROM this period, all the Roman writers, whether Poets or Historians, seem to vie with each other in celebrating the praises of Cicero, as the most illustrious of all their Patriots, and the parent of the Roman wit and eloquence; who had done more honor to his country by his writings than all their Conquerors by their arms, and extended the bounds of his learning beyond those of their Empire [g]. So that their very Emperors,

[f] Vell. Pat. 2. 66.

[g] Facundiæ, latiarum-  
que literarum parens—atque

—omnium triumphorum lau-  
ream adeptæ majorem, quan-  
to plus est ingenii Romani  
ter-



rors, near three centuries after his death, began to reverence him in the class of *their inferior Deities* [b]: a rank, which he would have preferred to this day, if he had happened to live in *Papal Rome*, where he could not have failed, as Erasmus says, [i] from *the innocence of his life*, of obtaining the honor and title of a *Saint*.

As to his person, he was tall and slender with a neck particularly long; yet his features were regular and manly; preserving a comeliness and dignity to the last, with a certain air of cheerfulness and serenity, that imprinted both affection and respect [k]. His constitution was naturally weak, yet was so confirmed by his management of it, as to enable him to support all the fatigues of the most active, as well as the most studious life, with perpetual health and vigor. The care, that he employed upon his body, consisted chiefly in bathing and rubbing, with a few turns every day in his gardens for the refreshment of his voice from the labor of the bar [l]: yet in the summer, he generally gave himself the exercise of a journey, to visit his several estates and villa's in different parts of *Italy*. But his principal instrument of health, was diet and temperance:

terminos in tantum promovisse, quam Imperii. Plin. Hist. 7. 30.

Qui effecit, ne quorum arma viceramus, eorum ingenio vinceremur. Vell. P. 2. 34.

[b] Lamprid. vit. Alex. Sever. c. 31.

[i] Quem arbitror, si Christianam philosophiam didicisset, in eorum numero censendum fuisse, qui nunc

ob vitam innocenter pieque transactam, pro Divis honorantur. Erasmi. Ciceroniam vers. finem.

[k] Ei quidem facies decora ad senectutem prosperaque permansit valetudo. A. fin. Poll. apud Senec. Suasor. 6.

[l] Cum recreandæ vocalæ causæ, mihi necesse esset ambulare. Ad. Att. 2. 23. Plutar. in vit.



rance : by these he preserved himself from all violent distempers; and when he happened to be attacked by any slight indisposition, used to enforce the severity of his abstinence, and starve it presently by fasting [m].

IN his cloaths and dress, which the wise have usually considered as an index of the mind, he observed, what he prescribes in his book of *offices*, a modesty and decency, adapted to his rank and character: a perpetual cleanliness, without the appearance of pains; free from the affectation of singularity; and avoiding the extremes of a rustic negligence and foppish delicacy [n]: both of which are equally contrary to true dignity; the one implying an ignorance, or illiberal contempt of it; the other a childish pride and ostentation of proclaiming our pretensions to it.

IN his domestic and social life, his behaviour was very amiable: he was a most indulgent parent; a sincere and zealous friend, a kind and generous master. His Letters are full of the tenderest expressions of his love for his children; in whose endearing conversation, as he often tells us, he used to drop all his cares, and relieve himself from all his struggles in the Senate and the Forum [o]. The same affection, in an inferior degree, was extended also to his slaves: when

[m] *Quis quidem biduum ita jejunos fuisset, ut ne aquam quidem gustaram. Ep. fam. 7. 26. vid. Plutar.*

[n] *Adhibenda munditia non odiosa, neque exquisita nimis; tantum quæ fugiat agrestem & inhumanam negligentiam. Eadem ratio est*

*habenda vestitus: in quo sicut in plerisque rebus, modestitas optima est. De offic. 1. 36.*

[o] *Ut tantum requiescere habeam, quantum cisti uxore, & filiola, & mellito Cicerone consumitur. Ad Att. 2. 18.*



by their fidelity and services they had recommended themselves to favor. We have seen a remarkable instance of it in Tiro; whose case was no otherwise different from the rest, than as it was distinguished by the superiority of his merit. In one of his Letters to Atticus, *I have nothing more, says he, to write: and my mind indeed is something ruffled at present, for Sositheus, my reader, is dead, a hopeful youth: which has afflicted me more than one would imagine the death of a slave ought to do* [p].

He entertained very high notions of friendship; and of its excellent use and benefit to human life; which he has beautifully illustrated in his entertaining treatise on that subject; where he lays down no other rules, than what he exemplified by his practice. For in all the variety of friendships, in which his eminent rank engaged him, he was never charged with deceiving, deserting, or even slighting any one, whom he had once called his friend, or esteemed an honest man. It was his delight to advance their prosperity, to relieve their adversity; the same friend to both fortunes; but more zealous only in the bad, where his help was the most wanted, and his services the most disinterested; looking upon it not as a friendship, but a *sordid traffic and merchandize of benefits*, where good offices are to be weighed by a nice estimate of gain and loss [q]. He calls gratitude *the mother of virtues*;

[p] Nam puer festivus, anagnosces noster, Sositheus decesserat, meque plus quam servi mors debere videbatur, commoverat. Ad Att. 1. 12.

[q] Ubi illa sancta amicitia? si non ipse amicus per se

amatur toto pectore. [de leg. 1. 18.] quam si ad fructum nostrum referemus, non ad illius, commoda, quem diligimus, non erat ista amicitia, sed mercatura quædam utilitatum suarum. De Nat. Deor. 1. 44.



ties; reckons it the most capital of all duties; and uses the words, *grateful and good*, as terms synonymous, and inseparably united in the same character. His writings abound with sentiments of this sort, as his life did with the examples of them [r]; so that one of his friends, in apologizing for the importunity of a request, observes to him with great truth, that the tenor of his life would be a sufficient excuse for it; since he had established such a custom, *of doing every thing for his friends, that they no longer requested, but claimed a right to command him* [s].

YET he was not more generous to his friends, than placable to his enemies; readily pardoning the greatest injuries, upon the slightest submission; and though no man ever had greater abilities or opportunities of revenging himself, yet when it was in his power to hurt, he sought out reasons to forgive; and whenever he was invited to it, never declined a reconciliation with his most inveterate enemies; of which there are numerous instances in his history. He declared nothing to be *more laudable and worthy of a great man, than placability*; and laid it down for a natural duty, *to moderate our revenge, and observe a temper in punishing*; and held *repentance to be a sufficient ground for remitting it*: and it was one of his sayings, delivered to a public assembly, *that his*

U. 2

enmities

[r] Cum omnibus virtutibus me affectum esse cupiam, tamen nihil est quod malim, quam me & gratum esse & videri. Est enim hæc una virtus non solum maxima, sed etiam mater virtutem omnium—quæ potest esse jucunditas vitæ sublati ami-

citiis? quæ porro amicitia potest esse inter ingratos? Pro Planc. 33. de Fin. 2. 22.

[s] Nam quod ita confu-lieris pro amicis laborare, non jam sic sperant abs te, sed etiam sic imperant tibi familiares. Ep. fam. 6. 7.



*enmities were mortal, his friendships immortal* [†].

HIS manner of living was agreeable to the dignity of his character; splendid and noble: his house was open to all the learned Strangers and Philosophers of *Greece* and *Asia*: several of whom were constantly entertained in it, as part of his family, and spent their whole lives with him [x]. His levee was perpetually crouded with multitudes of all ranks; even Pompey himself not disdaining to frequent it. The greatest part came, not onely to pay their compliments, but to attend him on days of business to the Senate or the Forum; where upon any debate or transaction of moment, they constantly waited to conduct him home again: but on ordinary days, when these morning visits were over, as they usually were before ten, he retired to his books, and shut himself up in his library, without seeking any other diversion, but what his children afforded to the short intervals of his leisure [x]. His supper was his greatest meal; and

[†] Est enim ulciscendi & puniendi modus. Atque haud scio, an satis sit, cum, qui lacefferit, injuriæ suæ pænitere. [de off. 1. xi.] nihil enim laudabilius, nihil magno viro dignius, placabilitate & clementia. [ibid. 25.]

Cum parcere vel lædere potuissim, ignoscendi quærebam causas, non puniendi occasiones. — Fragment. Cic. ex Marcellino. —

Neque vero me pænitet mortales, inimicitias sempiternas amicitias habere. Pro C. Rabir. Post 12.

[x] Doctissimorum hominum familiaritates, quibus semper domus nostra floruit, & Principes illi, Diodotus, Philo, Antiochus, Posidonius, a quibus instituti sumus. De Nat. Deor. 1. 3.

Eram cum Diodoto Stoice; qui cum habitavisset apud me, mecumque vixisset, nuper est domi meæ mortuus. Brut. 433.

[x] Cum bene completa demus est tempore matutino, cum ad forum stipati gregibus, amicorum descendimus — ad Att. 1. 18.



and the usual season with all the great, of enjoying their friends at table, which was frequently prolonged to a late hour of the night : yet he was out of his bed every morning before it was light : and never used *to sleep again at noon*, as all others generally did, and as it is commonly practised in *Rome* to this day [y].

BUT though he was so temperate and studious, yet when he was engaged to sup with others, either at home or abroad, he laid aside his rules, and forgot the invalid ; and was gay and sprightly, and the very soul of the company. When friends were met together, to heighten the comforts of social life, he thought it inhospitable, not to contribute his share to their common mirth, or to damp it by a churlish reservedness. But he was really a lover of chearful entertainments ; being of a nature remarkably facetious, and singularly turned to raillery [z] : a talent, which was of great service to him at the bar, to correct the petulance of an adversary ; *relieve the satiety of a tedious cause ; divert the minds of the Judges* ; and mitigate the rigor

U 3

of

*Mane salutamus domi bonos viros multos—ubi salutatio defluxit litteris me in volo—Ep. fam. 9. 20. Cum salutationi nos dedimus amicorum—abdo me in Bibliothecam. Ep. fam. 7. 28.*

Post horam quartam molesti ceteri non sunt. Ad Att. 2. 14.

[y] Nunc quidem propter intermissionem forensis operæ, & lucubrationes detraxi & meridiationes addidi, quibus uti antea non solebam. De Div. 2. 58.

[z] Ego autem, existimes quod lubet, mirifice capior facetiis, maxime nostratibus —[Ep. fam. 9. 15.] Nec id ad voluptatem refero, sed ad communitatem vitæ atque victus, remissionemque animorum, quæ maxime sermone efficitur familiari, qui est in conviviis dulcissimus — [ib. 24.] convivio delector. Ibi loquor quod in solum, ut dicitur, & gemitum etiam in risus maximos transfero [ib. 26.]



of a sentence, by making both the Bench and Audience merry ~~at~~ the expence of the Accuser [a].

THIS use of it was always thought fair, and greatly applauded in public trials; but in private conversations, he was charged sometimes with pushing his raillery too far; and, through a consciousness of his superior wit, exerting it often intemperately, without reflecting what cruel wounds his lashes inflicted [b]. Yet of all his sarcastical jokes, which are transmitted to us by Antiquity, we shall not observe any, but what were pointed against characters, either ridiculous or profligate; such as he despised for their follies, or hated for their vices; and tho' he might provoke the spleen, and quicken the malice of enemies, more than was consistent with a regard to his own ease, yet he never appears to have hurt or lost a friend, or any one whom he valued, by the levity of jesting.

It is certain, that the fame of his wit was as celebrated as that of his eloquence; and that several spurious collections of his sayings were handed about in *Rome* in his life-time [c]; till his friend Trebonius, after he had been Consul, thought it worth while to publish an authentic edition of them, in a volume which he addressed

to

[a]—Suavis est & vehementer saepe utilis jocus & faciliæ—multum in causis perire lepore & faciliis profici videt. De Or. 2. 54.

Quæ risum judicis movendo & illos tristes solvit affectus, & animum ab intentione rerum frequenter avertit, & aliquando etiam reuocat, & a satietate vel a fatigatione

renovat—Quintil. 1. 6. c. 3.

[b] Noster vero non solum extra judicia, sed in ipsis etiam orationibus habitus est nimis risus affectator—ibid. vid. Plutar.

[c] Ais enim, ut ego discesserim, omnia omnia dicta—in me conferri—Ep. fam. 7. 32. it. 9. 16.



to Cicero himself [d]. Cæsar likewise, in the height of his power, having taken a fancy to collect the *Apophthegms* or memorable sayings of eminent men, gave strict orders to all his friends, who used to frequent Cicero, *to bring him every thing of that sort, which happened to drop from him in their company* [e]. But Tiro, Cicero's freedman, who served him chiefly in his studies and literary affairs, published after his death, the most perfect collection of his sayings in three books: where Quintilian however wishes, *that he had been more sparing in the number, and judicious in the choice of them* [f]. None of these books are now remaining, nor any other specimen of the jests, but what are incidentally scattered in different parts of his own and other people's writings; which, as the same judicious Critic observes, through *the change of taste* in different ages, and the want of *that action or gesture*, which gave the chief spirit to many of them, *could never be explained to advantage, though several had attempted it*. How much more cold then, and insipid must they needs appear to us, who are unacquainted with the particular characters and stories, to which they relate, as well

U 4

as

[d] Liber iste, quem mihi misisti, quantum habet declarationem amoris tui? primum, quod tibi facetum videtur quicquid ego dixi, quod aliis fortasse non item: deinde, quod illa, sive facta sunt, sive sic fiunt, narrant te, venustissima.—Ep. fam. 15. 21.

[e] Audio Cæsarem, cum volumina jam confecerit ἀποφθιγμάτων, si quod afferatur

tur pro meo, quod meum non sit, rejicere solere—hæc ad illum cum reliquis actis perferuntur; ita enim ipse mandavit. Ep. fam. 9. 16.

[f] Utinam libertus ejus Tiro, aut alius quisquis fuit, qui tres hac de re libros edidit, parcius dictorum numero indulisset—& plus judicii in eligendis, quam in congerendis studii adhibuisset — Quintil. l. 6. c. 3.



as the peculiar fashions, humor and taste of wit in that age? Yet even in these, as Quintilian also tells us, as well as in his other compositions, people would sooner find *what they might reject, than what they could add to them* [g].

HE had a great number of fine Houses, in different parts of *Italy*; some writers reckon up *eighteen*; which, excepting the family-seat at *Arpinum*, seem to have been all purchased, or built by himself. They were situated generally near to the sea, and placed at proper distances along the lower coast, between *Rome* and *Pompeii*, which was about four leagues beyond *Naples*; and for the elegance of structure, and the delights of their situation, are called by him *the eyes, or the beauties of Italy* [b]. Those in which he took the most pleasure, and usually spent some part of every year, were his *Tusculum, Antium, Astura, Arpinum; his Formian, Cumæ, Puteolan and Pompeian Villa's*; all of them large enough for the reception, not onely of his own family, but of his friends and numerous guests; many of whom of the first quality used to pass several days with him in their excursions from *Rome*. But besides these, that may properly be reckoned seats, with large plantations and gardens around them, he had several *little Inns*, as he calls them, or baying places on the road, built for his accommodation in passing from one House to another [i].

HIS

[g] Qui tamen nunc quoque, ut in omni æva ingenio, facilius quod rejicit, quam quid adjici possit, inventiunt. *Ibid.* vid. etiam Macrob. Sat. 2. 1.

[h] Quotique tempora in prædiolis nostris, & belle ædificatis, & satia amantis con-

sumi poterit, in peregrinatione consumimus—[ad. Art. 16. 3.] cur ocellos Italiz, villulas meas non video? *ib.* 6.

[i] Ego accepi in Diversoriola Sinuessano, tuas litteras. Ad Art. 14. 8.



HIS *Tusculan House* had been Sylla's, the Dictator; and in one of its apartments had a painting of his memorable victory near Nola, in the *Marfic war*, in which Cicero had served under him as a volunteer [k]: it was about four leagues from *Rome*, on the top of a beautiful Hill, covered with the Villa's of the nobility, and affording an agreeable prospect of the City, and the country around it; with plenty of water flowing thro' his grounds in a large stream or canal, for which he paid a rent to the Corporation of *Tusculum* [l]. Its neighbourhood to *Rome* gave him the opportunity of a retreat at any hour, from the fatigues of the bar, or the Senate, to breath a little fresh air, and divert himself with his friends or family; so that this was the place in which he took the most delight, and spent the greatest share of his leisure; and for that reason improved and adorned it beyond all his other houses [m].

WHEN

[k] Idque etiam in Villa sua Tusculana, quæ postea fuit Ciceronis, Sylla pinxit. Plin. Hist. Nat. 22. 6.

[l] Ego Tusculanis pro Aqua Crabra vestigal pendam, quia a Municipio fundum accepi—Con. Rull. 3. 2.

[m] Quæ mihi antea signa misisti,—ea omnia in Tusculanum deportabo—[Ad Att. 1. 4.] Nos ex omnibus laboribus & molestiis uno illo in loco conquiescimus. [ib. 5.] Nos Tusculano ita delectamur, ut nobismet ipsis tum denique, cum illo venimus, placeamus. ib. 6.

The situation of this *Tusculan House*, which had been built perhaps by Sylla, con-

firms what Seneca has observed of the *Villas* of all the other great Captains of *Rome*, Marius, Pompey, Cæsar; that they were placed always on hills, or the highest ground that they could find; it being thought more military, to command the view of the country beneath them, and that houses so situated had the appearance of a camp, rather than a Villa—[Senec. Epist. 51.] But this delightful spot is now possessed by a Convent of Monks, called *Grotta Ferrata*, where they still shew the remains of Cicero's columns and fine buildings, and the ducts of water that flowed through his gardens.



WHEN a greater satiety of the City, or a longer vacation in the Forum disposed him to seek a calmer scene, and more undisturbed retirement, he used to remove to *Antium* or *Astura*. At *Antium* he placed his best collection of books, and as it was not above thirty miles from *Rome*, he could have daily intelligence there of every thing that passed in the City. *Astura* was a little Island, at the mouth of a river of the same name, about two leagues farther towards the South, between the promontories of *Antium* and *Circæum*, and in the view of them both; a place peculiarly adapted to the purposes of solitude, and a severe retreat; covered with a thick wood, cut out into shady walks, in which he used to spend the gloomy and splenetic moments of his life.

IN the height of Summer, the Mansion-house at *Arpinum*, and the little Island adjoining, by the advantage of its groves and cascades, afforded the best defence against the inconvenience of the heats: where in the greatest, that he had ever remembred, we find him refreshing himself, as he writes to his Brother, with the utmost pleasure, in the cool stream of his *Fibrenus* [n].

HIS other Villa's were situated in the more public parts of *Italy*, where all the best company of *Rome* had their Houses of pleasure. He had two at *Formiæ*, a lower and upper Villa; the one near to the port of *Cajeta*, the other upon the mountains adjoining: he had a third on the shore of *Baiæ*, between the *Lake Avernus*

[n] Ego ex magnis caloribus non enim meminimus cum amenitate fluminis, me refeci ludorum diebus. Ad majores, in Arpinati, summa Quint. 3. 1.



*nus* and *Puteoli*, which he calls his *Puteolan*; a fourth on the hills of old *Cuma*, called his *Cuman Villa*; and a fifth at *Pompeii*, four leagues beyond *Naples*; in a country famed for the purity of its air, fertility of its soil, and delicacy of its fruits. His *Puteolan House* was built after the plan of the *Academy of Athens*, and called by that name; being adorned with a *Portico* and a *grove*, for the same use of philosophical conferences. Some time after his death it fell into the hands of *Antistius Vetus*, who repaired and improved it; when a spring of warm water, which happened to burst out in one part of it, gave occasion to the following Epigram, made by *Laurea Tullius*, one of *Cicero's* freed men.

*Quo tua Romanæ vindex clarissime linguae  
Sylva loco melius surgere jussa vires,  
Atque Academiæ celebratam nomine villam  
Nunc reparat cultu sub potiore Vetus,  
Hic etiam apparent lymphæ non ante repertæ,  
Languida quæ infuso lumina rore levant.  
Nimirum locus ipse sui Ciceronis honori  
Hoc dedit, hæc fontes cum patefecit ope.  
Ut quoniam totum legitur sine fine per orbem,  
Sint plures, oculis quæ mediantur, aquæ [o].*  
*Where*

[e] *Plin. Hist. Nat. l. 31. 2.*  
THIS Villa was afterwards an Imperial Palace; possessed by the Emperor *Hadrian*, who died and was buried in it; where he is supposed to have breathed out that last and celebrated adieu to his little pallid, frightened,  
[1] *Animula vagula, blandula.*  
Hopes, Comesque corporis,

Quæ nunc abibis in loca,  
Pallidula, rigidula, nudula,  
Nec, ut soles, dabis jocos.  
*Ælii Spartian. Vit. Hadr. 25.*  
*uttering Saul* [1]; which would have left him with less regret, if, from *Cicero's* habitation on earth, it had known the way to those regions above, where *Cicero* probably still lives, in the fruition of endless happiness [2] [2] *Ubi*



Where groves, once thine, now with fresh verdure bloom,  
 Great Parent of the Eloquence of Rome,  
 And where thy Academy, favorite seat,  
 Now to Antistius yields its sweet retreat.  
 A rushing stream bursts out, of wondrous power,  
 To heal the eyes, and weaken'd sight restore.  
 The place, which all its pride from Cicero drew  
 Repays this honour to his memory due,  
 That since his works throughout the world are spread,  
 And with such eagerness by all are read,  
 New springs of healing quality should rise,  
 To ease the increase of labor to the eyes.

THE furniture of his Houses was suitable to the elegance of his taste, and the magnificence of his buildings: his galleries were adorned with statues and paintings of the best Grecian Masters; and his vessels and moveables were of the best work and choicest materials. There was a *Cedar Table* of his remaining in Pliny's time, said to be *the first* which was ever seen in Rome, and to have cost him *eighty pounds* [p]. He thought it the part of an eminent Citizen, to preserve an uniformity of character in every article of his conduct, and to illustrate his dignity by the splendor of his life. This was the

[2] Ubi nunc agat anima Ciceronis, fortasse non est humani iudicii pronunciare: me certe non admodum adversum habituri sint inferendis calculis, qui sperant illum apud Superos quietam vitam agere—Erasm. Proem. in

Tuf. Quæst. ad Joh. Ulaten. [p] Extat hodie M. Ciceronis, in illa paupertate, & quod magis mirum est, illo ævo empta H. S. X.—[Plin. Hist. N. 13. 15.] nullius ante Ciceronianam vetustior memoria est. ib. 16.



the reason of the great variety of his houses, and of their situation in the most conspicuous parts of *Italy*, along the course of the *Appian* road; that they might occur at every stage to the observation of travellers, and lie commodious for the reception and entertainment of his friends.

THE reader perhaps, when he reflects on what the old writers have said of the mediocrity of his paternal estate, will be at a loss to conceive whence all his revenues flowed, that enabled him to sustain the vast expence of building and maintaining such a number of noble houses; but the solution will be easy, when we recollect the great opportunities that he had of improving his original fortunes. The two principal funds of wealth to the leading men of *Rome*, were; first, the public Magistracies, and Provincial Commands; secondly, the presents of Kings, Princes, and foreign states, whom they had obliged by their services and protection: and tho' no man was more moderate in the use of these advantages than Cicero, yet to one of his prudence, oeconomy, and contempt of vicious pleasures, these were abundantly sufficient to answer all his expences [q]: for in his Province of *Cilicia*, after all the memorable instances of his generosity, by which he saved to the public a full million sterling, which all other Governors had applied to their private use, yet at the expiration of his year, he left in the hands of the *Publicans* in *Asia* near twenty thousand pounds, reserved from the strict dues of his Government, and remitted to him afterwards at *Rome*.

[q] Parva sunt, quæ de- peditissima, modo valeamus.  
sunt nostris quidem moribus, Ad Quint. 2. 15.  
& ea sunt ad explicandum ex-



Rome [r]. But there was another way of acquiring money, esteemed the most reputable of any which brought large and frequent supplies to him, *the legacies of deceased friends*. It was the peculiar custom of Rome, for the Clients and dependents of families to bequeath at their death to their Patrons some considerable part of their estates, as the most effectual testimony of their respect and gratitude; and the more a man received in this way, the more it redounded to his credit. Thus Cicero mentions it to the honor of Lucullus, that while he governed *Asia* as Proconsul, *many great estates were left to him by will* [s]: and Nepos tells us, in praise of Atticus, *that he succeeded to many inheritances* of the same kind, bequeathed to him on no other account, than on his friendly and amiable temper [t]. Cicero had his full share of these testamentary donations; as we see from the many instances of them mentioned in his Letters [u]; and when he was falsely reproached by Antony, with being neglected on these occasions, he declared in his reply, that he had gained from this single article *about two hundred thousand pounds, by the free and voluntary gifts of dying friends; not the forged wills of persons unknown to him*; with which he charged Antony [x].

His

[r] Ego in cistophoro in Asia habeo ad H. S. bis & vicies, hujus pecuniæ permutatione fidem nostram facile tuebere. Ad Att. xi. 1.

[s] Maximas audio tibi, L. Luculle, pro tua eximia liberalitate, maximisque beneficiis in tuos, venisse hereditates. pr. Flacc. 34.

[t] Multas enim hereditates nulla alia re, quam bonitate est consecutus. Vit. Attic. 21.

[u] Ad Att. 2. 20. xi. 2. pr. Mil. 18.

[x] Hereditates mihi pegasti venire—ego enim amplius H. S. ducenties acceptum hereditatibus retuli —

me



HIS moral character was never blemished by the stain of any habitual vice ; but was a shining pattern of virtue to an age, of all others the most licentious and profligate [y]. His mind was superior to all the sordid passions which engross little souls ; avarice, envy, malice, lust. If we sift his familiar letters, we cannot discover in them the least hint of any thing base, immodest, spiteful, or perfidious ; but an uniform principle of benevolence, justice, love of his friends and country, flowing through the whole, and inspiring all his thoughts and actions. Tho' no man ever felt the effects of other peoples envy more severely than he, yet no man was ever more free from it : this is allowed to him by all the old writers, and is evident indeed from his works ; where we find him perpetually praising and recommending whatever was laudable, even in a rival or an adversary ; celebrating merit where-ever it was found ; whether in the ancients or his contemporaries ; whether in *Greeks* or *Romans* ; and verifying a maxim which he had declared in a speech to the Senate, *that no man could be envious of another's virtue, who was conscious of his own* [z].

His sprightly wit would naturally have recommended him to the favor of the Ladies ; whose company he used to frequent when young, and with many of whom of the first quality, he was oft engaged in his riper years to confer about the interests of their husbands, brothers,

or

me nepos, nisi amicus, fecit heredem—te is, quem tu vidisti nunquam—Phil. 2. 16.

[y] Cum vita fuerit integra, nec integra solum sed etiam casta. Erasmi. Epist. ad

Jo. Ulatten.

[z] Declarasti verum esse id, quod ego semper sensi, neminem alterius, qui sua consideret, virtuti invidere. Phil. x. 1. vid. Plutar.



BUT the most conspicuous and glaring passion of his soul was, the *love of glory and thirst of praise*: a passion, that he not onely avowed, but freely indulged; and sometimes, as he himself confesses, *to a degree even of vanity* [g]. This often gave his enemies a plausible handle of ridiculing his pride and arrogance [b]; while the forwardness that he shewed to celebrate his own merits in all his public speeches, seemed to justify their censures: and since this is generally considered as the grand foible of his life, and has been handed down implicitly from age to age, without ever being fairly examined, or rightly understood, it will be proper to lay open the source from which the passion itself flowed, and explaine the nature of that *glory*, of which he professes himself so fond.

TRUE glory then, according to his own definition of it, is *a wide and illustrious fame of many and great benefits conferred upon our friends, our country, or the whole race of mankind* [i]: it is not, he says, *the empty blast of popular favor, or the applause of a giddy multitude*, which all wise men had ever despised, and none more than himself; but *the consenting praise of all best men, and the incorrupt testimony of those who*  
can

providendis periculis: quod probavit morte quoque ipsa, quam præstantissimo suscepit animo. Quintil. l. 12. 1.

[g] Nunc quoniam laudis avidissimi semper fuimus. [Ad At. 1. 15.] Quin etiam quod est subinane in nobis, & non ἀφελόξον, bellum est enim, sua vitia nosse [ib. 2. 17.] Sum etiam avidior etiam, quam satis est, gloriæ.

Ep. fam. 9. 14.

[b] Et quoniam hoc reprehendis, quod solere me dicas de me ipso gloriosus prædicare—Pro Dom. 35.

[i] Si quidem gloria est illustris ac pervagata multorum & magnorum vel in suos, vel in patriam, vel in omne genus hominum fama meritorum—Pro Marcel. 8.



*can judge of excellent merit, which resounds always to virtue, as the echo to the voice; and since it is a general companion of good actions, ought not to be rejected by good men. That those who aspired to this glory, were not to expect ease or pleasure, or tranquility of life for their pains; but must give up their own peace to secure the peace of others; must expose themselves to storms and dangers for the public good; sustain many battles with the audacious and the wicked, and some even with the powerful: in short, must behave themselves so, as to give their citizens cause to rejoice that they had ever been born [k]. This is the notion that he inculcates every where of true glory: which is surely one of the noblest principles that can inspire a human breast; implanted by God in our nature, to dignify and exalt it; and always found the strongest in the best and most elevated minds; and to which we owe every thing great and laudable, that History has to offer to us, thro'*

X 2

all

[k] Si quisquam fuit unquam remotus & natura, & magis etiam, ut mihi quidem sentire videor, ratione atque doctrina, ab inani laude & sermonibus vulgi, ego profecto is sum. — Ep. fam. 15. 4.

Est enim gloria—consentiens laus bonorum; incorrupta vox bene judicantium de eccellente virtute: ea virtuti resonat tanquam imago: quæ quia recte factorum plerumque comes est, non est bonis viris repudianda. Tusc. quæst. 3. 2.

Qui autem bonam, famam bonorum, quæ sola vera glo-

ria nominari potest, expetunt, aliis otium quærere debent & voluptates, non sibi. Sudandum est his pro communibus commodis, adeundæ inimicitia, subeundæ sæpe pro Repub. tempestates. Cum multis audacibus, improbis, nunquam etiam potentibus, dimicandum. Pro Sext. 66.

Carum esse civem, bene de Repub. mereri, laudari, coli, diligi, gloriosum est—quare ita gubernata Rempub. ut natum esse te cives tui gaudeant: sine quo nec beatus, nec clarus quisquam esse potest. Phil. 1. 14.



all the ages of the heathen world. There is not an instance, says Cicero, of a man's exerting himself ever *with praise and virtue in the dangers of his country, who was not drawn to it by the hopes of glory, and a regard to posterity* [l]. Give me a boy, says Quintilian, whom *praise excites, whom glory warms* : for such a scholar was sure to answer all his hopes, and do credit to his discipline [m]. *Whether posterity will have any respect for me*, says Pliny, *I know not ; but am sure that I have deserved some from it : I will not say by my wit, for that would be arrogant ; but by the zeal, by the pains, by the reverence, which I have always paid to it* [n].

It will not seem strange, to observe the wisest of the ancients pushing this principle to so great a length, and considering glory as the amplest reward of a well-spent life [o] ; when we reflect, that the greatest part of them had no notion of any other reward or futurity ; and even those who believed a state of happiness to the good, yet entertained it with so much diffidence, that they indulged it rather as a wish, than a well-grounded hope ; and were glad therefore to lay hold on that which seemed to be with-

in

[l] Neque quisquam nostrum in Reipub. periculis, cum laude ac virtute versatur, quin spe posteritatis, fructuque ducatur. Pro C. Rabir. x.

[m] Mihi detur ille puer, quem laus excitet, quem gloria juvet. Hic erit alendus ambitu — in hoc desidium nunquam verebor. Quintil.

1. 3.

[n] —Posteris an aliqua cura nostri, nescio. Nos certe

meremur, ut sit aliqua : non dico, ingenio ; id enim superbum ; sed studio, sed labore, sed reverentia posterum. Plin. Ep.

[o] Sed tamen ex omnibus præmiis virtutis, si esset habenda ratio præmiorum, amplissimum esse præmium gloriam. Esse hanc unam, quæ brevitatem vitæ posteritatis memoria consolaretur. —Pro Mil. 35.



in their reach, a futurity of their own creating; an immortality of fame and glory from the applause of posterity. This, by a pleasing fiction, they looked upon as a propagation of life, and an eternity of existence; and had no small comfort in imagining, that tho' the sense of it should not reach to themselves, it would extend at least to others; and that they should be doing good still when dead, by leaving the example of their virtues to the imitation of mankind. Thus Cicero, as he often declares, never looked upon that to be his life, which was confined to this narrow circle on earth, but considered his acts, as seeds sown in the immense field of the universe, to raise up the fruit of glory and immortality to him thro' a succession of infinite ages: nor has he been frustrated of his hope, or disappointed of his end; but as long as the name of *Rome* subsists, or as long as learning, virtue and liberty preserve any credit in the world, he will be great and glorious in the memory of all posterity.

As to the other part of the charge, or the proof of his vanity, drawn from *his boasting so frequently of himself* in his speeches both to the Senate and the people, tho' it may appear to a common reader to be abundantly confirmed by his writings; yet if we attend to the circumstances of the times, and the part which he acted in them, we shall find it not onely excusable, but in some degree even necessary. The fate of *Rome* was now brought to a crisis; and the contending parties were making their last efforts, either to oppress or preserve it: Cicero was the head of those who stood up for its liberty; which entirely depended on the influence of his counsils: he had many years therefore been the common mark of the rage and malice of all who were



aiming at illegal powers, or a tyranny in the state; and while these were generally supported by the military power of the Empire, he had no other arms or means of defeating them, but his authority with the Senate and People, grounded on the experience of his services, and the persuasion of his integrity: so that, to obviate the perpetual calumnies of the factious, he was obliged to inculcate the merit and good effects of his counsils; in order to confirm people in their union and adherence to them, against the intrigues of those, who were employing all arts to subvert them. *The frequent commemoration of his acts, says Quintilian, was not made so much for glory, as for defence; to repel calumny, and vindicate his measures when they were attacked* [p]: and this is what Cicero himself declared in all his speeches; “that no man ever heard him speak of himself but when he was forced to it: that when he was urged with fictitious crimes, it was his custom to answer them with his real services: and if ever he said any thing glorious of himself, it was not thro’ a fondness of praise, but to repel an accusation” [q]: that no man who had been conversant in great affairs, and treated with particular  
“envy,

[p] Vigesima annus est, cum omnes scelerati me unam petunt. Phil. 12. x, 6. 6.

At plerumque illud quoque non sine aliqua ratione fecit.—Ut illorum, quæ egerat in Consulatu frequens commemoratio, possit videri non gloriæ magis quam defensionis data — plerumque contra inimicos atque obtrectatores plus vendicat sibi;

erant enim tuenda, cum objicerentur. Quintil. xi. 1.

[q] Quis unquam audivit, cum ego de me nisi coactus ac necessario dicerem?—dicendum igitur est id, quod non dicerem nisi coactus: nihil enim unquam de me dixi sublatius asciscendæ laudis causa potius, quam criminis depellendi—pro Dom, 35, 36.



“envy, could refute the contumely of an enemy, without touching upon his own praises; and after all his labors for the common safety, if a just indignation had drawn from him at any time what might seem to be vain-glorious, it might reasonably be forgiven to him [r]: that when others were silent about him, if he could not then forbear to speak of himself, that indeed would be shameful; but when he was injured, accused, exposed to popular odium, he must certainly be allowed to assert his liberty, if they would not suffer him to retain his dignity [s].” This then was the true state of the case, as it is evident from the facts of his history: he had an ardent love of glory, and an eager thirst of praise: was pleased, when living, to hear his acts applauded; yet more still with imagining, that they would ever be celebrated when he was dead: a passion, which for the reasons already hinted, had always the greatest force on the greatest souls: but it must needs raise our contempt and indignation, to see every conceited pedant, and trifling declaimer, who know little of Cicero’s real character, and less still of their own, presuming to call him *the vainest of mortals*.

X 4

BUT

[r] Potest quisquam vir in rebus magnis cum invidia versatus, satis graviter contra inimici contumeliam, sine sua laude respondere?—

Quamquam si me tantis laboribus pro communi salute perfunctum efferret aliquando ad gloriam in refutandis maledictis improborum hominum animi quidam dolor,

quis non ignosceret? — de Haruf. resp. 8.

[s] Si, cum cæteri de nobis silent, non etiam nosmet ipsi tacemus, grave. Sed si lædimur, si accusamur, si in invidiam vocamur, profecto concedetis, ut nobis libertatem retinere liceat, si minus liceat dignitatem, Pro Syll. 29.



BUT there is no point of light, in which we can view him with more advantage or satisfaction to ourselves, than in the contemplation of his learning, and the surprizing extent of his knowledge. This shines so conspicuous in all the monuments which remain of him, that it even lessens the dignity of his general character; while the idea of the scholar absorbs that of the Senator; and by considering him as the greatest writer, we are apt to forget, that he was the greatest Magistrate also of *Rome*. We learn our *Latin* from him at school; our stile and sentiments at the College: here the generality take their leave of him, and seldom think of him more, but as of an Orator, a Moralist, or Philosopher of Antiquity. But it is with characters as with pictures; we cannot judge well of a single part, without surveying the whole; since the perfection of each depends on its proportion and relation to the rest; while in viewing them all together, they mutually reflect an additional grace upon each other. His learning, consider'd separately, will appear admirable; yet much more so, when it is found in the possession of the first Statesman of a mighty Empire: his abilities as a Statesman are glorious; yet surprize us still more, when they are observed in the ablest Scholar and Philosopher of his age; but an union of both these characters exhibits that sublime specimen of perfection, to which the best parts with the best culture can exalt human nature [1].

No

[1] Cum ad naturam eximiam atque illustrem accesserit ratio quædam, conformatioque doctrinæ, tum il-

lud nescio quod præclarum ac singulare solere existere. Pro Arch. 7.



No man, whose life had been wholly spent in study, ever left more numerous or more valuable fruits of his learning, in every branch of science, and the politer arts; in *Oratory, Poetry, Philosophy, Law, History, Criticism, Politics, Esthetics*; in each of which he equalled the greatest masters of his time; in some of them excelled all men of all times [u]. His remaining works, as voluminous as they appear, are but a small part of what he really published; and tho' many of these are come down to us maimed by time, and the barbarity of the intermediate ages, yet they are justly esteemed the most precious remains of all antiquity; and like *the Sibylline books*, if more of them had perished, would have been equal still to any price.

His industry was incredible, beyond the example, or even conception of our days: this was the secret by which he performed such wonders, and reconciled perpetual study with perpetual affairs. He suffered no part of his leisure to be idle, or the least interval of it to be lost; but what other people gave to *the public shows, to pleasures, to feasts*, nay, even to *sleep, and the ordinary refreshments of nature*, he generally gave to *his books*, and the enlargement of his knowledge [x]. On days of business, when he had any thing particular to compose, he had no other

[u] M. Cicero in libro, qui inscriptus est de Jure civili in artem redigendo, verba hæc posuit—[A. Gell. 1. 22.] M. Tullius non modo inter agendum nunquam est destitutus scientia juris, sed etiam componere aliqua de eo cœperat. [Quintil. 12. 3.] At M. Tullium, non illum habemus Euphranorem, circa

plurium artium species præstantem, sed in omnibus, quæ in quoque laudantur, eminentissimum. Ib. c. x.

[x] Quantum cæteris ad suas res obeundas, quantum ad festos dies ludorum celebrandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, & ipsam requiem animi & corporis conceditur temporum: quantum alii tribuunt



other time for meditating, but when he was taking a *few turns in his walks*, where he used to dictate his thoughts *to his Scribes*, who attended him [y]. We find many of his letters dated before *day-light*; some from *the Senate*; others from *his meals*, and the croud of *his morning levee* [z].

No compositions afford more pleasure than *the Epistles* of great men: they touch the heart of the reader, by laying open that of the writer. The Letters of eminent wits, eminent scholars, eminent statesmen, are all esteemed in their several kinds; but there never was a collection that excell'd so much in every kind as Cicero's, for the purity of stile, the importance of the matter, or the dignity of the persons concern'd in them. We have about *a thousand* still remaining, all written after he was *forty* years old; which are but a small part, not onely of what he wrote, but of what were actually published after his death by his servant Tiro. For we see many volumes of them quoted by the Ancients, which  
are

buunt tempestivis conviviis: quantum denique aletæ, quantum pilæ, tantum mihi ego met ad hæc studia recolenda sumsero—pro Arch. 6.

Cui fuerit ne otium quidem unquam otiosum. Nam quas tu commemoras legere te solere orationes, cum otiosus sis, has ego scripsi ludis & feriis, ne omnino unquam essem otiosus. Pro Planc. 27.

[y] Ita quicquid conficio aut cogito, in ambulationis fere tempus confero. [Ad Quint. 3. 4.] Nam cum vacui temporis nihil haberem, & cum recreandæ voculæ

causa mihi necesse esset ambulare, hæc dictavi ambulans. Ad Att. 2, 23.

[z] Cum hæc scribebam ante lucem. [Ad Quint. 3. 2. 7.] Ante lucem cum scriberem contra Epicureos, de eodem oleo & opera exaravi nescio quid ad te, & ante lucem dedi. Deinde cum somno repetito, simul cum sole experrectus essem.—Ad Att. 13. 38. Hæc ad te scripsi apposita secunda mensa. [ib. 14. 6. 21. 15. 13.] Hoc paullulum exaravi ipsa in turba matutinæ salutationis. Ad Brut. 1. 2. 4.



are utterly lost; as *the first book* of his Letters to Licinius Calvus; *the first also* to Q. Axius; *a second book* to his son, *a second also* to Corn. Nepos; *a third book* to J. Cæsar, *a third* to Octavius; and *a third also* to Pansa; *an eighth book* to M. Brutus; and *a ninth* to A. Hirtius. Of all which, excepting a few to J. Cæsar and Brutus, we have nothing more left than some scattered phrases and sentences, gathered from the citations of the old Critics and Grammarians [a]. What makes these Letters still more estimable is, that he had never designed them for the public, nor kept any copies of them; for the year before his death, when Atticus was making some inquiry about them, he sent him word, *that he had made no collection; and that Tiro had preserved only about seventy* [b]. Here then we may expect to see the genuine man, without disguise or affectation; especially in his letters to Atticus, to whom he talked with the same frankness as to himself; opened the rise and progress of each thought; and never entered into any affair without his particular advice: so that these may be considered *as the memoirs of his times*; containing the most authentic materials for the History of that age, and laying open the grounds and motives of all the great events that happened in it [c]: and it is the want of attention to them, that makes the generality of writers on these times so superficial, as well as erroneous; while they chuse to transcribe

[a] See the fragments of his Letters in the Editions of his works.

[b] Mearum Epistolarum nulla est συλλογή. Sed habet Tiro instar septuaginta. Ad At. 16. 5.

[c] Quæ qui legat non

multum desideret historiam contextam eorum temporum; sic enim omnia de studiis principum, vitiis ducum, ac mutationibus Reipub. perscripta sunt, ut nihil in his non appareat. Corn. Nep. vit. At. 16.



scribe the dry and imperfect relations of the later *Greek Historians*, rather than take the pains to extract the original account of facts from one who was a principal actor in them.

In his familiar Letters he affected no particular elegance or choice of words, but took the first that occurred from *common use and the language of conversation* [d]. Whenever he was disposed to joke, his wit was easy and natural, flowing always from the subject, and throwing out *what came uppermost*; nor disdaining even a pun, when it served to make his friends laugh [e]. In Letters of compliment, some of which were addressed to the greatest men who ever lived, his inclination to please is expressed in a manner agreeable to nature and reason, with the utmost delicacy both of sentiment and diction, yet without any of those pompous titles and lofty epithets, which modern custom has introduced into our commerce with the great, and falsely stamped with the name of politeness; though they are the real offspring of barbarism, and the effect of our degeneracy both in taste and manners. In his political Letters, all his maxims are drawn from an intimate knowledge of men and things: he always touches the point on which the affair turns; foresees the danger, and foretells the mischief; which never failed to follow upon the neglect of his counsils: of which there were so many instances, that as an eminent writer of his own time observed of him, *his prudence seemed to be a kind of divination, which foretold every thing*

[d] *Epistolas vero quotidianis verbis texere solemus.* Ep. fam. 9. 21.

[e] *Quicquid in buccam venerit.* Ad Att. 7. x. 14. 7. In reproaching Antony for

publishing one of his Letters to him, *How many jests, says he, are often found in private Letters, which, if made public, might be thought foolish and impertinent?* Phil. 2. 4.



thing that afterwards happened, with the veracity of a Prophet [f]. But none of his letters do him more credit than those of the *recommendatory* kind: the other shew his wit and his parts, these his benevolence and his probity: he solicits the interest of his friends with all the warmth and force of words, of which he was master: and alledges generally some personal reason for his peculiar zeal in the cause, and that his own honor was concerned in the success of it [g].

BUT

[f] Ut facile existimari possit prudentiam quodammodo esse divinationem. Non enim Cicero ea solum, quæ vivo se acciderunt, futura prædixit, sed etiam, quæ nunc usa veniunt, cecinit, ut Vates. Corn. Nep. 16.

[g] An objection may possibly be made to my character of these letters, from a certain passage in one of them, addressed to a *Proconsul of Afric*, wherein he intimates, that there was a *private mark* agreed upon between them, which, when affixed to his Letters would signify, what real stress he himself laid upon them, and what degree of influence he desired them to have with his friend. [Ep. fam. 13. 6.] But that seems to relate only to the particular case of one man, who having great affairs in *Afric*, was likely to be particularly troublesome both to Cicero and the *Proconsul*; whose general concerns however he recommends in that Letter with the utmost warmth and affec-

tion. But if he had used the same method with all the other *Proconsuls* and foreign Commanders, it seems not only reasonable, but necessary, that a man of his character and authority, whose favor was perpetually solicited by persons of all ranks, should make some distinction between his real friends, whom he recommended for their own sake, and those, whose recommendations were extorted from him by the importunity of others: which was frequently the case, as he himself declares in these very Letters. *Your regard for me*, says he, *is so publicly known, that I am importuned by many for recommendations to you. But though I give them sometimes to men of no consequence, yet for the most part, it is to my real friends.* Again, *Our friendship and your affection to me is so illustrious, that I am under a necessity of recommending many people to you: but though it is my duty to wish well to all, whom I recommend;*



BUT his Letters are not more valuable on any account, than for their being the onely monuments of that sort, which remain to us from free Rome. They breathe the last words of expiring liberty; a great part of them having been written in the very crisis of its ruin, to rouse up all the virtue, that was left in the honest and the brave, to the defence of their country. The advantage, which they derive from this circumstance, will easily be observed by comparing them with the Epistles of the best and greatest, who flourished afterwards in Imperial Rome. Pliny's Letters are justly admired by men of taste: they shew the scholar, the wit, the fine gentleman: yet we cannot but observe a poverty and barrenness through the whole, that betrays the awe of a master. All his stories and reflections terminate in private life; there is nothing important in politics; no great affairs explained; no account of the motives of public counsils: he had born all the same offices with Cicero, whom in all points he affected to emulate [b]; yet his honors were in effect but nominal; conferred by a superior power, and administered by a superior will; and with the old titles of Consul and Proconsul, we want still the Statesman, the Politician and the Magistrate. In his Provincial command, where Cicero governed all things with supreme authority, and had Kings attendant on his orders; Pliny durst not venture to repair a Bath; or punish a fugitive slave; or incorporate a company of Masons; till he had first

con-

commend; yet I do not live upon the same foot of friendship with them all, &c. Ep. fam. 13. 70, 71.

[b] Lætarium, quod honoribus ejus infestum, quem æmulari in studiis cupio. Plin. Ep. 4. 8.



consulted and obtained the leave of Trajan [i].

His Historical works are all lost : *the Commentaries of his Consulship in Greek; the History of his own affairs*, to his return from exile, in *Latin verse*; and *his Anecdotes*; as well as the pieces, that he published on *Natural History*; of which Pliny quotes one, upon *the wonders of Nature*, and another on *perfumes* [k]. He was meditating likewise a general *History of Rome*, to which he was frequently urged by his friends, as the only man capable of adding that glory also to his country, of excelling the Greeks in a species of writing, which, of all others, was at that time the least cultivated by the *Romans* [l]. But he never found leisure to execute so great a task; yet has sketched out a plan of it, which, short as it is, seems to be the best, that can be formed, for the design of a perfect History.

“ He declares it to be the first and fundamental law of History, that it should neither dare  
“ to say any thing that was false, or fear to say  
“ any

[i] Prusenses, Domine, balneum habent & fordidum & vetus, id itaque indulgentia tua restituere desiderant. Ep. l. x. 34.

Quorum ego supplicium distuli, ut te conditorem disciplinæ militaris, firmatoremque, consularem de modo pœnæ. Ib. 38.

Tu, domine, despice an instituendum putes collegium Fabrorum, Duntaxat hominum cl. ib. 42.

[k] Cicero in Admirandis poluit, &c. Plin. Hist. N.

31. 2. Quod admirandis suis inseruit. M. Cicero. ibid. c. 4. In monumentis M. Ciceronis invenitur; Unguenta gratiora esse, quæ terram, quam quæ crocum sapiant. Hist. N. 13. 3. 17. 5.

[l] Postulator a te jamdiu, vel flagitatur potius Historia: sic enim putant, te illam tractante, effici posse, ut in hoc etiam genere Græciæ nihil cedamus—ab est enim historia litteris nostris — de Leg. 1, 2, 3,



“ any thing that was true ; nor give any just  
 “ suspicion either of favor or disaffection : that  
 “ in the relation of things, the writer should  
 “ observe the order of time, and add also  
 “ the description of places : that in all great  
 “ and memorable transactions, he should first  
 “ explaine the councils, then the acts, lastly  
 “ the events : that in the counsils, he should  
 “ interpose his own judgment on the merit of  
 “ them : in the acts, should relate not only  
 “ what was done, but how it was done : in the  
 “ events should shew, what share chance or  
 “ rashness or prudence had in them : that in re-  
 “ gard to persons, he should describe, not  
 “ only their particular actions, but the lives  
 “ and characters of all those, who bear an emi-  
 “ nent part in the story : that he should illu-  
 “ strate the whole in a clear, easy, natural stile ;  
 “ flowing with a perpetual smoothness, and  
 “ equability ; free from the affectation of points  
 “ and sentences, or the roughness of judicial  
 “ pleadings [*m*].”

We have no remains likewise of his Poetry,  
 except some fragments occasionally interspersed  
 through his other writings ; yet these, as I  
 have before observed, are sufficient to convince  
 us that his *poetical genius*, if it had been culti-  
 vated with the same care, would not have been  
 inferior to his *Oratorial*. The two arts are so  
 nearly allied, that an excellency in the one seems  
 to imply a capacity for the other ; the same qua-  
 lities being essential to them both ; a sprightly  
 fancy, fertile invention, flowing and numerous  
 diction. It was in Cicero's time, that the old  
 rusticity of the Latin muse first began to be po-  
 lished



lished by the ornaments of dress, and the harmony of numbers; but the height of perfection, to which it was carried after his death by the succeeding generation, as it left no room for a *mediocrity in Poetry*, so it quite eclipsed the fame of Cicero. For the world always judges of things by comparison, and because he was not so great a Poet, as Virgil and Horace, he was decried as none at all; especially in the Courts of Antony and Augustus; where it was a compliment to the Sovereign, and a fashion consequently among the flatterers [n], to make his character ridiculous, where-ever it lay open to them: hence flowed that perpetual raillery, which subsists to this day, on his famous verses;

*Cedant arma togæ, concedat laurea lingue.  
O fortunatam natam me Consule Romam.*

and two bad lines picked out by the malice of enemies, and transmitted to posterity, as a specimen of the rest, have served to damn many thousands of good ones. For Plutarch reckons him among *the most eminent of the Roman Poets*; and Pliny the younger was proud of emulating him in his poetic character [o]; and Quintilian seems to charge the cavils of his censurers to a *principle of malignity* [p]. But his own verses carry the surest proof of their merit; being

[n] Postea vero quam Triumvirali proscriptione consumptus est, passim qui ode- rant, qui in videbant, qui æmulabantur, adulatores etiam præsentis potentia, non responsurum invaserunt. Quin. 12. 10.

[o] Sed ego verear, ne me non satis deceat, quod decuit M. Tullium — Ep. 1. 5. 3.

[p] In carminibus utinam pepercisset, quæ non desierunt carpere maligni. Quint. xi. 1.



written in the best manner of that age, in which he lived, and in the stile of Lucretius; whose Poem he is said to have *revised and corrected*, for its publication, after Lucretius's death [q]. This however is certain, that he was the constant friend and generous patron of all the celebrated Poets of his time [r]; of Accius, Archias, Chilius; Lucretius; Catullus; who pays his thanks to him in the following lines for some favor, that he had received from him.

*Tully, most eloquent by far  
Of all, who have been or who are,  
Or who in ages still to come  
Shall rise of all the Sons of Rome.  
To thee Catullus grateful sends  
His warmest thanks, and recommends  
His humble muse, as much below  
All other Poets be, as Thou  
All other Patrons dost excell,  
In power of words and speaking well [s].*

BUT Poetry was the amusement onely, and relief of his other studies: *Eloquence* was his distinguishing

[q] Euseb. Chronic.

[r] Adjicis M. Tullium mira benignitate Poetarum ingenia fovisse. Plin. Ep. 3. 15. Ut ex familiari ejus L. Accio Poeta audire sum folitus. [Brut. 197.] Lucretii poemata, ut scribis, lita sunt multis luminibus ingenii, ut multæ tamen artis. Ad Quint. 2. xi. Vid. ad Att. l. 9. 16.

[s] Disertissime Romuli nepotum,

Quot sunt, quotque fuere,  
Marce Tulli,  
Quotque post aliis erunt  
in annis;  
Gratias tibi maximas Catullus.  
Agit, pessimus omnium  
poeta  
Tanto pessimus omnium  
poeta  
Quanto tu optimus omnium patronus.

Catull. 47.



stinguishing talent, his sovereign attribute & to this he devoted all the faculties of his soul, and attained to a degree of perfection in it, that no mortal ever surpassed: so that as a polite Historian observes, *Rome had but few Orators before him, whom it could praise; none whom it could admire* [1]. Demosthenes was the pattern, by which he formed himself; whom he emulated with such success, as to merit, what St. Jerom calls *that beautiful elege; Demosthenes has snatched from thee the glory of being the first; thou from Demosthenes, that of being the only Orator* [2]. The genius, the capacity, the stile and manner of them both were much the same; their eloquence of that great, sublime and comprehensive kind, which dignified every subject, and gave it all the force and beauty of which it was capable: it was that *roundness of speaking*, as the ancients call it, where there was nothing either redundant or deficient; nothing either to be added or retrenched; their perfections were in all points so transcendent, and yet so similar, that the Critics are not agreed on which side to give the preference: Quintilian indeed, the most judicious of them, has given it on the whole to Cicero: but if, as others have thought, Cicero had not all the nerves, the energy, or, as he himself calls it, *the thunder of Demosthenes*; he

Y 2

excelled

[1] At oratio—ita universa sub principe operis sui erupit Tullius; ut delectari ante eum paucissimis, mirari vero neminem possis—Vell. Pat. 1. 17.

[2] Demosthenem igitur imitemur. O Dii boni! quid quasi nos aliud agimus, aut

quid aliud optamus?—Brut. 417.

M. Tullius, in quem pulcherrimum illud elogium est; Demosthenes tibi præripuit, ne esses primus Orator; tu illi, ne solus. Ad Nepotian, de vita Clericor. Tom. 4. Edit. Bened.—



excelled him in the copiousness and elegance of his diction, the variety of his sentiments; and above all, *in the vivacity of his wit, and smartness of his raillery*; Demosthenes had nothing *jocose or facetious* in him; yet by attempting sometimes to jest, shewed, *that the thing itself did not displease, but did not belong to him*: for, as Longinus says, *whenever he affected to be pleasant, he made himself ridiculous; and if he happened to raise a laugh, it was chiefly upon himself*. Whereas Cicero, from a perpetual fund of wit and ridicule, had the power always to please, when he found himself unable to convince; and could put his Judges into good humor, when he had cause to be afraid of their severity; so that *by the opportunity of a well-timed-joke*, he is said to have *preserved many of his Clients from manifest ruin* [x].

YET in all this height and fame of his eloquence, there was another set of Orators at the same time in Rome; men of parts and learning, and of the first quality; who, while they acknowledged the superiority of his genius, yet censured his diction, as not truly *Attic or classical*: some calling it *loose and languid*; others *tumid and exuberant* [y]. These men affected

a minute

[x] Hinc diversa virtus, quæ risum judicis movendo — plerique Demostheni facultatem hujus rei defuisse credunt, Ciceroni modum — nec videri potest noluisse Demosthenes, cujus pauca admodum dicta — ostendunt non displicuisse illi jocos, sed non contigisse — mihi verò — mira quædam videtur in Cicerrone fuisse urbanitas —

[Quintil. l. 6. 3. ib. x. 1. Longin. de Sublim. c. 34.] Ut pro L. Flacco, quem reputandarum rerum joci oportunitate de manifestissimis criminibus exemit — &c. Macrobi. Sat. 2. 1.

[y] Constat nec Ciceroni quidem obtr. ctatores defuisse, quibus inflatus & tumens, nec satis pressus, supra modum exultans, & superfluens, & parum



a minute and fastidious correctness, *pointed sentences, short and concise periods*, without a syllable to spare in them ; as if the perfection of Oratory consisted in a *frugality of words*, and in crowding our sentiments into the narrowest compass [z]. The chief Patrons of this taste were, M. Brutus, Licinius, Calvus, Asinius Pollio and Sallust ; whom Seneca seems to treat, as the author of *the obscure, abrupt, and sententious style* [a]. Cicero often ridicules the pretenders to *Attic* elegance ; as judging of eloquence, *not by the force of the art, but their own weakness* ; and resolving to decry what they could not attain ; and to admire nothing, but what they could imitate [b] : and though their way of speaking, he says, might please *the ear of a critic or a scholar*, yet it was not of that *sublime and sonorous* kind, whose end was not only *to instruct, but to move* an audience : and eloquence, born for the multitude ; whose merit was always shewn by its effects, of *exciting admiration, and exhorting shouts of applause* ; and on which there never was any *difference of judgment between the learned and the populace* [c].

Y 3

THIS

parum Atticus videretur, &c. Tacit. Dialog. 18. Vid. Quintil. 12. 1.

[z] Mihi falli multum videntur, qui solos esse Atticos credunt, tenues & lucidos & significantes, sed quadam eloquentiæ frugalitate contentos, ac manum semper intra pallium continentes. Quintil. xii. c. x.

[a] Sic Sallustio vigente, amputatæ sententiæ, & verba zente expectatum cadentia, & obscura brevis, fuere pro-

cultu. L. Sen. Epist. 114.

[b] Itaque nobis monendi sunt ii,—qui aut dici se desiderant Atticos, aut ipsi Attice volunt dicere, ut mirentur Demosthenem maxime —eloquentiamque ipsius viribus, non imbecillitate sua, metiantur. Nunc enim tantum quisque laudat, quantum se posse sperat imitari. Orator. 248. Vid. Tusc. Quæst. 2. 1.

[c] Sed ad Calvum revertamur : qui—metuens ne vitiosum



THIS was the genuin eloquence, that prevailed in *Rome* as long as Cicero lived: his were the onely speeches that were relished or admired by the City; while those *Attic* orators, as they called themselves, were generally despised, and frequently *deserted by the audience* in the midst of their harangues [*d*]. But after Cicero's death and the ruin of the Republic, the *Roman* oratory sunk of course with its liberty, and a false species universally prevailed; when instead of that elate, copious, and flowing eloquence, which launched out freely into every subject, there succeeded a guarded, dry, sententious kind; full of labored turns and studied points; and proper onely for the occasion on which it was employed; the making panegyricks, and servile compliments to their Tyrants. This change of stile may be observed in all their writers from Cicero's time, to the younger Pliny; who carried it to it's utmost perfection in his celebrated *Panegyric* on the Emperor Trajan: which, as it is justly admired for the elegance of diction, the beauty of sentiments, and the delicacy of its compliments, so is become in a manner the standard of fine speaking to modern times; where it is common to hear the pretenders to Criticism descanting on the tedious length and spiritless exuberance of the *Ciceronian* periods.

But

tiosum colligeret, etiam verum sanguinem deperdebat. Itaque ejus oratio nimia religione attenuata, doctis & attente audientibus erat illustris; a multitudine autem & a foro, cui nata eloquentia est, devorabatur. Brut. 410.

Itaque nunquam de bono

Oratore & non bono doctis hominibus cum populo dissensio fuit.—&c. ibid. 207.

[*d*] At. cum isti Attici dicant, non modo a corona, quod est ipsum miserabile, sed etiam ab Advocatis relinquuntur. Ib. 417.



But the superiority of Cicero's eloquence, as it was acknowledged by the politeſt age of *free Rome*; ſo it has received the moſt authentic confirmation, that the nature of things can admit, from the concurrent ſenſe of nations; which, neglecting the productions of his rivals and contemporaries, have preſerved to us his inſtimable remains, as a ſpecimen of the moſt perfect manner of ſpeaking, to which the language of mortals can be exalted: ſo that, as Quintilian declared of him even in that early age, he has acquired ſuch fame with poſterity, that Cicero is not reckoned ſo much *the name of a man, as of eloquence itſelf* [e].

BUT we have hitherto been conſidering chiefly the exterior part of Cicero's character, and ſhall now attempt to penetrate the reſſes of his mind, and diſcover the real ſource and principle of his actions, from a view of that Philoſophy, which he profeſſed to follow, as the general rule of his life. This, as he often declares, was drawn from *the Academic ſect*; which derived its origin from Socrates, and its name from a celebrated *Gymnaſium*, or place of exerciſe in the ſuburbs of *Athens*, called *the Academy*; where the profeſſors of that ſchool uſed to hold their lectures and philoſophical diſputations [f].

Y 4

Socrates

[e] Apud poſteros vero id conſecutus, ut Cicero jam non hominis, ſed eloquentiæ nomen habeatur. Quintil. x. 1.

[f] Illi autem, qui Platonis inſtituto in Academia, quod eſt alterum gymnaſium, cœtus erant & ſermones habere ſoliti, e loci vocabulo nomen habuerunt. Academ.

l. 4.

N. B. This celebrated place, which Serv. Sulpicius calls, *the nobleſt Gymnaſium of the world*, took it's name from one Ecademus, an ancient Hero, who poſſeſſed it in the time of the Tyndaridæ. But famous as it was, it was purchaſed afterwards for about *one hundred pounds*, and dedicated to the Public,

ſay



## The HISTORY of the Life

Socrates was the first who banished *Physics* out of *Philosophy*, which till his time had been the sole object of it; and drew it off from the obscure and intricate inquiries into nature, and the constitution of the heavenly bodies, to questions of morality; of more immediate use and importance to the happiness of man; concerning the true notions of *virtue and vice*, and the *natural difference of good and ill* [g]: and as he found the world generally prepossessed with false notions on those subjects, so his method was, *not to assert any opinion of his own, but to refute the opinions of others*, and attack the errors in vogue; as the first step towards preparing men for the reception of truth, or what came the nearest to it, probability [b]. While he himself therefore professed to *know nothing*, he used to sift out the several doctrines of all the pretenders to science; and then teize them with a series of questions so contrived, as to reduce them,

for the convenience of walks and exercises for the Citizens of *Athens*; and was gradually improved and adorned by the rich, who had received benefit or pleasure from it, with plantations of groves, stately portico's, and commodious apartments, for the particular use of the Professors or Masters of the Academic School; where several of them are said to have spent their lives, and to have resided so strictly, as scarce ever to have come within the City. Ep. fam. 4. 12. Plut. in Theseo. 15. Diog. Laert. in Plato. §. 7. Plutar. de Exil. 603.

[g] Socrates — id quod constat inter omnes, primus a rebus occultis, & ab ipsa natura involutis — avocasse philosophiam & ad vitam communem adduxisse, ut de virtutibus & vitiis, omninoque de bonis rebus & malis quæreret. &c. ibid. vid. it. Tusc. Quæst. 5. 4.

[b] E quibus nos id potissimum consecuti sumus, quo Socratem usum arbitramur; ut nostram ipsi sententiam tegeremus, errore alios levaremus; & in omni disputatione, quid esset finillimum veri quæreremus. Tusc. Quæst. 5. 4. it. 1. 4.



them, by the course of their answers, to an evident absurdity, and the impossibility of defending what they had at first affirmed [i].

BUT Plato did not strictly adhere to the method of his master Socrates; and his followers wholly deserted it: for instead of the *Socratic* modesty of affirming nothing, and examining every thing, they turned *Philosophy, as it were, into an art*; and formed a system of opinions, which they delivered to their disciples, as the peculiar tenets of their sect [k]. Plato's Nephew, Speusippus, who was left the heir of his school, continued his lectures, as his successors also did, in the *Academy*, and preserv'd the name of *Academics*; whilst Aristotle, the most eminent of Plato's scholars, retired to another *Gymnasium*, called the *Lyceum*; where from a custom which he and his followers observed, of teaching and disputing as they *walked* in the Portico's of the place, they obtained the name of *Peripatetics*, or the walking Philosophers. These two sects, tho' differing in name, agreed generally in things, or in all the principal points of their philosophy: they placed the chief happiness of man *in virtue, with a competency of external goods*; taught *the existence of a God, a Providence, the immortality of the soul, and a future state of rewards and punishments* [l].

THIS

[i] Socrates enim percunctando atque interrogando elicere solebat opiniones eorum, quibuscum diserebat — de Fin. 2. 1.

[k] Illam autem Socraticam dubitationem de omnibus rebus, & nulla adfirmatione adhibita consuetudinem discendi reliquerant. Ita acta est, quod minime So-

crates probabat, ars quædam Philosophiæ, & rerum ordo & descriptio disciplinæ — Academ. 1. 4.

[l] Sed idem fons erat utrique, & eadem rerum expetendarum, fugiendarumque partitio. [Acad. 1. 4, 6, 8]. Peripateticos & Academicos, nominibus diferentes, re congruentes. Ib. 2. 5.



THIS was the state of the Academic school under five successive masters, who governed it after Plato; Speusippus, Xenocrates, Polemo, Crates, Crantor; till Arcefilas the sixth discarded at once all the systems of his Predecessors, and reviv'd the *Socratic way, of affirming nothing, doubting of all things*, and exposing the vanity of the reigning opinions [m]. He alledged the necessity of making this reformation, from *that obscurity of things*, which had reduced Socrates and all the Ancients before him, to a confession of their ignorance: he observed, as they had all likewise done, *that the senses were narrow, reason infirm, life short, truth immersed in the deep, opinion and custom every where predominant; and all things involved in darkness* [n]. He taught therefore, “ That there was no certain knowledge or perception of any thing in nature; “ nor any infallible criterion of truth and falsehood; that nothing was so detestable as rashness; nothing so scandalous to a Philosopher, “ as to profess, what was either false or unknown to him; that we ought to assert nothing dogmatically; but in all cases suspend our assent; and instead of pretending “ to certainty, content ourselves with opinion, “ grounded on probability; which was all that

“ 2

[m] Arcefilas primum, ex variis Platonis libris, sermonibusq; Socraticis hoc maxime eripuit, nihil esse certi, quod aut sensibus aut animo percipi possit—de Orat. 3. 18. [n] Non pertinacia sed earum rerum obscuritate, quæ ad confessionem ignorantie adduxerant Socratem, & — omnes pæne veteres; qui ni-

hil cognosci, nihil percepi, nihil sciri posse dixerunt; angustos sensus; imbecillos animos; brevia curricula vitæ; in profundo veritatem demersam; opinionibus & institutis omnia teneri; nihil veritati relinqui: deinceps omnia tenebris circumfusa esse dixerunt. Acad. 1. 13.



“ a rational mind had to acquiesce in.” This was called *the new Academy*, in distinction from *the Platonic*, or *the Old*: which maintained its credit down to Cicero’s time, by succession of able Masters; the chief of whom was Carneades, the fourth from Arcefilas; who carried it to its utmost height of glory, and is greatly celebrated by antiquity for the vivacity of his wit and force of his eloquence [o].

We must not however imagine, that these *Academics* continued doubting and fluctuating all their lives in scepticism and irresolution, without any precise opinions, or settled principle of judging and acting [p]: no; their rule was as certain and consistent as that of any other sect; as it is frequently explained by Cicero in many parts of his works. “ We are not of that sort, says he, whose mind is perpetually wandering in error, without any particular end or object of its pursuit: for what would such a mind, or such a life indeed be worth, which had no determinate rule or method of thinking and acting? But the difference between us and the rest is, that whereas they call some things *certain*, and others *uncertain*; we call the one *probable*, the other *improbable*.”

[o] Hanc Academiam novam appellant;—quæ usque ad Carneadem perducta, qui quartus ab Arcefila fuit, in eadem Arcefilæ ratione permansit — [Academ. 1. 13.] Ut hæc in philosophia ratio contra omnia differendi, nullamque rem aperte judicandi, profecta a Socrate, repetita ab Arcefila, confirmata a Carneade, usque ad nostram

viguit ætatem [de Nat. Deor. 1. 5.] Hinc hæc recentior Academia emanavit, in qua exstitit divina quadam celeritate ingenii, dicendique copia Carneades—De Orat. 3. 18.

[p] Neque enim Academici, cum in utrumque differunt partem, non secundum alteram vivunt. Quintil. 1. 12. 1.



“ ble. For what reason then should not I pur-  
 “ sue *the probable*, reject the contrary, and de-  
 “ clining the arrogance of affirming, avoid the  
 “ imputation of rashness; which of all things  
 “ is the farthest removed from wisdom [q]?  
 “ Again; we do not pretend to say, that there  
 “ is no such thing as truth; but that all truths  
 “ have some falsehoods annexed to them, of so  
 “ near a resemblance and similitude, as to af-  
 “ ford no certain note of distinction, whereby  
 “ to determine our judgment and assent:  
 “ whence it follows also of course, that there  
 “ are many things *probable*; which, tho’ not  
 “ perfectly comprehended, yet on account of  
 “ their attractive and specious appearance, are  
 “ sufficient to govern the life of a wise man [r].  
 “ In another place, there is no difference, says  
 “ he between us and those who pretend to know  
 “ things; but that they never doubt of the  
 “ truth of what they maintain; whereas we  
 “ have many *Probabilities*, which we\* readily  
 “ embrace, but dare not affirm. By this we  
 “ preserve our judgment free and unprejudi-  
 “ ced, and are under no necessity of defending  
 “ what is prescribed and enjoined to us: whereas  
 “ in the other sects, men are tied down to cer-  
 “ tain doctrines, before they are capable of  
 “ judging what is the best; and in the most  
 “ infirm part of life, drawn either by the au-  
 “ thority of a friend, or charmed with the first  
 “ master whom they happen to hear, they form  
 “ a judgment of things unknown to them;  
 “ and to whatever school they chance to be dri-  
 “ ven by the tide, cleave to it as fast as the  
 “ Oyster to the rock [s].”

THUS

[q] De Offic. 2. 2.

[r] Le Nat. Deor. 1. 5.

[s] Academ. 2. 3.

N. B. THIS sketch of the  
 principles of the Academy,  
 may enable us to decide that  
 famous



THUS the *Academy* held the proper medium between the rigor of the Stoic and the indifference of the Sceptic: the Stoics embraced all their doctrines, as so many *fix'd and immutable truths*, from which it was infamous to depart; and by making this their point of honor, held all their disciples in an inviolable attachment to them. The sceptics on the other hand, observed a perfect neutrality towards all opinions; maintaining all of them to be equally uncertain; and that we could not affirm of any thing, *that it was this or that*, since there was *as much reason to take it for the one as for the other, or for neither of them*; and wholly indifferent which of them

famous contest among the Critics, about the reading of the following passage in Cicero's treatise on the nature of the Gods. [1. 1. 1.] *De qua tam variae sunt doctrinarum hominum, tamque discrepantes sententiae, ut magno argumento esse debeat, causam, id est, principium philosophiae esse, scientiam, [Inscientiam;] prudenterque Academicos a rebus incertis assensionem cohibuisse.* The question is, whether we should read *scientiam*, or *inscientiam*: the greatest part of the editions and MSS gives us the first; but Aldus Manutius and Dr. Davies prefer the second; which I take to be the true reading. For Cicero's meaning in this place is, from the dissensions of the learned on a subject of so great importance, to illustrate a fundamental maxim of his sect, that the natural obscurity of things, and man's consciousness

of his ignorance was the first cause or incitement to the study of Philosophy. Plato had expressed the same sentiment before him, where he says, that to wonder at things was the common affection of a Philosopher, and what alone gave rise, or a beginning to Philosophy itself. [in Theætet. p. 155. Edit. Serr.] whence Cicero draws this inference, which he frequently inculcates in other parts of his works, that the *Academy* therefore acted prudently in withholding it's assent, and maintaining, that there was no such thing as Science, or absolute certainty within the reach of man. If this then be the sense of the passage, as it appears evidently to be, it necessarily requires *inscientiam* to make it consistent—See the translation of L' Abbe D'Olivet, and his notes on the place, and Edit. Davies. Cantab.



them we thought it to be: thus they lived, without ever engaging themselves on any side of a question; directing their lives in the mean time by natural affections, and the laws and customs of their country [t]. But the *Academics*, by adopting *the probable* instead of *the certain*, kept the balance in an equal poise between the two extremes; making it their general principle, to observe a moderation in all their opinions; and, as Plutarch, who was one of them, tells us, paying a great regard always to that old maxim;

Μηδέν ἄγαν; *ne quid nimis* [u].

As this school then was in no particular opposition to any, but an equal adversary to all, or rather to dogmatical Philosophy in general, so every other sect, next to itself, readily gave it the preference to the rest: which universal concession of the second place is commonly thought to infer a right to the first [x]: and if we reflect on the state of the Heathen world, and what they themselves so often complain of, the darkness that surrounded them, and *the infinite dissensions* of the best and wisest on the fundamental questions of religion and morality [y]; we must necessarily allow, that the *Academic* manner of philosophizing was of all others the most rational and modest, and the best adapted

to

[t] Vid. Sext. Empirici, Pyrrhon. Hypotyp. A. Gell. xi. 5.

[u]—μέλλων εἰς πάντα, τιμήσιν τὸ μηδέν ἄγαν, ἐν Ἀκαδημία γινόμενον; εἰ ποτ. in lib. de Ei apud Delph. 387. it. lib. de primo frigido. fin.

[x] Academico Sapienti ab omnibus cæterarum Sexta-

rum—secundæ partes dantur—ex quo potest probabiliter confici, eum recte primum esse suo judicio, qui omnium cæterorum judicio sit secundus. Fragment. Academic. ex Augustin.

[y] De Nat. Deor. 1. 1. 3. Academ. 2. 3. 1. 13.



to the discovery of truth whose peculiar character it was to encourage inquiry; to sift every question to the bottom; to try the force of every argument, till it had found its real moment, or the precise quantity of its weight [z]. This it was that induced Cicero, in his advanced life and ripened judgment, to desert *the old Academy*, and declare for *the new*; when from a long experience of the vanity of those sects, who called themselves the proprietors of truth, and the sole guides of life, and through a despair of finding *any thing certain*, he was glad, after all his pains, to take up with the *probable* [a]. But the genius and general character of *both the Academics* was in some measure still the same: for *the old*, tho' it professed to teach a peculiar system of doctrines, yet was ever diffident and cautious of affirming; and *the new* onely the more scrupulous and sceptical of the two; this appears from the writings of Plato, the first Master of the old; in which, as Cicero observes, *nothing is absolutely affirmed, nothing delivered for certain*, but all things freely inquired into, and both sides of the question impartially discussed [b]. Yet there was another reason that recommended

[z] Neque nostræ disputationes quicquam aliud agunt, nisi ut, in utramque partem differendo, eliciant & tanquam exprimant aliquid, quod aut verum sit, aut ad id quam proxime accedat, *Academ. 2. 3.*

[a] Relictam a te, inquit, veterem jam, tractari autem novam—[ib. 4.] Ultra enim quo progrediar, quam ut verisimilia videam, non habeo: certa dicent hi, qui & percipi ea posse dicunt, & se sapien-

tes profitentur [*Tusc. Quæst. 1. 9.*] Sed ne in maximis quidem rebus, quidquam adhuc inveni firmius, quod tenerem, aut quo judicium meum dirigerem, quam id, quodcumque mihi simillimum veri videretur, cum ipsum illud verum in occulto lateret, *Orator. fin.*

[b] Cujus in libris nihil affirmatur, & in utramque partem multa differuntur, de omnibus quæritur nihil certi dicitur, *Academ. 1. 13.*



mended this Philosophy in a peculiar manner to Cicero ; its being, of all other, the best suited to the profession of an Orator : since by its practice of disputing *for and against* every opinion of the other sects, it gave him the best opportunity of perfecting his oratorical faculty, and acquiring a habit of speaking readily upon all subjects. He calls it therefore *the parent of elegance and copiousness* ; and declares, *that he owed all the fame of his eloquence, not to the mechanic rules of the Rhetoricians, but to the enlarged and generous principles of the Academy* [c].

THIS school however was almost deserted in Greece, and had but few disciples at Rome, when Cicero undertook its patronage, and endeavour'd to revive its drooping credit. The reason is obvious : it imposed a hard task upon its scholars, of disputing against every sect, and on every question in Philosophy ; and *if it was difficult, as Cicero says, to be master of any one, how much more of them all ?* which was incumbent on those who professed themselves *Academics* [d]. No wonder then that it lost ground every where, in  
propor-

... [c] Itaque mihi semper Academicæ consuetudo, de omnibus rebus in contrarias partes differendi, non ob eam causam solum placuit, quod aliter non posset quid in quaque re verisimile sit inveniri, sed etiam quod esset ea maxima dicendi exercitatio—[Tusc. Quæst. 2. 3. vid. Quintil. 12. 2.] Ego autem fateor ; me oratorem, si modo sim, aut etiam quicumque sim, non ex Rhetorum officinis, sed ex Academicæ spatii extitisse, [Ora-

tor. sub init.] Nos ea philosophia plus utimur, quæ peperit dicendi copiam, Procem. Paradox.

[d] Quam nunc prope dum orbam esse in Græcia intelligo—nam si singulas disciplinas percipere magnum est, quanto majus omnes ? quod facere iis necesse est, quibus propositum est, veri reperiendi causa, & contra omnes philosophos, & pro omnibus dicere, — De Nat. Deor. 1. 5.



proportion as ease and luxury prevailed ; which naturally disposed people to the doctrine of *Epicurus* : in relation to which, there is a smart saying recorded of *Arcefilas* ; who being asked, *why so many of all sects went over to the Epicureans, but none ever came back from them*, replied, *that men might be made Eunuchs, but Eunuchs could never become men again* [e].

THIS general view of Cicero's Philosophy, will help us to account in some measure, for that difficulty which people frequently complain of, in discovering his real sentiments ; as well as for the mistakes which they are apt to fall into in that search : since it was the distinguishing principle of the *Academy*, to *refute the opinions of others, rather than declare any of their own*. Yet the chief difficulty does not lie here : for Cicero was not scrupulous on that head, nor affected any obscurity in the delivery of his thoughts, when it was his business to explain them : but it is the variety and different character of his se-

[e] Diog. Laert. de *Arcefila*. —

DIODEGENES LAERTIUS, and some later writers, speak of a third or *middle Academy* between the *Old* and the *New*, in which they are commonly followed by the moderns, who make *Plato* the *Founder of the old* ; *Arcefilas of the middle* ; *Carneades of the New*. [See Stanley's *Lives of Philosoph.* in *Carneadea*.] But there was no real ground for such a distinction : since Cicero never mentions any other, but *the old and the new* ; and expressly declares the last to have sub-

sisted under that denomination, *down to his own days*, as well under *Carneades*, as *Arcefilas* : and so far from splitting them into *three Academies*, Cicero's master Philo maintained constantly in his books, that there never was in reality *any more than one* ; grounding his argument on what I have observed above ; the similar nature and genius of the *two*. Acad. 1. 4. *Perturbatricem autem harum omnium rerum Academicam, hanc ab Arcefila & Carneade recentem, exoremus ut fileat*. De Leg. 1. 13.



veral writings that perplexes the generality of his readers : for where-ever they dip into his works, they are apt to fancy themselves possessed of his sentiments, and to quote them indifferently as such, whether from *his Orations, his Dialogues, or his Letters*, without attending to the peculiar nature of the work, or the different person that he assumes in it.

His orations are generally of the judicial kind ; or the pleadings of an Advocate, whose business it was to make the best of his cause ; and to deliver, not so much what was true, as what was useful to his Client ; the patronage of truth belonging in such cases to the Judge, and not to the pleader [*f*]. It would be absurd therefore to require a scrupulous veracity, or strict declaration of his sentiments in them: the thing does not admit of it ; and he himself forbids us to expect it ; and in one of those orations frankly declares the true nature of them all —  
 “ that man, says he, is much mistaken, who  
 “ thinks, that in these judicial pleadings, he  
 “ has an authentic specimen of our opinions :  
 “ they are the speeches of the causes and the  
 “ times ; not of the men, or the advocates : if  
 “ the causes could speak for themselves, no  
 “ body would employ an orator : but we are  
 “ employed to speak, not what we would undertake to affirm upon our authority, but  
 “ what is suggested by the cause and the thing  
 “ itself:

[*f*] Judicis est semper in causis verum sequi ; Patroni, nonnunquam verisimile, etiam si minus sit verum defendere : quod scribere, præsertim cum de Philosophia scriberem, non auderem, nisi idem placeret gravissimo Stolicorum Panætio. De Offic. 2. 14.



“itself [g].” Agreeably to this notion, Quintilian tells us, “that those who are truly wise, and have spent their time in public affairs, and not in idle disputes, tho’ they have resolved with themselves to be strictly honest in all their actions, yet will not scruple to use every argument, that can be of service to the cause, which they have undertaken to defend [b].” In his orations therefore, where we often meet with the sentences and maxims of philosophy, we cannot always take them for his own, but as topics applied to move his audience, or to add an air of gravity and probability to his speech [i].

HIS Letters indeed to familiar friends, and especially those to Atticus, place the real man before us, and lay open his very heart : yet in these some distinction must necessarily be observed ; for in Letters of compliment, condolence, or recommendation, or where he is soliciting any point of importance, he adapts his arguments to the occasion ; and uses such as would induce his friend the most readily to grant what he desired. But as his Letters in general seldom touch upon any questions of philosophy, except slightly and incidentally, so they will afford ve-

Z 2

ry

[g] Sed errat vehementer, si quis in orationibus nostris, quas in judiciis habuimus, auctoritates nostras consignatas se habere, arbitratur. Pro A. Cluent. 50.

[b] Quintil. l. xi. 1.

[i] Though his Orations are not always the proper vouchers of his opinions, yet they are the best testimonies that can be alledged for the

truth of facts : especially those, which were spoken to the Senate or the People ; where he refers to the acts and characters of persons then living, before an audience, that was generally as well acquainted with them as himself : and it is in such cases chiefly, that I lay any great stress upon them.



ry little help to us in the discovery of his *philosophical opinions*, which are the subject of the present enquiry, and for which we must wholly recur to his philosophical works.

Now the general purpose of these works was, to give *a history rather of the ancient philosophy*, than any account of his own, and to explain to his fellow citizens in their own language, whatever the philosophers of all sects, and in all ages, had taught on every important question, in order to enlarge their minds, and reform their morals; and to employ himself the most usefully to his country, at a time when arms and a superior force had deprived him of the power of serving it in any other way [4]. This he declares in his treatise called *de Finibus*, or on the chief good or ill of man; in that upon the Nature of the Gods; in his *Tusculan Disputations*; and in his book on the *Academic Philosophy*: in all which he sometimes takes upon himself the part of a *Stoic*; sometimes of an *Epicurean*; sometimes of the *Peripatetic*; for the sake of explaining with more authority the different doctrines of each sect: and as he assumes the person of the one, to confute the other, so in his proper character of an *Academic*, he sometimes disputes against them all: while the unwary reader, not reflecting on the nature of dialogues, takes Cicero still for the perpetual speaker: and under that

[4] Nam cum otio langueremus, & is esset Reipub. status, ut eum unius consilio atque cura gubernari necesse esset, primum ipsius Reipub. causa philosophiam nostris hominibus explicandam putavi: magni existimans in-

teresse ad decus & ad laudem civitatis, res tam graves, tamque præclaras latinis etiam litteris contineri. De Nat. Deor. 1. 5. it Acad. 1. 5. Tusc. Quæst. 1. 1. De Finib. 1. 3, 4.



that mistake, often quotes a sentiment for his, that was delivered by him onely in order to be confuted. But in these dialogues, as in all his other works, where-ever he treats any subject professedly, or gives a judgment upon it deliberately, either in his own person, or that of *an Academie*, there he delivers his own opinions: and where he himself does not appear in the scene, he takes care usually to inform us, to which of the characters he has assigned the patronage of his own sentiments: who was generally the principal speaker of the Dialogue; as Crassus, in his treatise *on the Orator*; Scipio, in that on *the Republic*; Cato, in his piece on *old age*. This key will let us into his real thoughts; and enable us to trace his genuin notions through every part of his writings; from which I shall now procede to give a short abstract of them.

As to *Physicks*, or natural philosophy, he seems to have had the same notion with Socrates, that a minute and particular attention to it, and the making it the sole end and object of our inquiries, was a study rather curious than profitable, and contributing but little to the improvement of human life [1]. For tho' he was perfectly acquainted with the various systems of all the Philosophers of any name, from the earliest Antiquity, and has explained them all in his works; yet he did not think it worth while, either to form any distinct opinions of his own, or at least to declare them. From his account however of those systems we may observe, that se-

Z 3

vercal

[1] Ut enim modo dixi, fit, citius, quam quid fit, omnibus fere in rebus, & dixerim. De Nat. Deor. 1. maxime in Physicis, quid non 21. Acad. 2. 39.



veral of the fundamental principles of the modern philosophy, which pass for the original discoveries of these later times, are the revival rather of ancient notions, maintained by some of the first Philosophers, of whom we have any notice in History; as *the motion of the earth; the Antipodes; a Vacuum; and an universal gravitation, or attractive quality of matter;* which holds the world in its present form and order [m].

BUT in all the great points of religion and morality, which are of more immediate relation to the happiness of man, *the Being of a God; a Providence; the immortality of the soul; a future state of rewards and punishments; and the eternal difference of good and ill;* he has largely and clearly declared his mind in many parts of his writings. He maintained, that there was *one God, or supreme Being; incorporeal, eternal, self-existent; who created the world by his power, and sustained it by his providence.* This he inferred from *the consent of all nations; the order and beauty of the heavenly bodies; the evident marks of counsel, wisdom, and a fitness to certain ends, observable in the whole, and in every part of the visible world;* and declares that person *unworthy of the name of man, who can believe all this to have been made by chance; when with the utmost stretch of human wisdom we cannot penetrate the depth of that wisdom which contrived it* [n].

He

[m] De Nat. Deor. 2. 45. Acad. 2. 38, 39.

[n] Nec Deus ipse—alio modo intelligi potest, nisi mens soluta quædam & libera, segregata ab omni cunctatione mortali, omnia sentiens & movens, ipsaque præ-

dicta motu sempiterno. [Tusc. Quæst. 1. 27.] Sed omnes gentes, una lex & sempiterna & immortalis continebit, unusque erit quasi Magister, & Imperator omnium Deus—Fragm. l. 3. de Repub.—

Ut porro firmissimum hoc



HE believed also a *divine Providence* constantly presiding over the whole system, and extending its care to all the principal members of it, with a peculiar attention *to the conduct and actions of men*; but leaving *the minute and inferior parts* to the course of his general laws. This he collected from the nature and attributes of the Deity; *his omniscience, omnipresence, and infinite goodness*; that could never desert or neglect what he had once produced into being: and declares that without this belief there could be no such thing *as piety or religion in the world* [o],

HE held likewise *the immortality of the soul, and its separate existence after death in a state of happiness or misery*. This he inferred from *that ardent thirst of immortality*, which was always the most conspicuous in the best and most ex-

Z 4

alted

adferri videtur, cur Deos esse credamus, quod nulla gens tam fera — cujus mentem non imbuerit Deorum opinio — omni autem in re consensio omnium gentium lex naturæ putandæ est — [Tusc. quæst. 1. 14.] Hæc igitur & talia innumerabilia cum cernimus; possumusne dubitare, quin his præsit aliquis vel effector, (si hæc nata sunt, ut Platoni videtur,) vel, si semper fuerunt, (ut Aristoteli placeat) moderator tanti operis & muneris. [ib. 28.] Id est primum, quod inter omnes, nisi admodum impios, convenit, mihi quidem ex animo exuri non potest, esse Deos. [Nat. Deor. 3. 3.] Esse præstantem aliquam, æternamque naturam, & eum suspiciendam, admirandumque hominum

generi, pulchritudo mundi, ordoque rerum cœlestium cogit confiteri. [de Divin. 2. 72.] Quæ quanto consilio gerantur, nullo consilio assequi possumus. De Nat. Deor. 2. 38.

[o] De maxima autem re, eodem modo; divina mente atque natura mundum universum atque maximas ejus partes administrari — [de Fin. 4. 5.] Quam vim animum esse dicunt mundi, eandemque esse mentem sapientiamque perfectam; quem Deum appellant, omniumque rerum, quæ sunt ei subjectæ, quasi prudentiam quandam, procurantem cœlestia maxime, deinde in turris ea, quæ pertinent ad homines. Academ. 1. 8. vid. Nat. Deor. 1, 2, 44. 2. 66. 3. 36.



*The HISTORY of the Life*

alted minds ; from which the trueſt ſpecimen of their nature muſt needs be drawn : from *its unmix'd and indiviſible eſſence* ; which had nothing ſeparable or perſhable in it : from its wonderful powers and faculties ; *its principle of ſelf motion ; its memory, invention, wit, comprehension ; which were all incompatible with ſluggiſh matter* [p].

THE Stoics fancied that *the Soul was a ſubtilized, fiery ſubſtance*, which ſurvived the body after death, and ſubſiſted a long time, yet not eternally ; but was to perſh at laſt in the general conflagration. In which they allowed, as Cicero ſays, *the only thing that was hard to conceive, its ſeparate exiſtence from the body ; yet denied what was not only eaſy to imagine, but a conſequence of the other, its eternal duration* [q]. Aristotle taught, that beſides *the four elements of the material world*, whence all other things were ſuppoſed to draw their being, there was *a fifth eſſence or nature, peculiar to God and the Soul*,  
which

[r] Quod quidem ni ita ſe haberet, ut animi immortales eſſent, haud optimi cuiusque animus maxime ad immortalitatem niteretur. [Cato. 23.] Num dubitas, quin ſpecimen naturæ capi debeat ex optima quaque natura ?—[Tuſc. quæſt. 1. 14.] Sic mihi perſuaſi, ſic ſentio, cum tanta celeritas animorum ſit, tanta memoria præteritorum, futurorumque prudentia, tot artes, tot ſcientiæ, tot inventa, non poſſe eam naturam, quæ res eas continet, eſſe mortalem : cumque ſemper agitur animus, &c, Cato 21, Tuſc. Quæſt.

1. 23, 25, 26, &c. de Amicit. 4.

[q] Zenoni Stoico animus ignis videtur. [Tuſc. Quæſt. 1. 9.] Stoici autem uſuram nobis largiuntur, tanquam cornicibus ; diu manſuros aiunt animos, ſemper negant—qui, quod in tota hac cauſa difficillimum eſt, ſuſcipiunt, poſſe animum manere corpore vacantem : illud autem, quod non modo facile ad credendum eſt ſed, eo conſeſſo quod volunt, conſequens idcirco, non dant, ut cum diu permanſerit ne intereat, Ib. 1. 31. 32.



which had nothing in it that was common to any of the rest [r]. This opinion Cicero followed, and illustrated with his usual perspicuity in the following passage.

“ THE origin of the human soul, says he, is not to be found any where on earth ; there is nothing mixed, concrete, or earthly ; nothing of water, air, or fire in it. For these natures are not susceptible of memory, intelligence or thought ; have nothing that can retain the past, foresee the future, lay hold on the present ; which faculties are purely divine, and could not possibly be derived to man, except from God. The nature of the soul therefore is of a singular kind ; distinct from these known and obvious natures : and whatever it be that feels and tastes, that lives and moves in us, it must be heavenly and divine, and for that reason eternal. Nor is God indeed himself, whose existence we clearly discover, to be comprehended by us in any other manner, but as a free and pure mind, clear from all mortal concretion ; observing and moving all things ; and indued with an eternal principle of self-motion : of this kind, and of the same nature is the human soul [s].”

As to a future state of rewards and punishments, he considered it as a consequence of the soul's immortality ; deducible from the attributes of God, and the condition of man's life on earth ; and thought it so highly probable, that we could hardly doubt of it, he says, unless it should happen to our minds when they look into themselves, as it does to our eyes, when they look too

[r] Ib. x.

[s] Ib. 27.



*too intensely at the sun, that finding their sight dazzled, they give over looking at all* [t]. In this opinion he followed Socrates and Plato, for whose judgment he professes so great a reverence, that *if they had given no reasons, where yet they had given many, he should have been persuaded, he says, by their sole authority* [u]. Socrates therefore, as he tells us, declared in his dying speech, “ that there were two ways appointed to human souls at their departure from the body: that those who had been immersed in sensual pleasures and lusts, and had polluted themselves with private vices or public crimes against their country, took an obscure and devious road, remote from the seat and assembly of the Gods; whilst those who had preserved their integrity, and received little or no contagion from the body, from which they had constantly abstracted themselves, and in the bodies of men imitated the life of the Gods, had an easy ascent lying open before them to those Gods, from whom they derived their being [x].”

FROM what has already been said, the reader will easily imagine what Cicero's opinion must have been concerning *the Religion of his country*: for a mind enlightened by the noble principles just stated, could not possibly harbour a thought of the truth or divinity of so absurd a worship: and the liberty, which not onely he, but all the old writers take, in ridiculing the characters of their

[t] Nec vero de hoc quicquam dubitare posset, nisi idem nobis accideret diligenter de animo cogitantibus, quod his sæpe usu venit, qui acriter oculis deficientem so-

lem intuerentur, ut aspectum omnino amitterent, &c. Tusc. Quæst. 1. 30.

[u] Ibid. 21. de Amicit. 4.

[x] Ibid. 30.



their Gods, and the fictions of their *infernal torments* [y], shews, that there was not a man of liberal education, who did not consider it as an engine of state, or political system; contrived for the uses of government, and to keep the people in order: in this light, Cicero always commends it, as a wise institution, singularly adapted to the genius of *Rome*; and constantly inculcates an adherence to its rites, as the duty of all good Citizens [z].

THEIR

[y] Dic, quæso, num te illa terrent? triceps apud inferos Cerberus? Coëtyi fremitus? transestio Acherontis? — adæone me delirare censes ut ista credam? — [ib. 1. 5, 6, 21.] Quæ arus tam excors inveniri potest, quæ illa, quæ quondam credebantur, apud inferos portenta extimeſcat? De Nat. Deor. 2. 2.

[z] Ordinar ab Haruspici-  
na, quam ego Reipub. causa,  
communisque religionis, co-  
lendam censeo. De Divin.  
2. 12. Nam & majorum in-  
stituta tueri sacris cæremoni-  
isque retinendis sapientis est.  
Ib. 72. De Leg. 2. 12. 13.—  
N. B. There is a reflection  
in Polybius, exactly con-  
formable to Cicero's senti-  
ments on his subject. The  
greatest Advantage, says he,  
which the Roman Government  
seems to have over other  
States, is in the opinion pub-  
licly entertained by them a-  
bout the Gods; and that very  
thing which is so generally  
decried by other mortals, su-

stained the Republic of Rome;  
I mean, Superstition. For  
this was carried by them to  
such a height, and introduc-  
ed so effectually both into the  
private lives of the Citizens,  
and the public affairs of the  
City, that one cannot help be-  
ing surprized at it. But I  
take it all to have been con-  
trived for the sake of the po-  
pulate. For if a society could  
be formed of wise men onely,  
such a scheme would not be ne-  
cessary: but since the multi-  
tude is always giddy, and a-  
gitated by illicit desires, wild  
resentments, violent passions;  
there was no way left of re-  
straining them, but by the help  
of such secret terrors and tra-  
gical fictions. It was not  
therefore without great pru-  
dence and foresight, that the  
ancients took care to instill  
into them these notions of the  
Gods and infernal punish-  
ments, which the moderns, on  
the other hand, are now rash-  
ly and absurdly endeavouring  
to extirpate. Polyb. 1. 6.  
P. 497.



THEIR Religion consisted of two principal branches ; *the observation of the Auspices, and the worship of the Gods* : the first was instituted by Romulus ; the second by his successor, Numa ; who drew up a ritual, or order of ceremonies to be observed in the different sacrifices of their several Deities : to these a third part was afterwards added ; relating to *divine admonitions from portents ; monstrous births ; the entrails of beasts in sacrifice ; and the prophecies of the Sybils* [a]. The College of Augurs presided over the Auspices, as the supreme interpreters of the will of Jove ; and determined what signs were propitious, and what not : the other Priests were the Judges of all the other cases relating to Religion ; as well of what concerned the public worship, as that of private families [b].

Now the Priests of all denominations were of the first nobility of Rome ; and the Augurs especially were commonly Senators of Consular rank, who had passed thro' all the dignities of the Republic, and by their power over the Auspices, could put an immediate stop to all proceedings, and dissolve at once all the assemblies of the people convened for public business. The interpretation of the Sybil's Prophecies was vested in the Decemviri, or guardians of the Sybilline books ; ten persons of distinguished rank chosen usually

[a] Cum omnis Populi Romani religio in sacra & in Auspicia divisa sit, tertium adjunctum sit, si quid prædictionis causa ex portentis & monstribus Sibyllæ interpretes, Haruspicesve monuerunt. De Nat. Deor. 3. 2.

[b] — Cur Sacris Pontifi-

ces, cur auspiciis Augeres præsumunt? [ib. 1. 44.] Est autem boni Auguris, meminisse maximis Reipub. temporibus præsto esse debere Jovique optimo maximo se consiliarium atque administrum datum — de Leg. 3. 19.



usually from the Priests: and the Province of interpreting prodigies, and inspecting the entrails, belonged to *the Haruspices*; who were the servants of the public, hired to attend the Magistrates in all their sacrifices; and who never failed to accommodate their answers to the views of those who employed them, and to whose protection they owed their credit and their livelihood.

THIS constitution of a religion among a people naturally superstitious, necessarily threw the chief influence in affairs into the hands of the Senate, and the better sort; who by this advantage frequently check'd the violences of the populace, and the factious attempts of the Tribuns [c]: so that it is perpetually applauded by Cicero, as the main bulwark of the Republic; tho' considered all the while by men of sense, as merely political, and of human invention. The onely part that admitted any dispute concerning its origin, was *Augury*, or their method of divining by *Auspices*. The Stoics held, that God, out of his goodness to man, had imprinted on the nature of things *certain marks or notices of future events*; as on *the entrails of beasts, the flight of birds, thunder, and other celestial signs*, which, by long observation, and the experience of ages, were reduced to an art, by which the meaning of each sign might be determined, and applied to the event that was signified by it. This they called *artificial Divination*, in distinction from *the natural*; which they supposed to flow

[c] Omnibus Magistratibus auspicia — dantur, ut multos inutiles comitiatus, probabiles impedirent motus: sæpe enim populi impetum injustum auspiciis Dii immortales represserunt. De Leg. 3. 12.



flow from an *instinct* or native power, implanted in the soul, which it exerted always with the greatest efficacy, when it was the most free and disengaged from the body, as in *dreams* and *madness* [d]. But this notice was generally ridiculed by the other Philosophers; and of all the College of Augurs, there was but one at this time who maintained it, Appius Claudius; who was laugh'd at for his pains by the rest, and called the *Pisidian* [e]: it occasioned however a smart controversy between him and his Collegue Marcellus, who severally published books on each side of the question; wherein Marcellus asserted the whole affair to be the contrivance of Statesmen; Appius on the contrary, that there was a real art and power of divining, subsisting in the Augural discipline, and taught by the Augural books [f]. Appius dedicated this treatise to Cicero [g]: who, tho' he preferred Marcellus's notion, yet did not wholly agree with either, but believed, that Augury might probably be instituted at first upon a persuasion of its divinity;

[d] Duo sunt enim divinationi genera, quorum alterum artis est, alterum naturæ — est enim vis & natura quædam, quæ cum observatis longo tempore significationibus, tum aliquo instinctu, inflatuque divina futura prænunciat. — De Div. 1. 6. Vid. it. ib. 18.

[e] Quem irridebant Collegæ tui, eumque tum Pisidam, tum Soranum Augurum esse dicebant. ib. 47.

THE *Pisidians* were a barbarous people of the lesser Asia; famous for their super-

stitious observation of the *Auspices*, or the divination by the flight of birds. De Divin. 1. 41, 42.

[f] Sed est in collegio vestro inter Marcellum & Appium, optimos Augures, magna dissensio: — cum alteri placeat, auspicia ista ad utilitatem Reipub. composita; alteri disciplina vestra quasi divinare prorsus posse videatur. De Leg. 2. 13.

[g] Illo libro Augurali, quem ad me amantissimè scriptum, suavissimum missisti. Ep. fam. 3. 4.



nity; and when, by the improvement of arts and learning, that opinion was exploded in succeeding ages, yet the thing itself was wisely retained for the sake of its use to the Republic [b].

BUT whatever was the origin of the Religion of Rome, Cicero's Religion was undoubtedly of heavenly extraction; built, as we have seen, on the foundation of a God; a Providence; an immortality. He considered this short period of our life on earth as a state of trial, or a kind of school; in which we were to improve and prepare ourselves for that eternity of existence, which was provided for us hereafter; that we were placed therefore here by the Creator, not so much to inhabit the earth, as to contemplate the heavens; on which were imprinted in legible characters all the duties of that nature, which was given to us. He observed, that this spectacle belonged to no other Animal but man; to whom, God, for that reason, had given an erect and upright form; with eyes not prone or fixed upon the ground, like those of other animals, but placed on high and sublime, in a situation the most proper for this celestial contemplation; to remind him perpetually of his task, and to acquaint him with the place from which he sprung, and for which he was finally designed [i]. He took  
the

[b] Non enim fumus ii nos Augures, qui avium, reliquorumque signorum observatione futura dicamus: et tamen credo Romulum, qui urbem auspicato condidit, habuisse opinionem, esse in providendis rebus augurandi scientiam. Errabat multis in rebus Antiquitas, &c. De Divin. 2. 33.

[i] Sed credo Deos sparsisse animos in corpora humana, ut essent qui terras tuerentur, quique cœlestium ordinem contemplantes imitarentur eum vitæ modo & constantia, &c. [Cato 21.] Nam cum cæteras animantes adjecisset ad pascuum, solum hominem erexit, ad cœlique quasi



*The HISTORY of the Life*

the system of the world, or the visible works of God, to be *the Promulgation of God's law*, or the declaration of his will to mankind ; whence, as we might collect his Being, nature, and attributes, so we could trace the reasons also and motives of his acting ; *till by observing what he had done, we might learn what we ought to do, and, by the operations of the divine reason, be instructed how to perfect our own* ; since the perfection of man consisted in the imitation of God.

FROM this source he deduced the origin of all duty, or moral obligation ; from *the will of God, manifested in his works* ; or from that *eternal reason, fitness, and relation of things*, which is displayed in every part of the creation. This he calls the *original, immutable law ; the criterion of good and ill ; of just and unjust* ; imprinted on the nature of things, as the rule by which all human laws are to be formed ; which, whenever they deviate from this pattern, ought, he says, to be called any thing rather than *laws* ; and are in effect nothing but *acts of force, violence and tyranny* : that to imagine *the distinction of good and ill not to be founded in nature, but in custom, opinion, or human institution, is mere folly and madness* ; which would overthrow all society, and confound all right and justice amongst men [*k*] : that this was the constant opinion

quasi cognationis, domicilii-  
que pristini conspectum ex-  
citavit. [de Leg. 1. 9.] Ipse  
autem homo ortus est ad  
mundum contemplandum &  
imitandum, nullo modo per-  
fectus, sed est quædam parti-  
cula perfecti. Nat. Deor. 2.  
14, 56.

[*k*] Sed etiam modestiam  
quandam cognitio rerum cœ-  
lestium adfert iis, qui vide-  
ant, quanta sit etiam apud  
Deos moderatio, quantus or-  
do ; & magnitudinem animi,  
Deorum opera & facta cer-  
nentibus ; justitiam etiam,  
cum cognitum habeas, quid  
sit



opinion of the wisest of all ages ; who held, *that the mind of God governing all things by eternal reason, was the principal and sovereign law ; whose substitute on earth was the reason or mind of the wise* : to which purpose there are many strong and beautiful passages scattered occasionally thro' every part of his works [1].

“ THE true law, says he, is right reason;  
“ conformable to the nature of things ; con-  
“ stant, eternal, diffused thro' all ; which calls  
“ us to duty by commanding, deters us from  
“ sin by forbidding ; which never loses its in-  
“ fluence with the good ; nor ever preserves it  
“ with the wicked. This cannot possibly be  
“ over-ruled by any other law ; nor abrogated  
“ in the whole or in part : nor can we be ab-  
“ solved from it either by the Senate or the peo-  
“ ple : nor are we to seek any other comment

fit summi Rectoris & Domini  
numen, quod consilium, quæ  
voluntas ; cujus ad naturam  
apta ratio vera illa & summa  
lex a Philosophis dicitur. —  
De Fin. 4. 5.

Nos legem bonam a mala,  
nulla alia nisi naturæ norma  
dividere possumus. Nec so-  
lum jus & injuria natura di-  
judicantur, sed omnino om-  
nia honesta ac turpia ; nam  
& communis intelligentia  
nobis notas res efficit, easque  
in animis nostris inchoat, ut  
honestæ in virtute ponantur,  
in vitis turpia. Ea autem  
in opinione existimare, non  
in naturâ posita, dementis  
est. [De Leg. 1. 16.] Erat  
enim ratio profecta a rerum  
natura ; & ad recte facien-

dum impellens, & a delicto  
avocans ; quæ non tum de-  
mum incipit lex esse, cum  
scripta est, sed tum, cum orta  
est : orta autem simul est cum  
mente divina : quamobrem  
lex vera, atque princeps,  
apta ad jubendum & ad ve-  
tandum, recta est ratio sum-  
mi Jovis, &c. De Leg. 2. 4,  
5, &c.

[1] Hanc igitur video sa-  
pientissimorum fuisse senten-  
tiam, legem neque hominum  
ingeniis excogitatam, nec  
Scitum aliquod esse populo-  
rum, sed æternum quiddam,  
quod universum mundum  
regeret, imperandi, prohi-  
bendique sapientia, &c. ib.  
&c.



“ or interpreter of it, but itself : nor can there  
 “ be one law at *Rome*, another at *Athens* ; one  
 “ now, another hereafter ; but the same eter-  
 “ nal immutable law, comprehends all nations,  
 “ at all times, under one common Master and  
 “ Governor of all, God. He is the inventor,  
 “ propounder, enactor of this law : and who-  
 “ soever will not obey it, must first renounce  
 “ himself, and throw off the nature of man : by  
 “ doing which, he will suffer the greatest pu-  
 “ nishment, tho’ he should escape all the other  
 “ torments, which are commonly believed to  
 “ be prepared for the wicked [*m*].”

In another place he tells us, that the study  
 of this law was the onely thing which could teach  
 us that most important of all lessons, said to be  
 prescribed by the *Pythian Oracle*, to know our-  
 selves ; that is, to know our true nature and  
 rank in the universal system ; the relation that  
 we bear to all other things ; and the purposes  
 for which we were sent into the world. “ When  
 “ a man, says he, has attentively surveyed the  
 “ heavens, the earth, the sea, and all things in  
 “ them ; observed whence they sprung, and  
 “ whither they all tend ; when and how they  
 “ are to end ; what part is mortal and perish-  
 “ able, what divine and eternal : when he has  
 “ almost reached and touch’d, as it were, the  
 “ governor and ruler of them all, and disco-  
 “ vered himself not to be confined to the walls  
 “ of any certain place, but a citizen of the  
 “ world, as of one common City ; in this mag-  
 “ nificent view of things ; in this enlarged pro-  
 “ spect and knowledge of nature ; good Gods,  
 “ how will he learn to know himself ? How will  
 “ he

[*m*] Fragment. lib. 3. de Repub. ex Lactantio.



“ he condemn, despise, and set at nought all  
 “ those things, which the vulgar esteem the  
 “ most splendid and glorious [n] ?”

THESE were the principles on which Cicero built his religion and morality, which shine indeed thro’ all his writings, but were largely and explicitly illustrated by him in his treatises on Government, and on Laws; to which he added afterwards his book of Offices, to make the scheme complete : Volumes, which, as the *elder Pliny* says to the Emperor Titus, ought not onely to be read; but to be got by heart [o]. The first and greatest of these works is lost, excepting a few fragments, in which he had delivered his real thoughts so professedly, that in a Letter to Atticus, he calls *those six books on the Republic, so many pledges given to his country, for the integrity of his life; from which, if ever he swerved he could never have the face to look into them again* [p]. In his *book of laws*, he pursued the same argument, and deduced the origin of law from *the will of the supreme God*. These two pieces therefore contain his belief, and the *book of Offices his practice*: where he has traced out all the duties of man, or a rule of life conformable to the divine principles, which he had established in the other two; to which he often refers, as to the foundation of his whole system [q]. This work was one of the last that he finished, for the use of his son, to whom he

A 2 2                      addressed

[n] De Legib. 1. 23.

[o] Quæ volumina ejus ediscenda non modo in manibus habenda quotidie, nosti. Præf. ad Hist. Nat.

[p] Præsertim cum sex libris, tanquam predibus, me-

ipsum obstrinxerim; quos tibi tam valde probari gaudeo. [ad Att. 6. 1.] Ego audebo legere unquam, aut attingere eos libros, quos tu dilaudas, si tale quid fecero? ibid. 2:

[q] Offic. 3: 5, 6, 17.



addressed it ; being desirous, in the decline of a glorious life, to explain to him the maxims by which he had governed it, and teach him the way of passing thro' the world with innocence, virtue, and true glory, to an immortality of happiness : where the strictness of his morals, adapted to all the various cases and circumstances of human life, will serve, if not to instruct, yet to reproach the practise of most Christians. This was that law, which is mentioned by *St. Paul*, to be taught *by nature, and written on the hearts of the Gentiles*, to guide them thro' that state of ignorance and darkness, of which they themselves complained, till they should be blessed with a more perfect revelation of the divine will : and this scheme of it professed by *Cicero*, was certainly the most complete that the *Gentile* world had ever been acquainted with ; the utmost effort that human nature could make towards attaining its proper end ; or that supreme good for which the Creator had designed it : upon the contemplation of which sublime truths, as delivered by a Heathen, *Erasmus* could not help persuading himself, *that the breast from which they flowed must needs have been inspired by the Deity* [r].

BUT after all these glorious sentiments that we have been ascribing to *Cicero*, and collecting from his writings, some have been apt to consider them as the flourishes rather of his eloquence, than the conclusions of his reason ; since  
in

[r] Quid aliis accidat necio, me legentem sic afficere solet *M. Tullius*, præsertim unde bene vivendo differit, ut dubitare non possum, quin

illud pectus, unde ista prodierunt, aliqua divinitas occupavit. *Erasm.* Ep. ad *Joh. Ulattenum*.



In other parts of his works he seems to intimate not only a diffidence, but a disbelief of *the immortality of the soul, and a future state of rewards and punishments*; and especially in his Letters, where he is supposed to declare his mind with the greatest frankness [5]. But in all the passages brought to support this objection, where he is imagined to speak of *death as the end of all things to man*, as they are addressed to friends in distress by way of consolation, so some Commentators take them to mean nothing more, than that *death is the end of all things here below*,

A a 3 and

[5.] Sæpissime & legi & audiivi, nihil mali esse in morte; in qua si resideat sensus, immortalitas illa potius, quam mors ducenda est: sin sit amissus, nulla videri miseria debeat, quæ non sentiat. [Ep. fam. 5. 16.] Ut hoc saltem in maximis malis boni consequamur, ut mortem, quam etiam beati contemnere debeamus, propterea quod nullum sensum esset habitura, nunc sic affecti, non modo contemnere debeamus, sed etiam optare. [Ib. 21.] Sed hæc consolatio levis; illa gravior, quæ te uti spero, ego certe utor: nec enim dum ero, angar ulla re, cum omni vacem culpa; et si non ero, sensu omnino carebo. [ib. 6. 3.] Deinde—si jam vocer ad exitum vitæ non ab ea Rep. avellar, qua carendum esse doleam, præsertim cum id sine ullo sensu futurum sit. [ib. 4.] Una ratio videtur, quicquid evenerit, ferre moderate,

præsertim cum omnium rerum mors sit extremum. [ib. 21.] Sed de illa—fors viderit, aut si quis est, qui curet Deus. Ad Att. 4. x.

N. B. By this illustration of Cicero's moral principles we learn the force of that rule, which he frequently prescribes, of *following Nature, as the sure and unerring guide of Life*. [De Legib. 1. 6. de Senect. 2. de Amic. 5.] by which he means that law or will of God, displayed in the nature of things; not, as some are apt to interpret him, the dictates of our unruly passions, which are falsely called natural; being the motions onely of vitiated appetites, and the creatures of habit not of nature; the gratification of which, as he tells us, *is more contrary to nature*, and consequently more to be avoided, than *poverty, pain, or even death itself*. [Offic. 3. 5, 6.]



and without any farther sense of what is done upon earth : yet should they be understood to relate, as perhaps they may, to an utter extinction of our being ; it must be observed, that he was writing in all probability to *Epicureans* [†], and accommodating his arguments to the men ; by offering such topics of comfort to them from their own philosophy, as they themselves held to be the most effectual. But if this also should seem precarious, we must remember always, that *Cicero was an Academic* ; and tho' he believed a future state, was fond of the opinion, and declares himself resolved never to part with it ; yet he believed it as *probable* onely, not as *certain* [‡] : and as probability implies some mixture of doubt, and admits the degrees of more and less, so it admits also some variety in the stability of our persuasion : thus in a melancholy hour, when his spirits were depressed, the same argument would not appear to him with the same force ; but doubts and difficulties get the ascendant, and what humoured his present chagrin, find the readiest admission. The passages alledged were all of this kind, written in the season

[†] This will appear to be a very probable supposition, when we recollect, that the generality of the *Roman* Nobility, and of *Cicero's* friends were of the *Epicurean* sect ; and particularly the family of *Torquatus*, to whom two of these very letters are addressed. — Accurate quondam a *L. Torquato*, homine omni doctrina erudito, defensa est *Epicuri* sententia de voluptate, a meque ei responsum. De Fin. 1. 5.

[‡] Quod si in hoc erro, quod animos hominum im-mortales esse credam, lubenter erro. Nec mihi hunc errorem, quo delector, dum vivo, extorqueri volo. *Cato*. 23. Geram tibi morem, & ea, quæ vis, ut poterò, explicabo : nec tamen quasi *Pythius Apollo*, certa ut sint & fixa quæ dixerò : sed ut homunculus unus e multis, probabilis conjectura sequens. *Tuf. Quæst.* 1. 9.



season of his dejection, when all things were going wrong with him, in the height of Cæsar's power; and tho' we allow them to have all the force that they can possibly bear, and to express what Cicero really meant at that time, yet they prove at last nothing more, than that, agreeably to the character and principles of *the Academy*, he sometimes doubted of what he generally believed. But after all, whatever be the sense of them, it cannot surely be thought reasonable to oppose a few scattered hints, accidentally thrown out, when he was not considering the subject, to the volumes that he had deliberately written on the other side of the question [\*].

As to his political conduct, no man was ever a more determined patriot, or a warmer lover

A a 4

of

[\*] FROM this general view of Cicero's religion, one cannot help observing, that the most exalted state of human reason is so far from superseding the use, that it demonstrates the benefit of a *more explicit revelation*: for though the *natural law*, in the perfection, to which it was carried by Cicero, might serve for a sufficient guide to the few, such as himself, of enlarged minds and happy dispositions, yet it had been so long depraved and adulterated by the prevailing errors and vices of mankind, that it was not discoverable even to those few, without great pains and study; and could not produce in them at last any thing more than a hope, never a full persuasion;

whilst the greatest part of mankind, even of the virtuous and inquisitive, lived *without the knowledge of a God, or the expectation of a futurity*; and the multitude in every country was left to the gross idolatry of the popular worship. When we reflect on all this we must needs see abundant reason to be thankful to God, *for the divine light of his Gospel: which has revealed as lust to babes, what was hidden from the wise*; and without the pains of searching, or danger of mistaking, has given us not only the hope, but the assurance of happiness; and made us not only the believers, but *the heirs of immortality*.



*The History of the Life*

of his country, than he; his whole character, natural temper, choice of life and principles, made its true interest inseparable from his own. His general view therefore was always one and the same; to support the peace and liberty of the Republic in that form and constitution of it, which their ancestors had delivered down to them [y]. He look'd upon that as the only foundation on which it could be supported; and used to quote a verse of old Ennius, as the dictate of an Oracle, which derived all the glory of Rome from an adherence to its ancient manners and discipline,

*Moribus antiquis stat Res Romana virisque [z].*

It is one of his maxims, which he inculcates in his writings, *that as the end of a Pilot is a prosperous voyage; of a Physician, the health of his patient; of a General, victory; so that of a statesman is, to make his Citizens happy; to make them firm in power, rich in wealth, splendid in glory, eminent in virtue: which he declares to be the greatest and best of all works among men [a]: and as this cannot be effected, but by the concord and harmony of the constituent members of a City [b]; so it was his constant aim to unite the*

[y] Sic tibi, mi Pæte, periuade, me dies & noctes nihil aliud agere, nihil curare, nisi ut mei cives salvis liberique sint. Ep. fam. 1. 24.

[z] Quem quidem ille verum vel brevitate vel veritate, tanquam ex Oraculo mihi quodam effatus videtur, &c. vid. Fragm. de Repub. l. 5.

[a] Ut gubernatori curfus secundus—sic huic moderatori Reip. beata civium vita proposita est, &c. vid. ibid.—

[b] Quæ harmonia a Musicis dicitur in cantu, ea est in civitate concordia, arctissimum atque optimum omni in Repub. vinculum incolæmitatis, &c. ibid. l. 2.



the different orders of the state into one common interest, and to inspire them with a mutual confidence in each other ; so as to balance the supremacy of the people, by the authority of the Senate ; that the one *should enact*, but the other *advise* ; the one have *the last resort*, the other *the chief influence* [c]. This was the old constitution of Rome, by which it had raised itself to all it's grandeur ; whilst all it's misfortunes were owing to the contrary principle, of distrust and dissension between these two rival powers : it was the great object therefore of his policy, to throw *the ascendant in all affairs into the hands of the Senate and the Magistrates*, as far as it was consistent with the rights and liberties of the people : which will always be the general view of the wise and honest in all popular governments.

THIS was the principle, which he espoused from the beginning, and pursued to the end of his life : and though in some passages of his history, he may perhaps be thought to have deviated from it, yet upon an impartial review of the case, we shall find, that his end was always the same, though he had changed his measures of pursuing it ; when compell'd to it by the violence of the times, and an over-ruling force, and a necessary regard to his own safety : so that he might say with great truth what an *Athenian Orator* once said, in excuse of his inconstancy ; *that he had acted indeed on some occasions contrary*

to

[c] Nam — si senatus dominus sit publici consilii — possit, ex temperatione juris, cum potestas in populo, auctoritas in Senatu sit, teneri ille moderatus & concors civitatis status. De Leg. 3. 12. it, ib. 17.



to himself, but never to the republic [d]: and here also his *Academic philosophy* seems to have shewed it's superior use in practical, as well as in speculative life; by indulging that liberty of acting, which nature and reason require; and when the times and things themselves are changed, allowing a change of conduct, and a recourse to new means, for the attainment of the same end.

THE *three sects*, which at this time chiefly engrossed the philosophical part of Rome, were the *Stoic, the Epicurean, and the Academic*; and the chief ornaments of each were, Cato, Atticus and Cicero; who lived together in strict friendship, and a mutual esteem of each other's virtue: but the different behaviour of *these three*, will shew by fact and example, the different merit of their several principles, and which of them was the best adapted to promote the good of society.

THE Stoics were the *bigots or enthusiasts* in philosophy; who held none to be truly wise or good but themselves; placed *perfect happiness in virtue, though stript of every other good*; affirmed *all sins to be equal*; all deviations from right equally wicked; *to kill a dunghill cock without reason, the same crime as to kill a parent*; that a wife man could never forgive; *never be moved by anger, favor, or pity*; *never be deceived*; *never repent*; *never change his mind* [e]. With these principles

[d] Plut. de Damade, in vit. Demost. p. 851. Edit. Par.

[e] Sapientem gratia nunquam moveri, nunquam cu-

jusquam delicto ignoscere: neminem misericordem esse, nisi stultus; viri non esse, neque exorari, neque placari; omnia peccata esse paria

—nec



principles Cato entered into public life ; and acted in it, as Cicero says, as if he had lived *in the polity of Plato, not in the dregs of Romulus [f]*. He made no distinction of times or things ; no allowance for the weakness of the Republic, and the power of those who oppressed it : it was his maxim, to combat all power, not built upon the laws ; or to defy it at least, if he could not controul it: he knew no way to his end, but the direct ; and whatever obstructions he met with, resolved still to rush on ; and either to surmount them, or perish in the attempt ; taking it for a baseness and confession of being conquered, to decline a tittle from the true road. In an age therefore of the utmost libertinism, when the public discipline was lost, and the government itself tottering, he struggled with the same zeal against all corruption, and waged a perpetual war with a superior force ; whilst the rigor of his principles tended rather to alienate friends, than reconcile enemies ; and by provoking the power, that he could not subdue, helped to hasten that ruin, which he was striving to avert [g]: so that after a perpetual course of disappointments and repulses, finding himself unable to pursue his old way any farther, instead of taking a new one, he was driven by his Philosophy to put an end to his life.

BUT

—nec minus delinquere eum, qui gallum gallinaceum, cum opus non fuerit, quam eum, qui patrem suffocaverit ; sapientem nihil opinari, nullius rei poenitere, nulla in re falli, sententiam mutare nunquam. Pro. Muræn. 29.

[f] Dicit enim tanquam in Platonis πολιτία, non

tanquam in Romuli face, sententiam. Ad Att. 2. 1. p. 178.

[g] Pompeium & Cæsarem, quorum nemo alterum offendere audebat, nisi ut alterum demereretur, [Cato] simul provocavit. Sen. Ep. 104.



to which he was reduced, what he seems even to have wished [n]. For he, who before had been *timid in dangers, and desponding in distress*, yet from the time of Cæsar's death, roused by the desperate state of the Republic [o], assumed the fortitude of a Hero: discarded all fear; despised all danger; and when he could not free his country from a Tyranny, provoked the Tyrants to take that life, which he no longer cared to preserve. Thus like a great Actor on the stage, he reserved himself as it were for the last act; and after he had played his part with dignity, resolved to finish it with glory.

THE character of his son Marcus has been delivered down to us in a very disadvantageous light: for he is represented generally, both by the Ancients and Moderns, as stupid and vicious, and a proverb even of degeneracy [p]: yet when we come to inquire into the real state of the fact, we shall find but little ground for so scandalous a tradition.

IN his early youth, while he continued under the eye and discipline of his Father, he gave all imaginable proofs both of an excellent temper and genius; was modest, tractable, dutiful; diligent in his studies, and expert in his exercises; so that in the *Pharsalic* war, at the age of

[n] Nullum locum prætermitto monendi, agendi, providendi; hoc denique animo sum, ut si in hac cura atque administratione, vita mihi ponenda sit, præclare actum mecum putem. Ep. fam. 9. 24.

[o] Sed plane animus, qui debilis rebus forsitan fuerit

infirmior, desperatis, confirmatus est multum. Ep. fam. 5. 21.

[p] CICERONEM filium quæ res Consulem fecit, nisi pater? Senec. de Benef. 4. 30. Nam virtutes omnes aberant; Stultor et vitia adierant. Lipsii Not. ad locum.



of seventeen, he acquired a great reputation in Pompey's camp, by his dexterity of riding, throwing the javelin, and all the other accomplishments of a young soldier [q]. Not long after Pompey's death he was sent to Athens, to spend a few years in the study of Philosophy and polite letters, under Cratippus, the most celebrated Philosopher of that time; for whom Cicero afterwards procured the freedom of Rome [r]. Here indeed, upon his first fall into the world, he was guilty of some irregularity of conduct, and extravagance of expence, that made his Father uneasy; into which he was supposed to have been drawn by Gorgias, his Master of Rhetoric; a lover of wine and pleasure; whom Cicero for that reason expostulated with severely by letter, and discharged from his attendance upon him. But the young man was soon made sensible of his folly, and recalled to his duty by the remonstrances of his friends, and particularly of Atticus: so that his Father readily paid his debts, and enlarged his Allowance, which seems to have been about seven hundred pounds per annum [s].

FROM this time, all the accounts of him from the principal men of the place, as well as his Roman friends; who had occasion to visit Athens, are constant and uniform in their praises of him; and in terms so particular and explicit,

[q] Quo in bello cum te, Pompeius alæ alteri præfisset, magnam laudem & a summo viro, & ab exercitu consequbare, equitando, jaculando, omni militari labore tolerando.—Offic. 2. 13.

[r] Plutar. in vit. Cicer.

[s]—Ad Ciceronem ita scripsisti, ulli ut neque severius, neque temperatius scribi potuerit, nec magis quam quemadmodum ego maxime vellem. Ad Att. 13. 1. it. ib. 16. 1, 15. Plutar. in Cic.



that they could not procede from mere complement, or a desire of flattering Cicero as he often signifies with pleasure to Atticus [t]. Thus Trebonius, as he was passing into *Asia*, writes to him from *Athens*; “ I came hither on the twenty first of *May*, where I saw your son; and saw him, to my great joy, pursuing every thing that was good, and in the highest credit for the modesty of his behaviour——do not imagine, my Cicero, that I say this to flatter you : for nothing can be more beloved than your young man is by all who are at *Athens*; nor more studious of all those arts which you yourself delight in; that is, the best. I congratulate with you therefore very heartily, which I can do with great truth, and not less also with myself; that he, whom we were obliged to love, of what temper so ever he had happened to be, proves to be such an one as we should chuse to love [u].”

BUT the Son's own Letters gave the most solid comfort to his Father; as they were written not onely with great duty and affection, but with such elegance also and propriety; *that they were fit*, he says, *to be read to a learned audience; and tho' in other points he might possibly be deceived, yet in these he saw a real improvement both of his taste and learning* [x]. None of these letters

[t] Cæteri præclara scribunt. Leonidas tamen retinet illud suum *adhuc*, summis vero laudibus Herodes— [Ad Att. 15. 16.] Gratissimum, quod polliceris Ciceroni nihil defuturum; de quo mirabilia Messala, ib. 17.

[u] Ep. fam. 12. 16. vid. it. 14.

[x] A Cicerone mihi Lit-

teræ sane πεποιημένοι, & bene longæ. Cætera autem vel fingi possunt: πῶς litterarum significat doctiorem. [Ad Att. 14. 7] Mehercule ipse litteræ sic & φιλοσοφῶς, & εὐπιδῶς scriptæ, ut eas vel in acroasi audeam legere: quo magis ille indulgendum puto. ib. 15. 17. vid. ib. 16.



ters are now extant, nor any other monument of young Cicero's talents, but *two Letters to Tiro*; one of which I have chosen to transcribe, as the surest specimen both of his parts and temper; written, as we may imagine, to one of Tiro's rank, without any particular care, and in the utmost familiarity, from his residence at *Athens*, when he was about *nineteen* years old.

CICERO the Son to TIRO.

“ While I was expecting every day with im-  
 patience your messengers from *Rome*, they  
 “ came at last on the forty-sixth day after they  
 “ left you. Their arrival was extremely agree-  
 “ able to me: for my Father's most indulgent  
 “ and affectionate letter gave me an exceeding  
 “ joy; which was still highly increased by the  
 “ receipt also of yours: so that instead of be-  
 “ ing sorry for my late omission of writing, I  
 “ was rather pleased that my silence had afford-  
 “ ed me so particular a proof of your humani-  
 “ ty. It is a great pleasure therefore to me,  
 “ that you accepted my excuse so readily. I  
 “ do not doubt, my dearest Tiro, but that the  
 “ reports which are now brought of me give  
 “ you a real satisfaction. It shall be my care  
 “ and endeavour that this growing fame of me  
 “ shall every day come more and more con-  
 “ firmed to you: and since you promise to be  
 “ the Trumpeter of my praises, you may ven-  
 “ ture to do it with assurance: for the past er-  
 “ rors of my youth have mortified me so sen-  
 “ sibly, that my mind does not onely abhor the  
 “ facts themselves, but my ears cannot even  
 “ endure the mention of them. I am perfectly  
 “ assured, that in all this regret and solicitude  
 “ you have born no small share with me: nor



*The HISTORY of the Life*

“ is it to be wonder’d at ; for tho’ you wish  
 “ me all success for my sake, you are engaged  
 “ also to do it for your own : since it was al-  
 “ ways my resolution to make you the partner  
 “ of every good that may befall me. As I have  
 “ before therefore been the occasion of sorrow  
 “ to you, so it shall now be my business to  
 “ double your joy on my account. You must  
 “ know that I live in the utmost intimacy with  
 “ Cratippus ; and like a Son, rather than a  
 “ Scholar : for I not onely hear his lectures  
 “ with pleasure, but am infinitely delighted  
 “ with his conversation. I spend whole days  
 “ with him, and frequently also a part of the  
 “ night : for I prevail with him, as often as I  
 “ can, to sup with me ; and in our familiar  
 “ chat, as we sit at table, the night steals upon  
 “ us without thinking of it, whilst he lays  
 “ aside the severity of his philosophy, and jokes  
 “ amongst us with all the good humour imagi-  
 “ nable. Contrive therefore to come to us as  
 “ soon as possible, and see this agreeable and  
 “ excellent man. For what need I tell you of  
 “ Brutius ? whom I never part with out of my  
 “ sight. His life is regular and exemplary,  
 “ and his company the most entertaining : he  
 “ has the art of introducing questions of litera-  
 “ ture into conversation, and seasoning philo-  
 “ sophy with mirth. I have hired a lodging  
 “ for him in the next house to me ; and sup-  
 “ port his poverty, as well as I am able, out  
 “ of my narrow income. I have begun also to  
 “ declame in Greek under Cassius ; but chuse  
 “ to exercise myself in Latin with Brutius. I  
 “ live likewise in great familiarity, and the  
 “ perpetual company of those whom Cratip-  
 “ pus brought with him from *Mitylene* ; who  
 “ are



“ are men of learning, and highly esteem’d by  
 “ him. Epicrates also, the leading man at  
 “ *Athens*, and Leonidas, spend much of their  
 “ time with me ; and many others of the same  
 “ rank. This is the manner of my life at pre-  
 “ sent. As to what you write about Gorgias,  
 “ he was useful to me indeed in my daily ex-  
 “ ercise of declaiming ; but I gave up all con-  
 “ siderations for the sake of obeying my father ;  
 “ who wrote peremptorily that I should dismiss  
 “ him instantly. I complied therefore without  
 “ hesitation ; lest by shewing any reluctance, I  
 “ might raise in him some suspicion of me. Be-  
 “ sides, I reflected, that it would seem indecent  
 “ in me to deliberate upon the judgement of a  
 “ father. Your zeal however and advice upon  
 “ it are very agreeable to me. I admit your ex-  
 “ cuse of want of leisure, for I know how much  
 “ your time is commonly taken up. I am  
 “ mightily pleased with your purchase of a  
 “ farm, and heartily wish you joy of it. Do  
 “ not wonder at my congratulating you in this  
 “ part of my letter, for it was the same part of  
 “ yours, in which you informed me of the pur-  
 “ chase. You have now a place, where you  
 “ may drop all the forms of the City, and are  
 “ become a *Roman* of the old rustic stamp. I  
 “ please myself with placing your figure be-  
 “ fore my eyes, and imagining that I see you  
 “ bartering for your country wares, or consult-  
 “ ing with your bailiff, or carrying off from  
 “ your table, in a corner of your vest, the seeds  
 “ of your fruits and melons for your garden.  
 “ But to be serious ; I am as much concerned  
 “ as you are, that I happened to be out of the  
 “ way, and could not assist you on that occa-  
 “ sion : but depend upon it, my Tiro, I will



“ make you easy one time or other, if fortune  
 “ does not disappoint me : especially since I  
 “ know that you have bought this farm for the  
 “ common use of us both. I am obliged to you  
 “ for your care in executing my orders ; but  
 “ beg of you, that a *Librarian* may be sent to  
 “ me in all haste; and especially a *Greek* one :  
 “ for I waste much of my time in transcribing  
 “ the lectures and books that are of use to me.  
 “ Above all things, take care of your health,  
 “ that we may live to hold many learned con-  
 “ ferences together. I recommend Antherus to  
 “ you. Adieu [y].

THIS was the situation of young Cicero when Brutus arrived at *Athens* : who, as it has been already said, was exceedingly taken with his virtue and good principles ; of which he sent a high encomium to his Father ; and entrusted him, tho’ but *twenty years* old, with a principal command in his army : in which he acquitted himself with a singular reputation both of courage and conduct ; and in several expeditions and encounters with the enemy, where he commanded in chief, always come off victorious. After the battel of Philippi, and the death of Brutus, he escaped to Pompey ; who had taken possession of *Sicily* with a great army, and fleet superior to any in the Empire. This was the last refuge of the poor Republicans : where young Cicero was received again with particular honors ; and continued fighting still in the defence of his country’s liberty ; till Pompey, by a treaty of peace with the Triumvirate, obtained, as one of the conditions of it, *the pardon and restoration of all the proscribed and exiled Romans*, who were then in arms with him [z].

CICERO

[y] E., sam. 16. 21.      [z] Appian. p. 619. 713.



CICERO therefore took his leave of Pompey, and returned to *Rome* with the rest of his party : where he lived for some time in the condition of a private Nobleman ; remote from affairs and the Court of the Emperor ; partly thro' the envy of the times, averse to his name and principles ; partly thro' choice, and his old zeal for the Republican cause, which he retained still to the last. In this uneasy state, where he had nothing to rouse his virtue, or excite his ambition, it is not strange that he sunk into a life of indolence and pleasure, and *the intemperate love of wine* ; which began to be the fashionable vice of this age, from the example of Antony, who had lately published *a volume of the triumphs of his drinking*. Young Cicero is said to have practised it likewise to great excess ; and to have been famous for the quantity that he used to swallow at a draught : *as if he had resolved, says Pliny, to deprive Antony, the murderer of his Father, of the glory of being the first drunkard of the Empire* [a].

AUGUSTUS however paid him the compliment in the mean while, to make him a *Priest or Augur* [b], as well as one of those Magistrates who presided over *the coinage of the public money* : in regard to which there is a medal still extant, with the name of Cicero on the one side, and Appius Claudius on the other ; who was one of *his Collegues* in this office [c]. But upon the

B b 4 last

[a] Nimirum hanc gloriam auferre Cicero voluit interefectori patris sui, Antonio. Is enim ante eum avidissime apprehenderat hanc palmam ; edito etiam volumine de sua ebrietate. Plin. Hist. Nat. 14. 22.

[b] Appian. p. 619.—

[c] Vid. And. Morell. Thesaur. Numism. inter Numm. Consul. Goltzii. Tab. 33. 4.

These superintendents of the public coinage were called *Treviri, or Triumviri Monetales* ;



last breach with Antony, Augustus no sooner became the sole Master of Rome than he took him for his partner in the Consulship : so that his letters which brought the news of the victory at *Actium*, and conquest of *Egypt*, were addressed to *Cicero the Consul*; who had the pleasure of publishing them to the Senate and people; as well as of making and executing that decree, which ordered *all the statues and monuments of Antony to be demolished, and that no person of his Family should ever after bear the name of Marcus*. By paying this honor to the Son, Augustus made some attonement for his treachery to the Father : and by giving the Family this opportunity of revenging his death upon Antony, fixed the blame of it also there; while the people looked upon it as *divine and providential, that the final overbrow of Antony's name and fortunes should, by a strange revolution of affairs, be reserved for the triumph of young Cicero [d]*. Some honors are mentioned likewise to have been

*Monetales*; and in Medals and old Inscriptions are described thus; III. VIR. A. A. A. F. F. that is, *Auro, Argento, Ære Flando, Feriundo*. Their number had always been *three*, till J. Cæsar, as it appears from several medals, enlarged it to *four*: whence in the coin of Cicero, just mentioned, we find him called, IIII. VIR. There was another Magistrate also of lower rank at Rome, called *Treviri Capitales*, who tried and judged all capital crimes among foreigners and slaves, or even

Citizens of inferior condition : in allusion to which, Cicero has a pleasant joke, in one of his Letters to Trebatius, when he was attending Cæsar in his wars against the *Treviri*, one of the most fierce and warlike nations of Gaul; *I admonish you, says he, to keep out of the way of those Treviri: they are of the Capital kind, I hear: I wish rather, that they were the coiners of gold and silver.*—  
Ep. fam. 7. 13.

[d] Plutar. in Cic. Dio. p. 456. Appian. p. 619. 672.



been decreed by Cicero, in *this Consulship*, to his partner Augustus ; particularly an *Obsidional Crown* ; which tho' made onely of *the common grass*, that happened to be found upon the scene of *action*, yet in the times of ancient discipline, was esteemed the *noblest reward of military glory* ; and never bestowed but for *the deliverance of an army*, when reduced to the last distress [e]. *This Crown* therefore had not been given above *eight times* from the foundation of *Rome* : but with the oppression of its liberty, all its honors were servilely prostituted to the will of the reigning Monarch.

Soon after Cicero's Consulship, he was made *Proconsul of Asia* ; or, as Appian says, of *Syria* ; one of the most considerable Provinces of the Empire : from which time we find no farther mention of him in history. He died probably soon after, before a maturity of age and experience had given him the opportunity of retrieving the approach of his intemperance, and distinguishing himself in the counsils of the state : but from the honors already mentioned, it is evident that his life, though blemish'd by some scandal, yet was not void of dignity : and amidst all the vices with which he is charged, he is allowed to have retained *his Father's wit and politeness* [f].

THERE

[e] Corona quidem nulla fuit graminea nobilior—nunquam nisi in desperatione suprema contigit ulli ; nisi ab universo exercitu servato decerta—eadem vocatur Obsidionalis—dabatur hæc viridi e gramine, decerpto inde ubi obsessos servasset ; aliquis—Ipsum Augustum cum M. Cicerone Consulem, idibus Septembribus Senatus Obsidionalis donavit, &c. vid. Plin. Hist. N. 22, c. 3, 4, 5, 6.

[f] Qui nihil ex paterno ingenio habuit, præter urbanitatem. M. Senec. Suasor, 6.



THERE are two stories related of him, which shew, that his natural courage and high spirit were far from being subdued by the ruin of his party and fortunes : for being in company with some friends, where he had drunk very hard ; in the heat of wine and passion, *he threw a cup at the head of Agrippa* ; who, next to Augustus, bore the chief sway in *Rome* [g]. He was provoked to it probably by some dispute in politics, or insult on the late champions, and vanquish'd cause of the Republic. At another time, during his government of *Asia*, one Cestius, who was afterwards Prætor, a flatterer of the times, and a reviler of his Father, having the assurance to come one day to his table, Cicero, after he had inquired his name, and understood that *it was the man who used to insult the memory of his Father, and declare that he knew nothing of polite letters*, ordered him to be taken away and publicly whipt [b].

HIS nature seems to have been gay, frank, and generous ; peculiarly turned to arms and martial glory : to which, by the unhappy fate of his country, he had been trained very young ; and at an age, that is commonly dedicated to the arts of peace and studies of learning, had served with much honor to himself, in three successive wars, the most considerable in all history ; of *Pbarsalia, Philippi, and Sicily*. If his life therefore did not correspond with the splendor of his Father's, it seems chargeable to his misfortune, rather than his fault ; and to the miserable state of the times, which allowed no room for the attainment of his Father's honors,

or

[g] Marcoque Agrippæ a Plin. Hist. N. 14. 22.  
temulento scyphum impa- [b] M. Senec. Suator. 6.



or the imitation of his virtues : but if he had liv'd in better times, and a free Republic, tho' he would not have been so eminent a Scholar, or Orator, or Statesman as his Father, yet he would have excell'd him probably in that character, which conferr'd a more substantial power and dazzling glory, the fame of a brave and accomplish'd General.

THE Characters of Q. Cicero the brother, of his Son Quintus, and of Atticus, have been so frequently touched in the course of this History, that there is but little occasion to add any thing more about them. The two first, as we have already said, upon the news of their being proscribed, took their leave of Cicero in his flight towards the sea, and returned to Rome ; in order to furnish themselves with money and other necessaries for a voyage to *Macedonia*. They hoped to have executed this, before the proscription could take effect, or to lie concealed at least for a short time in the City, without the danger of a discovery : but the diligence of Antony's emissaries, and the particular instructions, that they had received to make sure of the Cicero's, eluded all their caution and hopes of concealment. The son was found out the first ; who is said to have been more solicitous for the preservation of his father, than to provide for his own safety : upon his refusal to discover, where his Father lay hid, he was put to the rack by the soldiers ; till the Father, to rescue his son from torture, came out from his hiding place, and voluntarily surrendered himself ; making no other request to his executioners, than *that they would dispatch him the first of the two*. The son urged the same petition, *to spare him the misery of being*  
the



*the spectator of his Father's murder*; so that the assassins, to satisfy them both, taking each of them apart, killed them by agreement at the same time [i].

As to Atticus, the difficulty of the times, in which he lived, and the perpetual quiet, that he enjoyed in them, confirm what has already been observed of him, that he was a perfect Master of the principles of his sect, and knew how to secure *that chief good of an Epicurean life*, his private ease and safety. One would naturally imagine, that his union with Cicero and Brutus, added to the fame of his wealth, would have involved him of course in the ruin of the proscription: he himself was afraid of it, and kept himself concealed for some time: but without any great reason; for, as if he had foreseen such an event and turn of things, he had always paid a particular court to Antony; and, in the time even of his disgrace, when he was driven out of *Italy*, and his affairs thought desperate, did many evident services *to his friends at Rome*: and above all, *to his wife and children*; whom he assisted, not onely with his advice, but *with his money also*, on all occasions of their distress: so that when Antony came to *Rome*, in the midst of the massacre, he made it his first care to find out Atticus, and no sooner learnt where he was, *than he wrote him word with his own hand, to lay aside all fears, and come to him immediately; and assigned him a guard, to protect him from any insult or violence of the soldiers* [k].

IT

[i] Dio, p. 333. Appian. retur, amicissimus esse Brutus; non modo nihil iis in-

[k] Atticus, cum Cicero-  
pis intima familiaritate ute-  
dum, sed e contrario famili-  
ares



It must be imputed likewise to the same principle of Atticus's caution, and a regard to his safety, that after so long and intimate a correspondence of letters with Cicero, on the most important transactions of that age, of which there are *sixteen books of Cicero's* still remaining, yet not a *single Letter of Atticus's* was ever published: which can hardly be charged to any other cause, but his having withdrawn them from Tiro, after Cicero's death, and suppressed them with a singular care; left in that revolution of affairs, and extinction of the public liberty, they should ever be produced to his hurt, or the diminution of his credit with their new Masters.

BUT his interest with the reigning powers was soon established on a more solid foundation, than that of his personal merit, by the marriage of his only daughter with M. Agrippa; which was first proposed and brought about by Antony. This introduced him into the friendship and familiarity of Augustus, whose Minister and Favorite Agrippa was; and to whom he himself became afterwards nearly allied, by the marriage of his *Grandaughter with his successor* Tiberius [1]. Thus he added dignity to his quiet;

ares ejus ex urbe profugientes, quantum potuit, texit—ipsi autem Fulviæ, cum litibus distineretur—sponsor omnium rerum fuerit—itaque ad adventum Imperatorum de foro decesserat, timens proscriptionem—Antonius autem—ei, cum requisisset, ubinam esset, suam manu scripsit, ne timeret, statimque ad se veniret—ac ne quid periculum incideret

—præsidium ei misit. Corn. Nep. in vit. Attici x.

[1] Atque harum nuptiarum, non enim est celandum, conciliatur fuit Antonius. [ibid. 12.] Nata est autem Attico neptis ex Agrippa. Hanc Cæsar vix anniculum, Tiberio Claudio Neroni Drusilla nato, privigno suo despondit. Quæ conjunctio necessitudinem eorum sanxit. Ib. 19.



quiet ; and lived to a good old age, in the very manner in which he wished ; happy and honorable ; and remote from all trouble, or the apprehension of danger. But that he still lives, in the fame and memory of ages, is intirely owing to the circumstance, of his having been Cicero's friend : for this after all, was the chief honor of his life : and, as Seneca truly observed, *it was the Epistles of Cicero, which preserved him from oblivion ; and neither his son Agrippa, nor Grandson Tiberius, nor great Grandson Drusus, would have been of any service to him, if Cicero's name, by drawing Atticus's along with it, had not given him an immortality [m].*

[m] Nomen Attici perire Ciceronis Epistolæ non finunt. Nihil illi profuisset gener Agrippa, & Tiberius progener, & Drusus prone-

pos : inter tam magna nomina taceretur, nisi Cicero illum applicuisset. Senec. Ep. 21.

F I N I S.



# THE INDEX.

## A.

- A**CADEMY; a School of Philosophy at Athens :  
 an account of its name, origin and situation,  
*Note [f]* Vol. III. Page 325. its doctrines, 327.  
 New Academy ; its distinction from the old, 328.  
 it's principles and method of philosophizing, 329.  
 kept the proper medium between the Stoic and the  
 Sceptic, 331. the most rational of all sects, 332. best  
 adapted to the profession of an Orator, 334. almost  
 deserted in Cicero's time ;—why ; *ibid.* the notion of  
 a third or middle Academy groundless, *Note [e]* 335  
 the Academic principles the best calculated for practi-  
 cal life ; compared with those of the Stoics, and the  
 Epicureans. 360, &c.
- Aculeo*, C. married Cicero's aunt. I. 2  
 His two Sons bred up with Cicero. I. 9  
*Adoption*, the conditions and effects of it. I. 82, 83  
*Ediles*, the nature and duties of their office. I. 117.  
 often ruin themselves by the expence of their shows. I. 18  
*Edileship* or *Tribunate*, a necessary step to the superior  
 dignities. I. 78  
*Æschillus* of *Cnidos*, an eminent Rhetorician, attended  
 Cicero in his travels. I. 46  
*Æsopus*, the Tragedian, applies several passages of his  
 parts in acting to the case of Cicero. I. 412  
*Afranius*, L. Conf. his character. I. 285  
*Agrarian Laws* ; some account of them. I. 161  
*Agriculture*, the most liberal employment in old Rome. I. 7  
*Ahenobarbus*, L. *Domitius*, repulsed from the Consulship  
 by the *Triumvirate*. II. 71  
*Alaudæ* ; the name of a Legion raised by Cæsar ; an ac-  
 count of it. *Note [u]* III. 92  
*Albinovanus*, M. *Tullius*, a friend of *Clodius*, accuses P.  
*Sextius* of public violence. II. 45  
*Allobroges*, their Embassadors solicited to enter into *Cati-*  
*line's* plot, I. 207. are examined in the Senate. 210  
*Amanus* ; a mountainous part of *Cilicia*, subdued by  
 Cicero. II. 193  
*Antio-*



- Antiochus*, Philosopher of the old Academy, with whom Cicero lodged at Athens. I. 43
- Antiochus*, King of Comagene; his petition to the Senate rejected by Cicero's influence, II. 91. sends notice to Cicero that the Parthians had passed the Euphrates. 181
- Antonius, C.* candidate for the Consulship; guilty of open bribery—supported by Crassus and Cæsar, I. 149. 350. chosen Consul with Cicero, and wholly managed by him, 158. sent out with an army against Catiline, 197. is unwilling to fight, 233. condemned to exile for his oppressions in Macedonia, 303. defeated and taken prisoner by young Cicero, III. 174. raises a sedition in Brutus's camp, confined by him on shipboard, 218
- Antonius, M.* Grandfather of the Triumvir; his head fixed upon the Rostra by C. Marius. I. 24
- Antonius, M.* the father of the Triumvir, invades Crete, but is defeated and dies with disgrace. I. 71
- Antonius, M.* Tribun, makes an Invective Oration against Pompey, II. 233. opposes all decrees against Cæsar, 235. flies to Cæsar's camp, 236. his character, *ibid.* his flight the pretext of the war, 239. excludes all the Pompeians from Italy, except Cicero, 308. declared Master of the Horse to Cæsar, 318. his luxurious manner of living;—compelled by Cæsar to pay for his purchase of Pompey's houses, 403. made Consul with Cæsar; quarrels with Dolabella, 413. offers a Regal Diadem to Cæsar, 416. preserved by the two Brutus's, when Cæsar was killed, 429. dissembles his real views; manages Lepidus to his interests; deludes the conspirators, III. 9. contrives the tumult at Cæsar's funeral, 14. makes a progress through Italy, to solicit the veteran soldiers, 24. his pernicious use of the Decree for confirming Cæsar's acts, 46. seizes the public treasure, 48. bribes Dolabella to his interests; treats Octavius with contempt, 62. recommends an accommodation with S. Pompey to the Senate, 70. endeavours to extort the Provinces of Macedonia and Syria from Brutus and Cassius, 80. threatens Cicero, 81. answers his first Philippic, 85. erects a statue to Cæsar, 90. puts three hundred Centurions to death, 96. is enraged against Octavius, and Q. Cicero the son, *ib.* resolves to possess himself of Cisalpine Gaul, and make war against D. Brutus, 98. besieges Decimus in Modena, 104. receives an embassy from the Senate, 115. refuses to comply with their



# The INDEX.

15

- their demands; 123. reduces Modena to great straits, 157. tries to bring over Hirtius and Octavius to his measures, 163. gains an advantage against Panfa, but is defeated by Hirtius, 193. intirely routed in a second battle by Octavius and Hirtius; flies to the Alps, 205. is received by Lepidus, 227. forms the league of the second Triumvirate with Cæsar and Lepidus; proscribes his uncle, 276. a summary view of his conduct from Cæsar's death, *ibid.* gives 8000*l.* for Cicero's head, and orders it to be fixed upon the Rôstra. 281
- Appian*, a Copier of Plutarch Preface xxiv
- Appius*, Cicero's predecessor in his Government, displeased with Cicero's proceedings in it, II. 204. impeached by Dolabella, and acquitted, 209. exercises the Censorship with rigor, 211. asserted the reality of Divination as an Augur, and was laughed at for it. III. 348
- Appuleius*, Tribun, makes a speech in defence of Cicero's measures. III. 193
- Aquilius, M.* delivered up to Mithridates by the City of Mitylene. I. 50.
- Aratus's* Phænomena, translated by Cicero, I. 16. and also his Prognostics. I. 290
- Arceflas*, the sixth Successor of Plato, in the Academic School, founded the *New Academy*. III. 328, 329
- Archias*, an eminent Poet; the Master of Cicero; lived with Lucullus, I. 11. defended by Cicero. 270
- Ariobarzanes*, King of Cappadocia, recommended to Cicero; begs his Assistance upon a discovery of a plot, II. 182, 183. drained of his money by the Roman Governor. 184
- Aristotle*, his works first brought into Italy by Sylla, I. 30. the scholar of Plato, and founder of the Peripatetic Sect. III. 327. held the Nature of God, and the Soul to be a fifth Effence.
- Arpinum*, the native City of Cicero, and C. Marius, — admitted to the freedom of Rome; it's territory rude and mountainous. I. 4
- Ateius*, Trib. declares the expedition of Crassus prohibited by the Auspices, II. 85. turned out of the Senate for it by *Appius*. *ibid.*
- Atticus*, a surname given to T. Pomponius; of the Epicurean sect, I. 43. purchases for Cicero at Athens several statues and curiosities of Grecian sculpture, 142. employs his slaves in copying all the best Greek writers,
- VOL. III. C c 144.



144. refuses to follow Cicero in his exile, 370. chides him for his dejection, 377. supplies him with money; is thought too cold by him, 391. visits him at Dyrrhachium, 398. marries Pilia, II. 54. complains to Cicero of Quintus's usage of his sister Pomponia, 169. labours to reconcile Cicero to Cæsar's administration, 397. his tenderness at parting from Cicero, III. 64. his good-nature sometimes got the better of his philosophy, 65. his political conduct and principles compared with Cicero's and Cato's, 362. his life a true pattern of the Epicurean scheme, 378. why none of his Letters to Cicero were ever published, 379. his daughter married to Agrippa, his granddaughter to Tiberius; but his chief glory was Cicero's friendship. 380  
*Augurs*, their College, an account of it. II. 140. presided over the *Auspices*, as the Interpreters of the will of Jove, III. 346. their dignity and powers. *ibid.*  
*Auspices*, often forged by Marius and Sylla, to animate their soldiers. I. 52  
*Autronius*, P. *Pætus*, convicted of bribery, forfeits the Consulship, I. 138. banish'd, for conspiring with Catiline. 254

## B.

*B* *Albus*, Corn. defended by Cicero; his character, II. 64. begs of Cicero to act the Mediator between Cæsar and Pompey, 263. and to stand neuter. 269.  
*Bayle*, Mr. a mistake of his corrected. Note [p] II. 366  
*Bestia*, L. his character; defended by Cicero. II. 42  
*Bibulus*, chosen Consul with Cæsar, II. 297. opposes Clodius's Adoption, 304. injuriously treated by Cæsar, 306. shuts himself up in his house, 308. provokes the Triumvirate by his Edicts, 320. attacks Amanus, and is repulsed with loss, III. 196. obtains the decree of a supplication, 199. aspires to a Triumph. 228  
*Bona Dea*, her mysteries polluted by P. Clodius. I. 261  
*Brutus*, D. one of the Conspirators against Cæsar, his character, II. 426. seizes the Province of Cisalpine Gaul, III. 17. forbids Antony the entrance of it, 99. defends Modena against him with great vigor, 193. assists in the defeat of Antony, 250. pursues him, 222. joins his army with Plancus, 228. is deserted by Plancus, 241. and kill'd by Antony's soldiers. 242  
*Brutus*, M. Father of him who stabbed Cæsar, surrenders himself to Pompey, and is killed by his order, I. 55.  
lends



## The INDEX.

- lends money to King Ariobarzanes ; and to the Salaminians ; at an exorbitant interest ; presses Cicero to solicit the payment of it, II. 185. joins with Pompey against Cæsar, and acts with a particular zeal, 295. writes the Life of Cato, 344. puts away his wife Claudia, and marries Porcia, Cato's daughter, 382. makes an oration to Cæsar, in favor of King Deiotarus, 407. chief of the conspiracy against Cæsar,—his character, 419. his descent from old L. Brutus asserted, and the story of his being Cæsar's son confuted, *ibid.* Note [i] speaks to the people in the Capitol after Cæsar's death, III. 7. driven out of the city of Antony's management, retires with Cassius to Lanuvium, 16. expostulates with Antony by Letter, 50. invites Cicero to a conference, 60. his shews and plays received with applause by the city, 67. prepares to seize Macedonia by force, 80. sends an account of his success in that expedition, 135. takes C. Antony prisoner, 174. treats him with lenity, 175. displeased with the *Ovation* decreed to Octavius, 211. secures C. Antony on shipboard, 218. cannot be persuaded to come to Italy, 247. his behaviour in Greece, 251. displeased with Cicero's measures, 252. his conduct compared with Cicero's ; inconsistent with itself. 253
- Brutus, L.* a Medal with his Head on one side, and AHALA on the other ; a conjecture on the reason of it. Note [x] III. 4
- Bursa, T. Munatius Plancus*, accused by Cicero, and condemned to banishment. II. 159
- C.
- Cælius, M.* his character ; defended by Cicero, II. 65. sends the news of Rome to Cicero, 176. chosen *Ædile*, and desires Cicero to supply him with wild beasts for his shews, 215. presses Cicero to remain neuter in the civil war, 276. his death and character. 300
- Cærellia*, a learned Lady and correspondent of Cicero. III. 302
- Cæsar, J.* nearly allied to C. Marius ; marries Cornelia, Cinna's daughter, refuses to put her away ; is deprived of her fortune, and the Priesthood, by Sylla, I. 33. retires into the country ; is discovered by Sylla's soldiers ; obtains his life with difficulty ; Sylla's prediction of him, *ibid.* gains a Civic crown at the Siege of Mitylene, 50. zealous to restore the power of the *Trituns*,



## The INDEX.

115. made use of them to overturn the Republic, 116. excelled all men in the magnificence of his shews, 118. a zealous promoter of the Manilian law, 135. suspected of a conspiracy against the state, 139. revives the Marian cause; prosecutes the Agents of Sylla's cruelty; but spares Catiline, 252. suborns T. Labienus to accuse C. Rabirius, 171. whom he condemns, 172. elected High-Priest, 175. votes for saving the lives of Catiline's Accomplices, 220. in danger of being killed for it, 234. supports Metellus against Cicero; his attempts against Catullus, 243. suspended from his office 245. his suspension reversed, *ibid.* impeached by L. Vettius, and Q. Curius, of Catiline's plot, 253. takes his revenge on them both, 254. put away his wife, 263. his behaviour on the trial of Clodius, 265. invites Pompey to make himself Master of the Republick, 271. supports Clodius against Cicero, 291. returns with glory from Spain, 296. chosen Consul with Bibulus, 297. forms a triple league between Pompey, Crassus, and himself, *ibid.* procures Clodius's Adoption, 303. carries an Agrarian law by violence, 307. gains the favor of the Knights; sends Cato to prison, 308. ratifies Pompey's acts in Asia, and humbles Lucullus, *ibid.* feigns a quarrel with Clodius, 310. provoked by the Edicts of Bibulus, 321. suborns Vettius to swear a plot upon young Curio, and the nobles of the opposite party, 324. strangles Vettius in prison, 326. endeavours to force Cicero to a dependance upon him, offers to make him his Lieutenant in Gaul, 330. provoked by Cicero's refusal, assists Clodius, and throws the blame on Cicero, *ibid.* reconciles Piso to Clodius, 337. condemns the proceedings of Cicero against Lentulus, and the rest, 345. the legality of his acts questioned in the Senate, 353. goes to the Province of Gaul, *ibid.* congratulates Clodius upon his management of Cato, 366. consents to Cicero's Restoration, 373. has his province prolonged to him by Cicero's assistance, II. 43. has an Interview with Pompey at Luca, 49. reconciles Pompey and Crassus, 70. his second expedition into Britain, 101. extremely kind to Q. Cicero, 106. presses Cicero to defend Vatinius, 115. and also Gabinius, 120. bears the loss of his daughter Julia with firmness, and prepares himself for a breach with Pompey. 128, 129. alarms the city with the prospect of a civil war, 165. pleased with  
with



# The INDEX.

vij

- with the coldness between Cicero and Cato ; labors to increase it, 199. puts an end to the Gallic war, 212. bribes Paullus and Curio to his interests, 218. ordered by the Senate to dismiss his army, 235. passes the Rubicon, 240. offers terms of peace, 244. is not sincere in it, 246. the nature of his attempt considered, 247. takes Corfinium, and treats his prisoners with generosity, 254. presses Cicero to stand neuter, 264, 274. seizes upon the public treasure, 280. marches into Spain, and defeats Pompey's Lieutenants, 296. created Dictator, makes himself Consul, goes after Pompey, 297. besieges him at Dyrrachium, without success ; quits the siege, 299. gains a complete victory at Pharsalia, 304. his conduct and Pompey's compared, 313. declared Dictator a second time, 317. writes kindly to Cicero, 324. has an interview with him, 326. disgusts the City by his manner of creating Consuls, 327. embarks for Afric, *ibid.* the time of his embarkment cleared from a seeming contradiction between Cicero and Hirtius, *ibid.* Note [6]. he returns victorious ; is extravagantly flattered by the Senate, 333. his regard for Cicero, 343. answers Cicero's Cato, 346. pardons M. Marcellus, 349. reforms the Kalendar, 355. pardons Ligarius, 359. goes into Spain against Pompey's sons, 363. sends Cicero an account of his success, 396. publishes his Anti-Cato, 404. triumphs, 405. inclined to ruin King Dejotarus, whom Cicero and Brutus defend, 407. shocked by Brutus's freedom in that cause, *ibid.* shortens the term of the Consulship, to oblige the more friends with it, 413. open to all kinds of flattery, and desirous of the Title of King, 414. his death and character, 431, 432. worshipped as a Deity by the meaner sort. III. 25
- Calenus*, the head of Antony's party, III. 119. carries several points against Cicero. 124
- Capitol*, burnt down in Sylla's time, and rebuilt by Q. Lutatius Catulus. I. 152
- Carbo*, Cn. Papirius, driven out of Italy by Sylla, killed by Pompey. I. 31
- Carneades*, a Professor of the *New Academy* : which he carried to its highest glory. III. 329
- Cassius*, C. blocked up in Antioch by the Parthians ; gains an advantage over them, II. 191. conspires against Cæsar's life ; his character, 422. retires with M. Brutus



- to Lanuvium, III. 17. chosen Patron of Puteoli with the two Brutus's, 49. expostulates by Letter with Antony, 50. prepares for an attempt upon Syria, 80. his success in Syria, 168. defeats Dolabella, 222. his preparations for the war, and conduct vindicated, 250. compared with Brutus's. 251
- Cassius, Q.* the Tribun, opposes all motions against Cæsar, II. 235. flies to Cæsar's camp. *ibid.*
- Catiline*, disappointed of the Consulship, enters into a Conspiracy against the state, I. 139. accused for his oppressions in Afric; solicits Cicero to undertake his cause, 146. bribes his accuser P. Clodius to betray it, 147. bribes openly for the Consulship, supported by Crassus and Cæsar, 149. cuts off the head of C. Marius Gratidianus, and presents it to Sylla; accused by L. Paullus of murdering Citizens in Sylla's proscription; suspected of an incestuous commerce with Fabia, the Vestal, 152, 153. sues for the Consulship a second time, 175. forms a design against Cicero's life, 176. his character, 177. the plan of his conspiracy, 179. fails in a design against Præneste, 114. leaves the City, 191. is declared a public enemy, 197. blocked up by Q. Metellus, and C. Antonius, 233. defeated and killed. 234
- Cato, C. Trib.* his character, II. 28. declares himself against the restoration of King Ptolemy, 29. treats Pompey roughly, 40. makes himself ridiculous by the sale of his gladiators, 56. hinders the Consuls from chusing Magistrates. 71
- Cato, M. Porcius*, his speech for putting Catiline's Accomplices to death, I. 228. obtains a decree for that purpose in his own words, 230. declares Cicero, *the Father of his Country*, 236. accepts the Commission granted by Clodius's law to depose Ptolemy King of Cyprus, 360. maintains the legality of Clodius's Tribune, 362. repulsed from the Prætorship, II. 82. Augustus's moderation with regard to his character, *Note*, III. 285. his political principles and conduct compared with Cicero's. 360, 365
- Censors*; an account of them, I. 171. their office restored, after an intermission of 17 years, and exercised with severity. *ibid.*
- Centuries*, the division of the people into Centuries. I. 131, 132
- Cethegus*, one of Catiline's Conspirators, his character, I. 181. put to death, 231. *Cha-*



# The INDEX.

*Characters of persons, in what mannerto bedrawn. Pref. xviii*

*Character of Mithridates, I. 22. of C. Marius, 26. of Sylla, 51. of Roscius, the Comedian, 57. of Sertorius, 73, 74. of M. Crassus, 77. of Catiline, 177. of Lentulus, 180. of Cethegus, 181. of Lucullus, 139. of P. Clodius, 261. of M. Pup. Piso, 270. of L. Calp. Piso, 335. of A. Gabinius, 338. of Piso, Cicero's son, 420. of Trebatius, II. 99. of P. Crassus, 139. of Q. Hortensius, 223. of M. Antony, 235. of Pompey, 312. of Curio, 319. of Cato, 344, 360, 365. of Ligarius, 362. of Tullia, 366. of M. Marcellus, 385. of Mamurra, Note [1] 409. of M. Brutus, 419. of C. Cassius, 422. of D. Brutus, 426. of Trebonius, 427. of J. Cæsar, 432. of Matius, III. 41. Note [k] 45. of Servilia, 60. of Sulpicius, 132, 134. Note [k] of Hirtius, 206. of Panfa, 207. of Messala, Note [i] 256. of Octavius, 277, of Lepidus, *ibid.* of Atticus, 64, 362. 380*

*Cicero, M. the Grandfather: some account of him; had two sons, Marcus and Lucius. I. 8.*

*Cicero, M. the Father; a man of letters and politeness; educates his children with great care, under the direction of Crassus, I. 9. had a house in Rome, on Mount Palatin, 10. saw his son Consul. 154*

*Cicero, L. the cousin of Cicero; on account of him. I. 123*

*Cicero, Q. the brother, obtains the government of Asia, and quarrels with Atticus for refusing to be his Lieutenant, I. 278. proposes to visit his Brother at Thessalonica; in his return from Asia, but is disappointed, 374. arrives at Rome, 382. saves his life in a tumult by hiding himself under the bodies of the dead, II. 22. driven from his house by Clodius, 406. made one of Cæsar's Lieutenants in Gaul and Britain, 95, 101. projects a poem on Cæsar's British expedition. 104*

*Cicero, M. T. when born, I. 1. an account of his family, 3. called a *New man*, and why; his family seat, 5. now possessed by Dominican Friars, *ibid.* received the name of his Father and Grandfather, Marcus; the name of Cicero, whence derived, 6. educated with his cousins, the young Aculeo's, under the direction of L. Crassus, 9. placed in a public school under a Greek master, 10. committed to the Poet Archias; much addicted to Poetry; publishes a poem while a boy; takes the manly gown, 12. put under the care of Q. Muc.*



## The INDEX.

Scævola the Augur ; afterwards of Scævola the High-Priest ; acquires a complete knowledge of the laws, 14. his manner of improving himself, 15. he translates Aratus's Phænomena into Latin verse ; publishes a poem in honor of C. Marius ; another, called Limon ; his poetical genius scarce inferior to his oratorial, 17. studies Philosophy ; is fond of Phædrus, the Epicurean ; deserts the principles of that sect, 18. makes a campaign with the Consul Cn. Pompeius Strabo, in the Marsic war ; was present at a conference between the Consul and the General of the Marsi, 19. serves as a volunteer under Sylla, relates a remarkable action, at which he was present, 21. saw the entry of C. Marius into Rome, 24. writes his Rhetorical pieces, 28. scholar to Philo, the Academic ; resumes his oratorial studies under Molo, the Rhodian, 29. studies Logic with Diodotus the Stoic ; declames in Latin and Greek with M. Piso and Q. Pompeius, *ibid.* puts himself a second time under Molo, 35. improves his language by the conversation of the Ladies, 37. offers himself to the Bar, *ibid.* undertakes the cause of P. Quintius, 38. defends S. Roscius of Ameria, *ibid.* is applauded for it by the whole city, 39. defends the rights of certain towns of Italy to the freedom of Rome, which Sylla had taken from them, 42. travels into Greece and Asia, 43. lodges at Athens with Antiochus, *ibid.* meets there with Atticus ; is initiated into the Eleusinian mysteries, pursues his Rhetorical studies under Demetrius the Syrian, 44. goes over into Asia, where he is attended by the principal Orators of that country, 46. visits Rhodes on his return, where he studies Philosophy with Posidonius, and declames in Greek with Molo, *ibid.* 47. comes back to Rome after an excursion of two years, 48. his travels the only scheme of travelling with credit, 49. the story of his journey to the Delphic Oracle suspected, 56. he marries Terentia, 63. is made Quæstor, pleads the cause of Roscius the Comedian, 57. enters upon the Quæstorship of Sicily, 65. greatly honoured by the Sicilians, pleads for some young Officers of quality, 67. finds out the tomb of Archimedes, unknown to the Syracusians, 68. his return to Italy, 69. resolves to reside constantly in Rome, *ibid.* strictly observes the Cincian law, 76. takes all the usual ways of recommending himself to the people, 80.



## The INDEX.

xj

is elected Curule Ædile; undertakes the prosecution of Verres, 84. goes to Sicily in search of facts and evidence against him; his reception at Syracuse, 87, 88. and at Messana, 89. defeats all the projects of Verres, by a new way of proceeding, and forces him to exile, 91. offends the nobility by it, 93. secures the affection of the citizens, is supplied with provisions during his Ædileship by the Sicilians, 120. defends Cæcina and Fonteius, 122. declared Prætor in three different assemblies, 130. condemns Licinius Macer, 131. ascends the Rostra the first time, in defence of the Manilian law, 134. defends A. Cluentius, 136. frequents the school of Gniphio, 137. defends Manilius, 138. refuses to accept any Province, 140. takes great pains in suing for the Consulship, *ibid.* 141. employs Atticus to purchase statues and other curiosities for him at Athens, 142. defends C. Cornelius, 145. inclined to defend Catiline, 146. changes his mind, *ibid.* appears a candidate for the Consulship, 148. delivers his speech called *in Toga candida*; defends Q. Gallius, 150. proclaimed Consul by the acclamation of the whole people, 154. has a son born to him, 155. draws his Collegue, C. Antonius, from his old engagements to the interest of the Republic, 158. unites the Equestrian order with the Senate, 159. opposes Rullus's Agrarian law, 162. appeases the people, in a tumult against Otho, 167. persuades the sons of the proscribed to bear their condition with patience, 169. defends C. Rabirius, 170. publishes a new law against bribery, 175. charges Catiline with traitorous designs, 176. is ordered to take care that the Republic receive no harm, *ibid.* is informed by Curius of all Catiline's measures, 184. summons the Senate to the Temple of Jupiter; decrees a reward to the first discoverer of the plot, 185. drives Catiline out of the city by a resolute speech, 186. his second speech against Catiline, 192. defends L. Murena, 199. and C. Piso, 206. instructs the Embassadors of the Allobroges how to convict the conspirators, 207. has public thanks, and a supplication decreed to him for preserving the city, 212. his third speech against Catiline, *ibid.* publishes copies of the trial and confession of the conspirators, 216. his fourth speech against Catiline, 221. stifles the information against Cæsar, 235. declared *the Father of his Country*, receives honors from all the



the towns of Italy, 236. makes a law to limit the *Legatio libera*, 237. helps to procure a triumph for L. Lucullus, 238. decrees a thanksgiving of ten days to Pompey, 239. not suffered by the Tribun Metellus to speak to the people, at the expiration of his Consulship, 241. publishes an Oration against Metellus; writes to Q. Metellus about his Brother's treatment of him, 246. his Letter to Pompey, 251. gives evidence against Autronius, 254. defends P. Sylla, *ibid.* buys a house on the Palatine hill with borrowed Money, 258. gives testimony against Clodius, 265. defends the Poet Archias, 270. his judgment of Cato, 214. moderates Pompey's Agrarian law to the satisfaction of both parties, 286. not permitted to leave Rome, when chosen by lot an Ambassador to the Gallic cities, 287. publishes the memoirs of his Consulship in Greek, *ibid.* writes a Latin poem on his own history, 289. publishes his Consular Orations; and Aratus's Prognostics, translated by him into Latin verse, 290. unites himself with Pompey; justifies this step, 292. his conduct with regard to Cæsar, and the Triumvirate, 300. defends C. Antonius, his Colleague, 303. employs himself in pleading causes, 313. defends L. Valerius Flaccus, *ibid.* advises Pompey to a breach with Cæsar, 324. is alarmed by Clodius's Tribunate; presses Atticus to return to Rome, 328. refuses the honors offered by Cæsar, 330. depends on Pompey, but finds reason to distrust him, 331. expresses an inclination to the Augurate; but drops it, 333. is vindicated from an unjust censure on that account. *Note ibid.* conceives hopes of Piso and Gabinius, but is soon convinced of his mistake, 335. provides L. Ninnius, Trib. to oppose Clodius's Laws; but consents to let them pass, 339. is reduced to the condition of a criminal, and changes his habit upon it, 340. is defended by the Knights, and young Nobility, who perpetually attend him, 341. is deserted by Pompey, 347. submits to a voluntary exile; and consecrates a statue of Minerva in the Temple of Jupiter, 350. repents his quitting the city; charges the advisers of it with perfidy, 360. explains the motives of his retreat, 362. spends several days at Vibo, not suffered to enter into Sicily by C. Virgilius the Prætor, 368. honorably received by all the towns through which he passed, 369. presses Atticus to come to him, *ibid.* lodges with M. Lenius near Brundisium,



## The INDEX.

xij

Aſiſium, 371. his Dream, 372. arrives at Dyrrachium,  
 is conducted to Theſſalonica by Cn. Plancius, 374. de-  
 clines an interview with his Brother, 375. his dejection  
 in his exil, 377. uneasy for the publication of one of  
 his inveſtive orations, 387. returns to Dyrrachium,  
 396. diſpleaſed with the management of his friends at  
 Rome, *ibid.* his reſtoration decreed in Marius's monu-  
 ment, 410. and confirmed by all the Centuries, 419.  
 his progreſs from Brundifium, to Rome, 421. &c. re-  
 turns thanks to the Senate and People, II. 2. propoſes  
 a law for granting to Pompey the adminiſtration of all  
 the corn and proviſions of the Republic, 7. pleads for  
 the reſtitution of his Palatin houſe, 21. rebuilds his Tuſ-  
 culan Villa, 21. takes down the acts of his baniſhment  
 from the Capitol, *ibid.* is aſſaulted in the ſtreets by Clo-  
 dius, 23. labors to get the commiſſion of reſtoring King  
 Ptolemy granted to Lentulus, 31. unites himſelf with  
 Pompey, 40. defends L. Beſtia, 42. promotes a decree  
 for prolonging Cæſar's Command, 43. defends P. Sex-  
 tius, 45. moves for conſidering Cæſar's *Aſſ.* for the  
 diviſion of the Campanian lands; but drops that mo-  
 tion, 48, 49. the grounds of his conduct towards the  
 Triumvirate, &c. 51. rebuilds his houſes, 54. made  
 uneasy in his domeſtic affairs, *ibid.* applies the answer  
 of the Haruſpices to the violences of Clodius, 59. per-  
 ſuades the Senate to recall Piſo and Gabinus from their  
 Provinces, 63. defends Corn. Balbus and M. Cælius,  
 64. writes a Poem in compliment to Cæſar, 66. en-  
 gages Luceius to write the Hiſtory of his acts, 68.  
 ſpeaks his Inveſtive Oration againſt Piſo, 77. is preſent  
 at Pompey's ſhews, and defends Gallus Caninius, 81.  
 finiſhes his Palatin houſe, and prepares an Inſcription  
 for it, and for the Temple of Tellus, 83. his quarrel  
 and reconciliation with Craſſus, 86. finiſhes his piece  
 on the complete Orator, 87. compoſes a treatiſe on  
 Politics, 92. enters into an intimacy with Cæſar, 95.  
 writes a ſeries of Letters to Trebatius in Gaul, 100.  
 ſends a Greek Poem on his Conſulſhip to Cæſar, and  
 writes an Epic Poem in honour of him, 105. defends  
 Plancius, 114. and Vatinius, 115. gives evidence  
 againſt Gabinus, 117. defends him in a ſecond trial,  
 121. apologizes for that conduct, *ibid.* defends C. Ra-  
 birius, 125. accepts Pompey's Lieutenantcy in Spain,  
 but reſigns it, 130. begins a correſpondence of Letters  
 with



with Curio, 136. elected into the College of Augurs, 140. uses his utmost endeavours in promoting Milo to the Consulship, 142. not deterred from undertaking Milo's defence, 150. accuses the Tribun Burfa, 159. writes his Treatise on Laws, 161. decides a dispute about the inscription prepared by Pompey for his New Temple, 163. succeeds to the Government of Cilicia against his will, 164. not pleased with his Provincial Government, 168. sets forward towards it, 169. sends an account to Atticus of Pomponia's behaviour to his Brother, *ibid.* has an interview with Pompey at Tarentum, 172. arrives at Athens, and lodges with Aristus, 173. writes to C. Memmius, in favor of the Epicureans, 174. rallies Trebatius on his turning Epicurean, *ibid.* sets forward towards Asia, 176. lands at Ephesus, 179. arrives at Laodicea; and enters upon his command, 180. forbids all expence to be made upon himself or company, by the Cities through which he passed, *ibid.* secures his Province from the inroads of the Parthians, 182. takes King Ariobarzanes under his protection, *ibid.* refuses to accept any present from him, 185. solicits him to pay his debt to Brutus with the money offered to himself, *ibid.* frees the Salaminians from the oppressions of Scaptius, Brutus's agent, 187. complains of Brutus to Atticus, 188. saluted Emperor by his army, 193. takes Pindenissum, 194. receives hostages from the Tiburani, 195. entertains thoughts of a triumph; sends an account of his expedition to Cato, 197. has a publick Thanksgiving decreed to him, *ibid.* is displeased with Cato, for refusing his vote to it, 199. sends his son and nephew to King Deiotarus's Court, 200. governs his Province with singular moderation and probity, 201. disgusts his Predecessor Appius by it, 204. resolves to assist Appius, when impeached by his son-in-law Dolabella, 210. begs of the Consuls by letter, not to prolong his government, 218. commits his province to his Quæstor, 221. calls at Rhodes on his Return, 222. is much affected with the news of Hortensius's death, *ib.* arrives at Athens, 225. resolves to sue for a Triumph, 229. has an interview with Pompey, 231. solicits an accommodation between him and Cæsar, 233. arrives at Rome, 234. has the command of Capua committed to him; but resigns it, 241. has an interview with Cæsar,



## The INDEX.

xv

far, 271. pressed by Cæsar, Antony, &c. not to follow Pompey, 274. resolves to go after him, 281. has a conference with Servius Sulpicius, 288. goes to Pompey, 290. his behaviour in that camp, and sentiments of the war, 293. some of his Jokes upon the management of it, *Note [u]* 294. he refuses the command of it after the battle at Pharsalia, 305. had like to have been killed for it by young Pompey, *ibid.* returns to Italy, 307. finds his domestic affairs in great disorder, 308. uneasy in his residence at Brundisium, 318. received kindly by Cæsar; returns to Rome, 326. resumes his studies; and enters into a strict friendship with Varro, 328. puts away his wife Terentia, 331. marries Publilia, 332. his raileries on Cæsar's administration, *Note [m]* 334. caressed by Cæsar and his friends, 339, 340. writes a book in praise of Cato, 344. publishes his Orator, 348. returns thanks to Cæsar for the pardon of M. Marcellus, 349. defends Ligarius, 359. sends his son to Athens, 364. exceedingly afflicted by the death of his daughter, 365. resolves to build a Temple to her, 377. his reasons for it, *Note [f]* 378. applies himself closely to the study of philosophy, 389. publishes a piece called *Hortensius*; another on the Philosophy of the Academy, 391. his Treatise *de Finibus*, 392. his Tusculan Disputations, 394. writes a funeral Encomium on Porcia, Cato's sister, 395. is pressed to write something to Cæsar; but discouraged by the difficulty of it, 398. defends King Deiotarus, 407. entertains Cæsar at his house, 408. how far accessory to Cæsar's death, III. 3. urges the conspirators to support that act by vigorous measures, 10. leaves Rome, dissatisfied with the indolence of his friends, 18. disgusted by Cleopatra, in an interview with her, 22. endeavours to draw Hirtius and Pansa to the interests of the Republic, 30. writes his Treatise on the Nature of the Gods; on Divination, 52. on the Advantages of old Age; on Friendship, 53. on Fate; his Anecdote, 54. approaches towards Rome, but is dissuaded from entering it, 56. obtains an honorary Lieutenantcy; and resolves to visit his son at Athens, 57. labors to reconcile Hirtius to the Conspirators, 59. assists at a conference with Brutus and his friends, 60. begins to cherish Octavius, as a check to Antony, 62. begins his book of Offices, 63. and an Oration adapted to the times, *ibid.* takes his leave of Atticus with great tender-



tenderness, *ibid.* sends him his piece on Glory, 64. some account of that piece, *Note [x]* *ibid.* sets forward towards Athens, 74. writes his Treatise of Topics at sea, 75. his manner of writing Prefaces, *Note [r]* 76. encouraged by good News from Rome, he drops the pursuit of his voyage, 78. has an interview with Brutus, 79. and arrives at Rome, 80. delivers the first of his Philippics, 82. retires to Naples; composes his second Philippic, 87. consents to support Octavius, on certain conditions, 92. finishes his Book of Offices, 95. writes his Stoical Paradoxes, *ib.* comes back to Rome, upon Antony's leaving it, 98. speaks his third Philippic, 100. his fourth, 103. publishes his second Philippic, *ibid.* speaks his fifth, 107. called for by the People, to give them an account of the deliberations of the Senate, 116. speaks his sixth Philippic, *ibid.* his seventh, 119. opposed by Calenus, in all his motions against Antony; procures a decree to put on the Sagum, or habit of war, 124. speaks his eighth Philippic, 125. his ninth, 129. his tenth, 136. his eleventh, 148. his statue of Minerva, dedicated in the Capitol, struck by lightening, and repaired by the Senate, 156. speaks his twelfth Philippic, 157. his thirteenth, 168. his noble struggle in defence of the Republic Liberty, 178. his pains to engage Lepidus, Pollio, and Plancus, in the same cause, *ibid.* mortifies Servilius in the Senate, 188. disturbed by a report of his designing to make himself Master of the City, 192. carried in triumph to the Capitol, on the news of Antony's defeat, 197. speaks his 14th Philippic, 198. presses Brutus to come into Italy, 210. decrees an Ovation to Octavius, with public honors to Hirtius, Pansa, Aquila, &c. 211. expostulates with D. Brutus on Antony's escape, 214. blames M. Brutus's Clemency to C. Antony, 177, 218. utterly averse to the Consulship of Octavius, 236. presses Brutus and Cassius to hasten to Italy, 243. his conduct from the time of Cæsar's death vindicated, and compared with Brutus's, 250, 270. his own account of it in a Letter to Brutus, 255. cleared from a calumny, intimated in a Letter to Brutus, *Note [e]* 270. proscribed by the Triumvirate, 274. might have escaped into Macedonia, *ib.* had early notice of his danger; embarks at Astura, 278. preferred death to the fatigues of camps and the sea; forced by his slaves to attempt a flight; overtaken by  
his



his pursuers, 280. orders his slaves not to resist, *ibid.* meets his death with the greatest firmness; his head and hands cut off, and placed upon the Rostra, 281. the spot, where he fell, visited by Travellers, 283. why Virgil and Horace make no mention of him, *ibid.* Livy's character of him, and Augustus's, 285. Velleius's encomium of him, *ibid.* all the succeeding writers vie with each other in praising him, *ibid.* of his person, and care of his health, 286. his cloaths and dress, 287. his domestic and social character, *ibid.* his high notions of friendship; of gratitude, 288. of placability to enemies, 289. his splendid manner of living, 290. his gay and sprightly temper, 291. thought to affect rallery too much, 292. as famous for wit, as for eloquence, *ibid.* a collection of his sayings published by Trebonius, *ibid.* a more copious one by Tiro, after his death, 293. an account of the number, situation and condition of his several Villa's, 294. an Epigram on his Academy, or Puteolan Villa, 297. his furniture rich and elegant; a cedar table of his remaining in Pliny's time, 298. the source of his great wealth, 299. his moral character unblemished; he had no intrigues with the Ladies, 301, 302. was thought too sanguin in prosperity, desponding in adversity, 303. the love of glory his chief passion, 304. the nature of that passion explained and vindicated, *ibid.* his great learning in every branch of science, 310. his works the most precious, remains of Antiquity, 311. his industry incredible, *ib.* a character of his Letters; familiar; jocose, political, recommendatory, 312. preferable to the Letters of all who lived after him; compared particularly with Pliny's, 316. his historical works lost, 317. his plan for a general History, *ibid.* no remains of his poetry, but some scattered fragments, 318. these shew a genius, *ibid.* a character of his eloquence, 320. compared with that of Demosthenes, 321. and that of his contemporaries, who pretended to an Attic taste, 322. his Philosophy drawn from the Academy, 325. an account of it, as explained by himself, 329. a judgment on a various reading in his Treatise on the nature of the Gods, *Note [s]* 330. he became a convert to the New Academy, 333. the difficulty of discovering his real sentiments stated, 335. why they are not to be sought in his Orations, 336. which yet are good testimonies of facts,



facts, *Note* [i] 337. his Letters lay open his heart, but with some exceptions, *ibid.* his Philosophical works give a history of the ancient Philosophy, 338. the key to his proper sentiments, 339. he has declared no precise opinions in natural Philosophy, *ibid.* yet was acquainted with some of the fundamental principles of it, which pass for the discoveries of modern ages, 340. he believed a God ; a Providence ; the Immortality of the Soul ; and a future state of rewards and punishments, 341, 342. his opinion of the Religion of Rome considered, 344, 345. an observation of Polybius upon it, *Note* [x] *ibid.* his own religion divine, 349. he deduced the origin of duty, moral obligation, and the eternal difference of good and ill, from the will of God, 350, &c. his system of religion and morality, contained in his books on government, on laws, and on offices, 353, 354. the noblest system ever published to the Heathen world, *ibid.* an objection to his belief of it stated and answered, *ibid.* &c. his rule of following nature explained, *Note* [s] 355. his political principles and conduct illustrated, 357, &c. compared with Cato's, 360, 365. with Atticus's, 362. his rule of managing the men of power, 363, &c. his true principles always displayed themselves, when he was at liberty to exert them, 365. his death violent, but not untimely, *ibid.* what he seems to have wished, 366. the last act of his life glorious. *ibid.*

*Cicero*, the Son, invested with the *manly gown* at Arpinum, II. 272. carried by his Father to Pompey's camp, 292. commands a wing of Pompey's horse, 305. sent to Athens to study under Cratippus, 364. much commended and beloved by Brutus, III. 142. entrusted with the command of his horse in Macedonia, 143. defeats C. Antony, and takes him prisoner, 174. his character injuriously treated by posterity, 366. a true account of it, and a summary view of his life, 367, &c.

*Cicero*, Q. attends his Brother into Cilicia, as one of his Lieutenants, II, 169. resolves to follow him into Pompey's camp, 291. obtains pardon from Cæsar, 308. reviles his Brother in his Letters and Speeches to Cæsar's friends, 309. gives a disadvantageous character of the Consuls, Pansa and Hirtius, III. 207. is proscribed by the Triumvirate, 278. conceals himself in Rome, but is discovered and killed, together with his Son. 377

*Cicero*,



# The INDEX.

xix

- Cicero, Q.* the Son, gives information to Cæsar of his Uncle's disaffection to him, II. 273. makes an Oration against his Uncle, 309. abuses both the Uncle and his Father, to please Cæsar's friends, 397. deserts Antony, and is reconciled to his Father and Uncle, III. 72. is presented to Brutus, 73. undertakes to accuse Antony to the people, *ibid.* is abused by Antony in his Edicts, 96. is proscribed; taken in Rome, and killed with his Father. 377.
- Cincius, M. Trib.* his law prohibiting Patrons to take money or presents from their Clients. I. 59
- Cinna, the Consul*, driven out of Rome, and deposed by his Collegue Octavius; recalls Marius, enters Rome with a superior force, and puts all his enemies to the sword, I. 24. killed in a mutiny of his soldiers. 30
- Cinna, L. Cornelius*, Prætor, applauds the act of killing Cæsar, in a speech to the people, III. 8. in danger of his life from Cæsar's veteran soldiers. *ibid.*
- Cinna, Helvius*, Tribun, mistaken for L. Cornelius Cinna, and torn to pieces by the rabble. III. 14
- Cispius*, Tribun, beaten by Clodius. I. 406
- Civic Crown*, what, &c. I. 50
- Classical writers*, why so called. I. 131. *Note.*
- Cleopatra*, Queen of Egypt, flies from Rome upon the death of Cæsar, III. 22. her conference there with Cicero. *ibid.*
- Clodius, P.* his character, I. 261. profanes the mysteries of the Bona Dea, 262. his trial for it, 264. becomes a declared enemy to Cicero, 269. his project to get himself chosen Tribun, by the means of Adoption, 291. the law of his adoption carried by the assistance of Cæsar and Pompey, 304. his pretended quarrel with Cæsar, 310. is elected a Tribun, and threatens Cicero, 328. promises Pompey to be at his devotion, 330. does not suffer Bibulus to speak to the people on laying down the Consulship, 332. bargains with Piso and Gabinius to oppress Cicero, 336. endeavours to gain the people by popular laws, 339. insults Cicero, 340. produces the Consuls to give their opinion on Cicero's Consulship, 345. repeals the Ælian and Fufian laws, 346. publishes a law for Cicero's banishment, 354. demolishes Cicero's houses, 357. persecutes his wife and children, 358. poisons Q. Seius Posthumus, for refusing to sell his house to him, 359. procures a law to depose



- Ptolemy, King of Cyprus ; charges Cato with the execution of it, 364, 365. is congratulated upon it by Cæsar, 366. affronts Pompey by seizing Tigranes his prisoner, 382. forms a plot against Pompey's life, 384. attacks the Triumvirate and Gabinius, 400. drives Fabricius and Cispus the Tribuns out of the Forum, with great slaughter, 406, &c. impeached by Milo, screened by Metellus, 408. endeavours to raise fresh tumults against Cicero, II. 5. opposes the restitution of his Palatin house, 19. commits great outrages against Cicero and Milo, 22. chosen Ædile, 35. impeaches Milo, 37. applies the answer of the Haruspices to the case of Cicero, 59. impeaches the Tribuns Suffenas, C. Cato, and Proculus, 113. killed by Milo. 146
- Clodius*, *Sext.* tried and banished for his violences at Clodius's funeral. II. 158
- Consuls* ; the method of chusing them. I. 153
- Cornelius*, *C. Trib.* raises great disorders in the City by the publication of new Laws, I. 129. accused for practices against the state, defended by Cicero. 145
- Cornificius*, Proconsul of Afric, continued firm to the cause of liberty. III. 186
- Corradus Seb.* his Life of Cicero, what. *Pref.* xxvii
- Cotta*, an Orator of the first character, I. 39. his way of speaking 58. obtains the Consulship, 60. moves the Senate to recall Cicero. 382
- Crassus*, *L.* the first Orator of his time, directed the method of Cicero's education. I. 9
- Crassus*, *M.* obtains the decree of an Ovation and laurel crown, for putting an end to the Servile war, I. 73. his riches and manner of raising them, 77. chosen Consul with Pompey, 78. supposed to be in a conspiracy with Catiline, Cæsar, &c. supports Piso against Pompey, 139. accused of a correspondence with Catiline, 255. corrupts the Judges in Clodius's trial, 266. discomposes Pompey by praising Cicero's acts, 275. prepares for his Eastern Expedition, in defiance of the Auspices, II. 84. reconciled to Cicero, 86. his death. 137
- Crassus*, *P.* the Son ; his death and character. I. 139
- Cratippus*, the Peripatetic, Præceptor to young Cicero at Athens. II. 346. III. 367, 370
- Crematius*, *Cordus*, put to death by Tiberius, for praising Brutus. III. 285
- Crate*,



# The INDEX;

xxj

- Crete*, subjected to the Romans. I. 72  
*Crown, Laurel*, the ornament of a Triumph. I. 73  
 — *Myrtle*, of an Ovation. *ibid.*  
*Curio, C. Scribonius*, Consul, an Orator of a peculiar action and manner of speaking. I. 63  
*Curio*, the Son, the most active opposer of the Triumvirate, I. 321. clears himself from the charge of a plot, 325. enters into a correspondence of Letters with Cicero; his character. II. 136  
*Curio*, obtains the Tribunate; changes his part, and declares for Cæsar, II. 218. flies to Cæsar's camp. 235. drives Cato out of Sicily; is destroyed with his whole army in Afric, 319. his character. *ibid.*  
*Curius*, one of Catiline's conspirators, discovers their counsils to Cicero by Fulvia his Mistress, I. 114. accuses Cæsar, and claims the reward decreed to the first discoverer of the plot. 253

## D.

- Damasippus*, Prætor of the city, kills the principal Senators by order of young Marius. I. 31  
*Decemviri*; the guardians of the Sibylline Books; who. III. 346  
*Deiotarus*, King of Galatia; a faithful Ally of Rome; prepares to join with Cicero against the Parthians, II. 182. deprived of part of his dominions by Cæsar, 407. accused of a design against Cæsar's life, *ibid.* defended by Brutus, and by Cicero, *ibid.* purchased his dominions again of Antony. III. 47  
*Demetrius*, master of Rhetoric to Cicero at Athens. I. 44  
*Dictatorship*, some account of that office. I. 34  
*Dio Cassius*; the grounds of his malignity to Cicero. *Pref.* xxiv.  
*Diodotus*, a Stoic; lived with Cicero. I. 29  
*Dionysius*, of Magnesia, a famed Rhetorician, attended Cicero in his travels. I. 46  
*Dionysius*, Tutor to the two young Cicero's. II. 200  
*Divination*; artificial and natural; what. III. 347, 348  
*Divination*, a speech of Cicero so called; why. I. 86  
*Divorce*, a custom mentioned on that occasion. II. 332, *Note [k]*  
*Delabella, P. Cornelius*; his character; marries Cicero's daughter, II. 208. impeaches Appius, 209. solicits Cicero to desert Pompey, 298. raises great tumults in Rome, 310. is divorced from Tullia, 311. makes a



speech in the Senate against Antony, 413. assumes the Consulship upon Cæsar's death, III. 25. demolishes the Altar erected to Cæsar; and acts vigorously on the side of liberty, 26. bribed by Antony to subvert the Republic, 49. leaves the City to get possession of Syria against Cassius, 145. surprises Smyrna by stratagem, and puts Trebonius to death, 147. is declared a public enemy, *ibid.* pursued and defeated by Cassius; kills himself. 222  
*Domitius*, taken and dismissed by Cæsar at Corfinium. II. 250  
*Drusus*, the Tribune, assassinated. I. 18

## E.

*E**leusian mysteries*, I. 44. some account of them, *Note [c]* 45  
*Emperor*; the signification of that title. *Note [l]* I. 251  
*Epicureans*, their reverence of the ruins of Epicurus's walls, II. 173. many of them highly esteemed by Cicero, 174. the greatest part of the Nobility, and of Cicero's friends, of that sect. *Note [t]* 412  
*Episcopus*; a remark on the use of that name. *Note [i]* II. 243  
*Equestrian dignity*, or the order of Knights, what it was, *Note [h]* I. 3. the judgment of causes taken from them, and restored to the Senate, 34. recover their right of Judicature, 115. obtain distinct seats in the Theatres, by Otho's law. 128  
*Erana*, the Capital of Amanus; makes a stout defence against Cicero. II. [193]  
*Evocati*, what they were. *Note [x]* III. 194

## F.

*F**abia*, sister to Cicero's wife Terentia; one of the Vestal Virgins; tried for incest with Catiline, and acquitted. I. 153  
*Fabius*, Q., chosen Consul by Cæsar, II. 405. triumphs, 410. his death. 412  
*Fabricius*, *Franc.* his life of Cicero, what. *Pref.* xxviii  
*Fabricius*, the Tribune, driven out of the forum by Clodius. I. 406  
*Fathers*, *Latin*, made great use of Cicero's writings, *Note [c]* II. 391  
*Favonius*, the mimic of Cato. II. 197  
*Fever*, pleuretic, the common distemper of ancient and modern Rome. *Note [g]* I. 25  
*Fibrenus*, a little river running thro' Cicero's estate. I. 5  
*Flaccus*,



# The INDEX.

xxij.

- Flaccus, L. Valerius*, accused of male-administration, defended by Cicero. I. 313  
*Flaccus, M. Lenius*, entertains Cicero in his exile. I. 371  
*Flavius*, the Tribune, commits the Consul Metellus to prison. I. 286  
*Forum*, the great Square of Rome. I. 18

## G.

- Gabinus, A.* Tribune, proposes a law to grant an extraordinary commission to Pompey, I. 124. is chosen Consul, 335. combines with Clodius to oppress Cicero, 336. his character, 338. rejects the petition of the Knights in favor of Cicero; banishes L. Lamia for his zeal in Cicero's service, 342. brags of having been the favorite of Catiline, 357. fights for Pompey against Clodius, 384. goes to his Province of Syria, 403. sends an account of his victory over Aristobulus, but is refused the honour of a thanksgiving, II. 57. recalled from his Province by the Senate, 64. restores King Ptolemy, 75. returns to Rome, is impeached of treason, &c. 116. is defended by Cicero. 121  
*Gallius, Q.* defended by Cicero. I. 150  
*Gaul Narbonese*, the general character of that people by Cicero. I. 123  
*Gellius, L.* and *Cn. Lentulus*, exercise the office of Censors with rigor. I. 123  
*Gnipho*, a celebrated Rhetorician, kept a school in Rome, I. 137  
*Gracchi*, said to derive their eloquence from their mother Cornelia. I. 10  
*Greeks*, the best Masters of Eloquence. I. 11  
*Greek learning*, in great vogue at Rome. I. 36  
*Greek writers*, to be read with caution on Roman affairs. Pref. xxiii

## H.

- HAdrian* died in Cicero's Puteolan Villa. Note III. 297  
*Haruspices*, their answer concerning certain prodigies, II. 58. their office and character. III. 347  
*Helvia*, Cicero's mother; rich, and well descended; never once mentioned by Cicero; a story told of her by Quintus. II. 2  
*Hermathenæ*, and *Hermeraclæ*, what sort of figures. I. 143  
*Herophilus*; an Impostor, pretending to be the Grandson of C. Marius; banished by Cæsar, II. 388. put to death by Antony. III. 19  
*Hirtius*



*Hirtius* writes against Cicero's Cato, II. 345. sends Cicero an account of Cæsar's success in Spain, 396. defends Cicero against his Nephew Quintus, 397. marches with his army against Antony, III. 121. gains a considerable victory over him, 196. totally routs him in a second engagement, in which he himself was killed, 204. his character. 208

*History*, of the Lives of Great men, the most entertaining, *Pref.* xv. a plan for a general History, drawn by Cicero, *Pref.* xix. the Author's method of compiling the present History, *Pref.* xx. a general rule of writing it. *ibid.* xxvii

*Horace*, a passage in him illustrated. *Note* [p] II. 104

*Hortensius*, the reigning Orator at the bar; a volunteer in the Marfic war; commands a Regiment, I. 19. raises Cicero's emulation, 29. his way of speaking, 58. called the Player, for his Theatrical action, 79. the King of the Forum, 85. opposes the Gabinian law, 125. suspected by Cicero of treachery towards him, 360. his death and character. II. 222

*Hypsæus*, impeached of bribery, and treated with inhumanity by Pompey. II. 159

## I.

*I*dolatry, one of its sources intimated. *Note* [f] II. 378

*Jerusalem*, besieged and taken by Pompey. I. 272

*Jews*, their number and credit at Rome, I. 316. zealously attached to Cæsar; hated Pompey for his affront to their Temple. III. 16

*Inter-rex*, what sort of Magistrate. II. 132

*Interregnum*, the longest ever known in Rome. II. 135

*Juba*, King supports the Pompeians in Afric. II. 399

*Julia*, Cæsar's daughter, and Pompey's wife, dies in Childhood; the unhappy consequences of her death. II. 128

## K.

*K*alendar, Roman, reformed by Cæsar. *Note* [m] II. 290

## L.

*L*abienus, T. Tribun, suborned by Cæsar, to accuse C. Rabirius, I. 171. opens Cæsar's way to the High Priesthood, 175. one of Cæsar's Lieutenants, revolts to Pompey. II. 242

*Lælia*, the wife of Scævola, the Augur; eminent for her eloquence of speaking. I. 37

*Late-*



# The INDEX.

xxv

- Laterensis*, Lieutenant to Lepidus, informs Plancus of his treachery, III. 227. lays violent hands upon himself. 228
- Law*, raised its professors to the highest honors, I. 14.
- Cincian, 59. Gabinian, 124. of L. Otho, 128. Calpurnian, 129. Manilian, 132. Papian, 146. Ælian and Fufian. 346
- Laws*, some new ones occasion disturbances in the City, I. 124. two proposed by Cicero. 237
- Legacies*, usually bequeathed by Clients to their Patrons. III. 300
- Legatio libera*, what. I. 237
- Lentulus*, one of Catiline's conspirators, I. 180. his character, 181. strangled in prison. 231
- Lentulus. P. Cornelius*, Consul, moves the Senate for the restoration of Cicero, I. 386. the chief promoter of Cicero's return, II. 3. ambitious of the commission of replacing King Ptolemy, 28. leaves his affairs to Cicero, and sets out for Cilicia, 31. lays aside the thoughts of restoring Ptolemy, *ibid.* taken at Corfinium, and dismissed by Cæsar. 255
- Lepidus, M.* enters into civil war against his Collegue Q. Catulus, I. 54, 55. managed by Antony; seizes the High-Priesthood after Cæsar's death, III. 9. offers honourable terms to S. Pompey, 10. writes to the Senate to exhort them to a peace with Antony, 167. suspected of a secret understanding with him, *ibid.* excuses his sending succours to him, 212. acts a treacherous part with Plancus, and joins camps with Antony, 226. declared a public enemy, 230. forms the league of the second Triumvirate with Cæsar, and Antony, 272. proscribes his own Brother, in exchange for Cicero, 276. a weak man; the dupe of his two Collegues; deserted his true interest; stript of his dignity by Octavius. 278
- Letters of Cicero to Atticus*, I. 124, 143, 146, 279, 397. II. 169, 185, 188, 192, 194, 199, 202, 204, 220, 221, 227, 228, 231, 234, 239, 244, 251, 255, 262, 267, 271, 283, 287, 312, 323, 331, 344, 364, 368, 379, 396, 397, 399, *ibid.* 404, 409. III. 4, 23, 26, 30, 35, 38, 47, 54, 61, 62, 64, 65, 67, 72, 73, 79, 92, 93, 98. to Q. Metellus Celer, I. 246. to Pompey, 251. to Terentia, 388. to Gallus, II. 26. to Lentulus, 50, 122. to Lucceius, 68. to M. Marius, 81. to J. Cæsar, 98. to Q. Cicero, 118. to Curio, 137, 143. to Mari-
- D d 4
- us,



us, 160. to Memmius, 174. to Trebatius, *ibid.* to M. Cælius, 178, 216. to Cato, 184. to Papirius Pætus, 195, 334, 335, 338, 339, 342. to Appius, 206. to Curius, 217. to Tiro, 227. to Pompey, 257. to Cæsar, 265, 309. to Varro, 326, 329, 340. to Plancus, 332. to Ampius, 341. to Serv. Sulpicius, 349, 373. to Ligarius, 257. to Cassius, 402. III. 86, 90, 125, 155, 247. to Curius, II. 411. to Dolabella, III. 27. to Matus, 40. to Lepidus, 172. to Plancus, 173, 179, 180. to M. Brutus, 145, 174, 176, 187, 210, 218, 219, 231, 236, 243, 244, 255. to D. Brutus, 214, 224, 240. to Cornificius, 249. of M. Cælius to Cicero, II. 176, 211, 276, 299. of Cato to Cicero, 198. of Pompey to Domitius, 250. to Cicero, 257. of Cæsar to Cicero, 256, 265, 274. of Balbus to Cicero, 263, 269. of Balbus and Oppius to Cicero, 268. of Antony to Cicero, 275, 281. III. 20. to Hirtius and Octavius, II. 164. of Dolabella to Cicero, 291. of Serv. Sulpicius to Cicero, 369, 383. of Cassius to Cicero, 396. III. 189. of Matus to Cicero, 41. of Brutus and Cassius to M. Antony, 50, 88. of Hirtius to Cicero, 59. of M. Brutus to the Consuls, 135. to Cicero, 141, 233, 263. of Plancus to Cicero, 183, 213, 225, 227, 228. of Pollio to Cicero, 184, 210. of Galba, to Cicero, 194. of Lepidus to Cicero, 212. and the Senate, 228. of D. Brutus to Cicero, 215, 223, 239. of Trebonius to Cicero, 55, 368. of Cicero, the Son, to Tiro. 369  
*Letters of Cicero to Atticus, the memoirs of those times.*

*Pref.* xx.

*Ligarius*, pardoned by Cæsar, II. 359. his character. 362  
*Livy*, called a Pompeian by Augustus. III. 284

*Lollius*, M. one of the chiefs in Clodius's mob. II. 6.

*Luceius*, Cicero's friend, a celebrated writer, II. 68. undertakes the life of Cicero. 69

*Lucullus*, L. defeats the violences of the Tribune, L. Quintus, I. 70. obtains the command of the Mithridatic war, 72. drives Mithridates out of the Kingdom of Pontus, and gains many glorious victories, 133. his soldiers mutiny against him, *ibid.* he triumphs; retires from public affairs; his character. 238

*Lupercii*, instituted in honor of Cæsar. III. 414

*Lupus*, Tribune, proposes the annulling of Cæsar's act for the division of the Campanian lands, II. 29

*Lustrical day*; what it was. I. 6

*Lyceum*,



# The INDEX.

xxvij

*Lyceum*, a Gymnasium at Athens where Aristotle opened his School. III. 327

## M.

*MAcer*, L. accused of oppression, and condemned by Cicero; the story of his death. I. 131

*Mammura*, commander of Cæsar's artillery, his character. Note [1] III. 408

*Manilius*, Trib. raises disturbances in the City by a new law; publishes a law, to transfer the command of the Mithridatic war from Lucullus to Pompey, I. 132. accused of corruption, and defended by Cicero, I. 137  
*Manlius*, raises an army for the service of Catiline, I. 179 declared a public enemy. 197

*Manly gown*, at what age given, &c. I. 13

*Marcellinus*, Consul a firm opposer of the Triumvirate: treats Pompey roughly, II. 41. endeavours to alarm the City with the danger of his power. 71

*Marcellus*, M. Consul, Cæsar's great enemy; moves the Senate for several decrees against him, III. 213. pardoned by Cæsar, after the battle of Pharsalia, 349. stabbed by his friend, and client Magius, 383. his character. 385

*Marcellus*, C. Consul, moves for a successor to Cæsar, opposed by Paullus his Collegue, and Curio the Tribun. II. 218

*Marius*, his behaviour in the Marfic war. I. 20. endeavours to get the command of the Mithridatic war transferred from Sylla to himself; forced to fly; plunges himself into the Marshes, where he is discovered and preserved by the people of Minturnum; transports himself to Afric, 13. the story of the Gallic soldier sent to kill him, thought fabulous, Note, *ibid.* is recalled and enters Rome; exercises great cruelties, 24. his death and character, 25. his remains thrown into the river Anio by Sylla. 53

*Marius*, the Son, besieged in Prænestæ; puts an end to his own life. I. 31

*Marfic war*, called the Italic and Social, some account of it. I. 18

*Marullus* and Cæsetius, deposed the Tribunate by Cæsar. III. 416

*Matius*, an intimate friend of Cæsar, laments his death, III. 32. undertakes the management of Octavius's shews, in honor of Cæsar, 40. vindicates his conduct in a Letter to Cicero, 41. his character. Note [1] 45.

2 Mem-



- Memmius, C.* informs the Senate of a strange contract among the Consular Candidates. II. 108
- Menippus*, of Stratonica, an Asiatic Orator, accompanies Cicero in his travels. I. 46
- Merula*, of Anagnia, erects a statue to Clodius. I. 367
- Messala, P. Valerius*, his character. Note [i] III. 256
- Metellus* subduces Crete, I. 72. baffled by Sertorius, 74. hinders the people from passing judgment on Rabirius. 174
- Metellus, Q. Nepos*, Tribun, will not suffer Cicero to speak to the people, on laying down the Consulship, I. 241. supported by Cæsar against Cicero, 243. suspended from his office, 245. flies to Pompey, 246. elected Consul, promises to promote Cicero's restoration, 386. acts a double part, 414. consents at last to Cicero's return, *ibid.* attacked by Clodius's mob, II. 6. endeavours to screen Clodius from a trial, 24. makes his peace with Cicero, and sets out for Spain, 31. endeavours to hinder Cæsar from seizing the public Treasure. II. 280
- Metellus, Q. Cæcilius*, Consul, his character, 284. committed to prison by Flavius the Tribun, 286. declares his abhorrence of Clodius's adoption, 292. dies suddenly, supposed to be poisoned. 332
- Milo*, Tribun, impeaches Clodius, I. 408. buys Gladiators to defend himself against him, 409. endeavours to bring him to a trial, II. 24. is impeached by him, 37. marries Fausta, the Daughter of Sylla, 90. kills Clodius, 146. is defended by Cicero, 152. banished, 156. his death and character. 300
- Mithridates*, King of Pontus, his character; makes war upon the Romans, I. 22. conquers Athens, 28. treats M. Aquilius with cruelty, 50. renews the War against Rome, 72. driven out of his Kingdom of Pontus, 133. his death. 239
- Mitylene*, a city of Lesbos, destroyed by Q. Thermus, restored by Pompey, I. 50
- Modena*; sustained a memorable siege against Antony. III. 204
- Molo*, the Rhodian, a celebrated teacher of eloquence, gives lectures to Cicero, I. 28. the first who was ever permitted to speak to the Roman Senate in Greek. 35
- Mongault*, Mr. his translation of the Letters to Atticus, commended. *Præf.* xxx
- Mucia*,



# The INDEX.

xxix

*Mucia*, the wife of L. Crassus, famous for a delicacy in the Latin Tongue. I. 37

*Murena*, L. Consul elect, accused of bribery, defended by Cicero. I. 199

## N.

*N*ames of Roman families, an account of their origin. I. 6.

*Ninnius*, L. Tribun, moves the Senate to change their habit on Cicero's account, I. 341: makes a motion to recal him. 381

*Nomenclators* ; their office. I. 81

## O.

*O*bediential Crown, what. III. 375  
*Octavian* war.

*Octavius*, called afterwards Augustus, born in Cicero's Consulship, I. 240. presented to Cicero by Hirtius and Panfa, III. 37. resolves to assert his rights against the advice of his Mother, *ibid.* makes a speech to the people from the Rostra, 38. exhibits public shews in honour of his Uncle, 39. thwarted in his pretensions by Antony, 62. forms a design against Antony's life, 89. raises forces, and promises to be govern'd by Cicero, 92. espoused by the Senate upon the recommendation of Cicero, 114. marches out at the head of his army against Antony, 122. gains a complete victory over him, 205. suspected of the deaths of Hirtius and Panfa, 209. has an Ovation decreed to him, 211. forms the design of seizing the empire, 214. demands the Consulship, 235. chosen Consul with Q. Pedius, 237. seeks occasions of quarrelling with the Senate and Cicero, 238. provides a law to bring to justice all the conspirators against Cæsar, 242. forms the league of the second Triumvirate with Antony and Lepidus, 272. his reluctance to sacrifice Cicero, feigned and artificial, 275. more cruel than his colleagues ; a summary view of his conduct from the time of Cæsar's death. 277

*Octavius*, Cn. deposes Cinna, and is killed. I. 24

*Orator* ; his profession what, I. 15. not mercenary ; paid with the public honors and preferments. I. 59.

*Oratory* of Rome sunk with it's liberty, III. 324. a false species of it supported by the authority of Pliny. *ibid.*

*Oratory* and Poetry nearly allied. III. 318.

*Orestinus*, L. Mucius, the Tribun, hinders the promulgation of a law against bribery, I. 150. joins with the enemies of Cicero, after having been defended by him. *ib.*

*Oscæ*,



## THE INDEX.

*Osaes*, the Parthian Leader, mortally wounded. I. 191.  
*Otho*, L. publishes a law for assigning separate seats in the  
 Theatres to the Knights, I. 128. his appearance in the  
 Theatre occasions a riot. 167

## P.

*Pansa*, Consul, brought intirely into Cicero's views,  
 III. 106. lays Brutus's Letters before the Senate,  
 135. opposes Cicero's motion in favor of C. Cassius,  
 154. recommends pacific measures, and a second Em-  
 bassy to Antony, 157. marches with his army against  
 Antony, 163. engages with him, 194. his death and  
 character. 205, 206  
*Papirius Pætus*, an eminent wit and correspondent of Ci-  
 cero. II. 195  
*Papius*, C. publishes a law to oblige all strangers to quit  
 the City. I. 146.  
*Parthians* pass the Euphrates, II. 181. block up C. Cassi-  
 us in Antioch, but are routed by him in their retreat. 191  
*Patricians*, the proper notions of them. *Note* [b] I. 149  
*Paullus*, L. *Æmilius*, Consul, bribed by Cæsar. II. 218  
*Pedius*, Q. Consul, shocked by the terrors of the pro-  
 scription, dies suddenly. III. 274  
*Peripatetics*, why so called; their doctrines the same with  
 those of the old Academy. III. 327  
*Perperna*, Lieutenant to Sertorius; whom he kills by  
 treachery, and usurps his place; is taken prisoner, and  
 put to death by Pompey. I. 75  
*Petreius*, urges Antony to fight with Catiline: destroys  
 Catiline and his whole army. I. 234  
*Phædrus*, the Epicurean; one of Cicero's first masters in  
 Philosophy. I. 18  
*Philippus*, sent Ambassador to Antony, III. 115. returns  
 with Antony's answer. 123  
*Philo*, an eminent Academic, master to Cicero. I. 28  
*Pindenissum* besieged and taken by Cicero. II. 194  
*Pisidians*, famous for divining by Auspices. *Note* [f] III.  
 348  
*Piso*, Cn. obtains the government of Spain, enters into an  
 engagement against the state with Cæsar, is killed. I. 139  
*Piso*, C. defended by Cicero and acquitted. I. 206  
*Piso*, M. *Puppius*, Consul, a favorer of P. Clodius, his  
 character. I. 269  
*Piso*, L. *Calpurnius*, elected consul; Father-in-law to Cæ-  
 sar; gives Cicero marks his confidence, I. 335. joins  
 with



## The INDEX.

xxxj

- with Clodius against him ; his character, 336. is solicited by Cicero to espouse his cause, but excuses himself, 341. declares his resolution to support Clodius, 349. boasts that he was cousin to Cethegus, 357. fights for Clodius against Pompey, 385. obtains the Province of Macedonia, 403. recalled from it by the Senate, II. 64. returns to Rome, 75. roughly treated by Cicero in an invective speech, 77. chosen Censor with Appius, 210. sent Embassador to Antony, III. 115. returns, 122.
- Piso*, Cicero's son-in-law, zealously devoted to him, I. 391. his death and character. 420
- Piso, Cn.* a young nobleman, charges Pompey with many Crimes against the state. II. 71
- Plancius, Cn.* Quæstor of Macedonia, receives Cicero at Dyrrhacium, and conducts him to Thessalonica, I. 374. is defended by him. II. 115
- Plancus*, Proconsul of Gaul, recommends a Peace with Antony, III. 173. makes strong professions of his fidelity to the Republic, 179. passes the Rhone with his army, 184. sends repeated assurances to Cicero of his resolution to oppress Antony, 213. receives intelligence of Lepidus's treachery, 227. joins with D. Brutus, 228. deserts him, and goes over to Lepidus and Antony, 241
- Plato*, the first Master of the Academy, did not adhere to the Socratic method, which his followers deserted. III. 327
- Pliny*, his Letters compared with Cicero's, III. 316. his Panegyric falsely reckon'd the standard of eloquence. 324
- Plotius*, first opened a Latin school at Rome. I. 11
- Plutarch* mentions some prodigies at Cicero's birth, I. 1. loves to introduce them into History, 2. a character of him as a writer on Roman affairs— *Pref.* xxiii.
- Pollio* promises Cicero to defend the liberty of the Republic, III. 184. repeats the same promises, 213. joins with Antony and Lepidus. 241
- Pompeius, Cn. Strabo*, Consul, Father of Pompey the great. I. 19
- Pompeius, Cn.* joins Sylla with three legions, I. 30. sends Carbo's head to Sylla, 31. returns victorious from Africa; saluted by Sylla with the Title of Magnus; demands a triumph against Sylla's will; triumphs to the joy of the people; the first of the Equestrian order, who had received that honor; his triumphal car drawn by Elephants,



phants, 49. joins with Q. Catulus in the war against M. Lepidus ; orders M. Brutus to be killed, 55. joined with Q. Metellus in the war against Sertorius, 74. orders Perperna to be killed and his Papers to be burnt ; triumphs a second time, though still a private Citizen ; is elected Consul in his absence, and before the Consular age, 76. restores the Tribunician power, 115. a great dissembler, 126. finishes the war against the Pirates in four months, 127. obtains the command of the Mithridatic war, by the Manilian law, 134. finishes the Piratic and Mithridatic wars, and obtains a Thanksgiving of ten days, 239. returns to Rome, slight the opportunity of making himself Master of the Republic, 271. an account of his conquests and honors, 272. his cautious behaviour, 274. called in raillery, Cnæus Cicero ; makes L. Afranius Consul, against the inclination of the City, 276. his triumph, 278. solicits the ratification of his acts, and an Agrarian law, 285. secretly assists Clodius against Cicero, 291. enters into a league with Cæsar and Crassus, 298. presides at the ratification of Clodius's adoption, 304. loses the affections of the public, 320. his mistaken policy in entering into the Triumvirate, 323. gives Cicero the strongest assurances of his protection, 331. is admonished to guard against Cicero, retires to his Alban Villa, 347. receives Cicero's friends coldly who came to implore his protection, 348. refuses his assistance to Cicero himself, 349. is insulted by Clodius ; thinks of recalling Cicero, 383. shuts himself up in his house, 384. is besieged by Damio, one of Clodius's freedmen, *ibid.* proposes to recal Cicero by a law of the people, 404. renews the same motion in the Senate, 413. recommends it to the people, 416. has the administration of the corn and provisions of the Empire granted to him at Cicero's motion, II. 8. is desirous to obtain the Commission for restoring King Ptolemy, 33. speaks in defence of Milo, 38. is roughly handled by Bibulus, Curio, Favonius, and C. Cato ; joins with Cicero against them, 40. reconciled to Crassus by Cæsar, and extorts the Consulship from L. Domitius Ahenobarbus, 70. opens his new Theatre, 78. and exhibits most magnificent shews in it, 80. urges Cicero to defend Gabinius, 120. concerned for the death of his wife Julia, 128. declared the single Consul, and publishes several



- veral new laws, 148, 149. ruins Milo, 150. marries Cornelia, preserves Scipio from an impeachment, treats Hypsæus with inhumanity, 159. defends Bursa, *ibid.* prepares an inscription for his Temple of Venus, 162. ready to break with Cæsar, 165. extorts large sums from King Ariobarzanes, 185. his constitution peculiarly subject to fevers, 222. was publicly prayed for by all the Towns of *Italy*, *ibid.* confers with Cicero, 231, 232. averse to an accommodation with Cæsar, 233. secures Cæsar's Gladiators at Capua, 242. dissembles his design of quitting Italy, 248. his mistake in leaving the public treasure at Rome a prey to Cæsar, 279. his management censured by Cicero, 291, 295. the difficult part which he had to act, 301. his conduct compared with Cæsar's, 303. is defeated at Pharsalia, 305. his death and character. 312
- Pompey*, the Son, attempts to kill Cicero, II. 305. Sextus and Cnæus put to flight by Cæsar, 396. Sextus sends proposals of an accommodation to the Consuls, III. 69
- Pontinius, C.* triumphs over the Allobroges. II. 130
- Popilius, Lænas*, preserved by Cicero in a capital cause, is sent by Antony to kill him, III. 280. he cuts off his head and hands; carries them to Antony, and is rewarded for it. 281
- Porcia*, Cato's daughter; Bibulus's widow; married to Brutus, II. 282. dies before him of a lingering illness. III. 219
- Posidonius*, a learned Stoic, master and friend of Cicero, I. 46. a reflection on the story of his stoical fortitude. *Note [e] ib.*
- Prætorship*, some account of it. I. 130.
- Priests*, called together to determine the affair of Cicero's house, II. 12. the Judges in all cases relating to Religion; of the first Nobility. III. 346
- Procilius*, Tribun, condemned for killing a Citizen, II. 112
- Prodigies*, that preceded Catiline's conspiracy, II. 148. a statue of Romulus and Remus struck with lightning; Cicero's and Virgil's description of it, *Note ibid.* the story of a prodigy contrived by Cicero and Tarentia, 217. prodigies preceding the death of Cæsar. III. 429
- Proscription* of Citizens, first invented by Sylla. I. 32
- Provinces*, the government of them eagerly desired by the Nobility, II. 166. their oppressive manner of governing them. *ibid.*
- Ptolemy*,



- Ptolemy*, King of Cyprus, deposed by Clodius's law, puts an end to his life. I. 366  
*Ptolemy*, King of Egypt, solicits to be restored to his kingdom by a Roman army. II. 28  
*Puteoli*, the most celebrated port of Italy. I. 69

## Q.

- Quæstors*; the nature of the office; the first step to the public honors; gives an admission into the Senate. I. 60, 82  
*Quinctius*, L. a turbulent Tribun, endeavours to get the acts of Sylla reversed. I. 70  
*Quintius*, P. defended by Cicero. I. 38

## R.

- Rabirius*, C. accused by T. Labienus, I. 170. defended by Cicero. 172  
*Rabirius*, *Posthumus*, defended by Cicero. II. 125  
*Racilius*, Tribun, moves for the impeachment of Clodius. II. 30  
*Rebilus*, C. *Caninius*, named Consul by Cæsar, for a few hours. III. 411  
*Religion* of old Rome, an engine of state; a summary account of it, III. 346. it's constitution contrived to support the interests of the Senate. 347  
*Religion*, *Natural*, the most perfect scheme of it does not supersede, but demonstrate the benefit of a divine revelation. *Note* [x] III. 357  
*Romans*, exact in the education of their children, I. 9. a summary account of the constitution and government, *Pref.* xxxiii. free from bribery, till after the times of the Gracchi, *Pref.* xxxix. their corruption in the government of Provinces, 84. used to give answers to foreigners in Latin, *Note* [f] 89. seldom used capital punishments. 218  
*Roscius*, a famed Comedian, I. 38. his cause defended by Cicero, 57. a character of him by Cicero; his daily pay for acting. 58  
*Roscius*, S. of Ameria, accused of the murder of his Father; defended by Cicero, and acquitted. I. 38  
*Rufus*, Q. *Pompeius*, banished for the disorders of his Tribunate. II. 159  
*Rullus*,



# THE INDEX.

xxx

- Rullus, P. Servilius*, Tribune, publishes an Agrarian law,  
I. 161. opposed by Cicero. 162  
*Rutilius*, Consul, killed in the Marfic war. I. 19

## S.

- Sallust*, the Historian, turned out of the Senate by Ap-  
pius the Cenfor, II. 212. his account of Catiline's  
Conspiracy taken from Brutus's Life of Cato. *Note [d]*  
346  
*Sanga, Q. Fabius*, informs Cicero of the practices of Ca-  
tiline's Confederates with the Allobroges. I. 207  
*Sausseius, M.* one of Milo's Confidants, twice defended  
by Cicero, and acquitted. II. 158  
*Scapianus*, Brutus's Agent in Cyprus; treated the Salami-  
nians with great cruelty, II. 187. deprived of his com-  
mand there by Cicero. *ibid.*  
*Scavola, Q. Mutius*, Augur; the best lawyer and statef-  
man of his time takes Cicero under his protection, I. 13,  
his house the oracle of the city, 15. wrote an Epigram  
in praise of Cicero's poem on C. Marius. 16  
*Scavola*, the High-Priest; his singular probity, and  
skill in the law, I. 13. killed by Damasippus. 31  
*Scipio*, accused of bribery, but preserved from a trial by  
Pompey, II. 158. procures a decree for the dismissal  
of Cæsar's army. 235  
*Senators*, not held complete, till enrolled in the list of the  
Censors, I. 61. the vacancies supplied yearly by the  
Quæstors. *ibid.*  
*Sergius, M.* a leader of the mob under Clodius. II. 6  
*Serranus*, Tribune, hinders the decree for Cicero's re-  
stitution, opposes the decree for restoring Cicero's  
house. II. 19  
*Sertorius* maintains a war of eight years against the whole  
force of Rome, I. 74. his character and death. *ibid.*  
*Servilia*, Brutus's mother; her character. III. 60  
*Servilius* prevails with Metellus to drop his opposition to  
Cicero's return. I. 414  
*Servilius, P.* an affected rival of Cicero, III. 82. his cha-  
racter. 197  
*Sextius, P. Quæstor*, joins with Petreius in urging C.  
Antony to a battle with Catiline, I. 233. when Tri-  
bun, procures Cæsar's consent to Cicero's restoration,  
393. left for dead in the Forum by Clodius, 406. ac-  
cused  
VOL. III. E c



- cused by M. Tullius Albinovanus, and defended by Cicero. II. 45  
*Shows* and publick games, magnificent and expensive. I. 116  
*Sica* entertains Cicero in his exile. I. 368  
*Sicilians*, made citizens of Rome, by Antony. III. 47  
*Sicily*, the first Province of Rome, I. 65. the granary of the Republic, 66. famous for it's school of Eloquence. 67  
*Sicinius*, a factious Tribun, his jest upon the Consuls Cn. Octavius, and C. Scribonius Curio; raises a sedition, is slain by the contrivance of Curio. I. 63  
*Silanus*, Consul elect, gives the first vote for putting Catiline's Accomplices to death. I. 219  
*Socrates*, banished Physics out of Philosophy, and applied it to Morality; his method of inculcating his notions. III. 326  
*Sofigenes*, an astronomer, employed by Cæsar to reform the Kalendar. II. 356  
*Spartacus*, General of the Gladiators in the Servile war; killed at the head of his troops. I. 73  
*Speech*, of J. Cæsar on Catiline's Accomplices, I. 220. of M. Cato. 228  
*Speeches* of Cicero for Roscius Amerinus, I. 40, for Roscius the Comedian, 57. against Cæcilius and Verres, 86, &c. for Fonteius, 123. for the Manilian law, 134. for Cluentius, 136. for Gallius, 151. against the Agrarian law, 162, &c. on the tumult about Otho, 168. to the Sons of the Proscribed, 169. for Rabirius, 172. against Catiline, first 186. second, 193. third, 212. fourth, 221. for Murena, 200. for Sylla, 251. for Flaccus, 314. to the Senate upon his restoration, II. 4. to the People, *ibid.* for the restitution of his house, 12. for Sextius, 46. for Balbus, 64. for Cælius, 66. against Piso, 77. for Plancius, 115. for Rabirius Posthumus, 125. for Milo, 155. for Marcellus, 352. for Ligarius, 359. for King Deiotarus, 383. his first Philippic, III. 82. the third, 100. the fourth, 103. the fifth, 107. the sixth, 116. the seventh, 119. the eighth, 121. the ninth, 129. the tenth, 136. the eleventh, 148. the twelfth, 157. the thirteenth, 168. the fourteenth, 198  
*Speusippus*, Plato's Nephew, and successor in the Academy. III. 328  
*Stoics*, held the Soul to be a subtile, fiery substance, subsisting



# The INDEX.

xxxvij

- ing after the body; but not eternally, III. 342.  
 believed the reality of Divination. 347  
*Subpicius, Servius*, desires a conference with Cicero, II.  
 288. sent an Embassador to Antony, III. 115: dies on  
 his journey, 122. has a statue, &c. decreed to him by  
 Cicero, 132. his character, *ibid.* a story of his skill  
 in the law; erroneously reckon'd among Cæsar's  
 conspirators by Catrou and Rouille. Note [k] 134  
*Supper*, the great meal of the Romans. III. 291  
*Sylla, P. Corn.* convicted of bribery; and forfeits the  
 Consulship; accused of conspiring with Catiline;  
 defended by Cicero, and acquitted. I. 254  
*Sylla, L. Cornelius*, his behaviour in the Marfic war,  
 I. 20. obtains the Consulship; the Province of Asia:  
 the command of the Mithridatic war, 23. drives C.  
 Marius out of Rome, *ibid.* recovers Greece and Asia  
 from Mithridates; declared a public enemy; makes  
 peace with Mithridates, 30. brings the works of Ari-  
 stotle into Italy; lands at Brundisium; is joined by  
 young Pompey; defeats Norbanus; draws Scipio's ar-  
 my from him, 31. gives Scipio his life, *ibid.* the in-  
 ventor of a proscription; deprives J. Cæsar of the Priest-  
 hood, 33. unwillingly grants him his life; his pre-  
 diction concerning him; declared Dictator, 34. makes  
 great alterations in the state; distributes the confiscated  
 lands among his soldiers, 35. gives Pompey the title  
 of Magnus; is disgusted at Pompey's demand of a  
 triumph, 49. his death and character. 50  
*Syracuse* and Messina refuse to join with the other cities of  
 Sicily in the impeachment of Verres. I. 85  
*Senate*, had the sole prerogative of distributing the Pro-  
 vinces, till Cæsar obtain'd them by a grant of the Peo-  
 ple. II. 200

## T.

- Tarquinius*, his evidence against Crassus, voted to be  
 false. I. 235  
*Terentia*, wife of Cicero, rich and noble, I. 64. jealous  
 of Clodius's sister; urges Cicero to give evidence against  
 him, 266. dragged from the Temple of Vesta by  
 Clodius's order, 358. bears the misfortunes of her fa-  
 mily



- mily with great spirit, 388. offers her estate to sale to supply their necessities, 390. meets Cicero at Brundisium, II. 230. divorced from him, 331. her character, *ibid.* lived to a remarkable age. *Note [k]* 333  
*Theophrastus*, his works brought into Italy by Sylla. L. 30  
*Thermus*, Q. demolishes Mitylene. L. 50  
*Tiburani*, give hostages to Cicero. II. 195  
*Tiro*, Cicero's favorite slave; some account of him. II. 226  
*Torquatus* accuses P. Corn. Sylla of conspiring with Catiline. I. 254  
*Translations* of the Classic writers; how to be performed. *Pref.* xxi.  
*Travels* of Cicero, the pattern of beneficial travelling. I. 48  
*Trebatius* recommended to Cæsar by Cicero, II. 98. his character, &c. 99. rallied by Cicero for turning Epicurean. 174  
*Trebonius*, Tribun, publishes a law for the assignment of Provinces for five years to the Consuls, II. 84. one of the Conspirators against Cæsar, his character, 427. goes to his government of Asia, III. 16. is taken by surprizes, and cruelly murdered by Dolabella. 147  
*Tribuns*, their power carried to the greatest excess by the Gracchi, *Pref.* xxxvii. abridged by Sylla, I. 35. restored by Pompey, 115. the common tools of the ambitious. *ibid.*  
*Triumphs*; the nature and conditions of them. *Note [a]* II. 166  
*Triumvirate*, the first; by whom formed, and with what views, I. 298. second; the place and manner, in which the three Chiefs met, III. 272. the conditions of their union; they proscribe Cicero with sixteen more; and afterwards three hundred Senators, and two thousand Knights. 273  
*Triumviri*, or *Treviri Monetales*; what they were. *Note [c]* III. 373  
*Tubero*, Q. persecutes Ligarius. II. 359  
*Tullia*, Cicero's daughter, when born, I. 425. meets her father at Brundisium; marries Crasippes; separated from him by divorce, and marries Piso, II. 53. divorced



# THE INDEX.

xxxix

- vorced from Dolabella, 311. her death and character,  
 365. a story of her body being found on the Appian  
 way. *Note [h]* 380  
*Tullius*, the name of Cicero's family; its derivation,  
 I. 6.  
*Tusculan Villa*, preferred by Cicero to the rest of his  
 Villa's. I. 142  
*Tyrannio*, a learned Greek, entertained by Cicero. II. 54

## V.

- V Arro*, *M. Terentius*, enters into a strict union with  
 Cicero; his character, II. 328  
*Varrus*, *P.* seizes Afric on the part of the Republic.  
 III. 319  
*Vatinius*, the Tribun, Cæsar's creature, I. 303. heads  
 Cæsar's mob against Bibulus, 307. attacks the house of  
 Bibulus, 321. appears a witness against *P. Sextius*, and  
 is severely lashed by Cicero, II. 47. made Prætor, to  
 the exclusion of *M. Cato*, 82. defended by Cicero.  
 115. his character, *ibid.*  
*Verres*, *C.* Prætor of Sicily; accused by Cicero of great  
 oppression and cruelty, I. 84. is convicted and banish-  
 ed, 92. a specimen of his crimes, 93. his death.  
 114  
*Vettius*, the General of the Marfi, holds a conference  
 with the Roman Consul, *Cn. Pompeius*. I. 19  
*Vettius*, *L.* accuses Cæsar of Catiline's plot, I. 253. is  
 imprisoned and miserably used by him, 254. employ-  
 ed by him to charge *Curio*, &c. with a design against  
 Pompey's life, 324. strangled by him in prison.  
 326  
*Victims* in sacrificing found sometimes without a heart or  
 liver; how accounted for. *Note [f]* II. 430  
*Villa's* of the Roman Generals used to be on hills. *Note*  
*[m]* III. 295  
*Virgilius*, *C.* refuses to admit Cicero into Sicily. I. 368  
*Vomiting*, immediately before, and after dinner; a custom  
 among the Romans. *Note [m]* II. 410  
*Vulturnius*, one of Catiline's Conspirators, I. 208. gives  
 evidence to the Senate against his Accomplices. 209  
 War



# THE INDEX

## W.

**WAR**; part of the education of the Nobility; a fame in it the surest way to the highest honours, I. 79. the first civil war among the Romans properly so called, 23. Marfic, otherwise called Italic, Social, I. Octavian, 24. Servile, 73. Sertorian, *ibid.* Mithridatic, 133. Gallic. 286  
**Witnesses** in trials; a character of the Gallic, I. 123. and of the Grecian and Roman. *Note* 315

## X.

**Xenocles** of Adramyttus, a Rhetorician of Asia, attended Cicero in his travels. I. 46

## Y.

**Year**, Roman; an account of it. II. 354

F I N I S.







